This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Vinayapitaka

THE

VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ:

ONE OF

THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN THE PÂLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY

HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL I.

THE MAHÂVAGGA.

Published with the Assistance of the Royal Academy of Berlin and of the Secretary of State for India in Council.

WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1879.

Digitized by Google

PK
4548
.A1
1879
v.1

THE MAHÂVAGGA, WHICH THE EDITOR DEEMED DESIRABLE TO PUBLISH FIRST, IS, IN INDIA, RECKONED AS THE THIRD PART OF THE WHOLE PIṬAKA.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, HERTFORD.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION. pp. IX—LVI.

THE MAHÂVAGGA.

I. THE ADMISSION TO THE ORDER OF BHIKKHUS. pp. 1–100.

1–24. The first events after Gotama's attaining Buddhahood. (1–4. His sojourn near the Bodhi tree.—5. Brahmâ Sahampati exhorts him to preach the Doctrine.—6. He addresses the Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus.—7–10. Story of Yasa, his relations and friends.—11. Mâra appears unto Buddha.—12. Regulations about the Pabbajjâ and Upasampadâ Ordinations.—13. Mâra again appears.—14. Story of the Bhaddavaggiyâ.—15–20. Conversion of the three Kassapas and their Disciples.—21. Buddha propounds the Âdittapariyâya.—22. Buddha's first meeting with King Bimbisâra.—23–24. Conversion of Sâriputta and Moggallâna.)

25–27. Different Rules regarding the Duties of Upajjhâya and Saddhivihârika.—28–31. Ceremony of Upasampadâ.—32–35. The duties of Âcariya and Antevâsika.—36–37. What Bhikkhus are qualified for being Âcariya or Upajjhâya.—38. Admission of those who had previously been attached to another Congregation (aññatitthiya-

21 ... 3

Digitized by Google

pubba).—39–79. Further Rules regarding the Pabbajjâ and Upasampadâ Ordinations. Different classes of those who are not to be admitted to the Fraternity.

II. The Uposatha Ceremony and the Pâtimokkha. pp. 101–136.

(6–13. Consecration of the Boundaries for a Bhikkhu Community.)

III. Residence during the Rainy Season (vassa). pp. 137–156.

IV. The Pavâranâ Ceremony at the end of Vassa. pp. 157–178.

V. Different Rules, especially regarding the Use of Articles made of Skin. pp. 179–198.

1–8, 12. Shoes and Slippers.—9–11. Different kinds of Seats, Vehicles.—13. Indulgences for the Countries bordering on Majjhadesa (story of Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa).

VI. Medicaments. pp. 199–252.

1–17. Different kinds of Medicaments. Rules how to prepare, to use, and to keep them. (15. Story of Pilindavaccha.)—17–21. Different kinds of Food. How to prepare and to keep them.—22. Surgical Operations.—23. Story of Suppiyâ. Prohibition regarding man's flesh and the meat of different animals.—24. Sermon about rice gruel (yâgu).—25–40. Different Rules about Food; how to prepare, to take, and to keep it.—(28. Buddha's visit to Pâṭaliputta.—29. Visit to Koṭigâma.—30. His meeting with Ambapâlî and the Licchavis.—31. Story of Sîha.—34. Story of Meṇḍaka.—35. Story of Keniya.—36. Story of Roja.)

VII. The Kaṭhina Ceremonies. pp. 253–267.

Digitized by Google

VIII. Dress of Bhikkhus. pp. 268–311.

(1. Story of Jîvaka.—15. Story of Visâkhâ.—26–27. Rules regarding the attendants of sick Bhikkhus.)

IX. Validity and Invalidity of Ecclesiastical Acts. pp. 312–336.

X. Schisms among the Fraternity. pp. 337–360.

(2. Story of Dîghâvu).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

In editing the text of the Mahâvagga, as the first instalment of a complete edition of the Pâli Vinaya Piṭaka, it may be well to say something as to the object of the undertaking. It is manifestly important that the entire text of the Buddhist Holy Writings should be made accessible to all who are desirous of acquiring a thorough knowledge of one of the most important historical phenomena of India, namely, Buddhism. There are, however, objections to the publication of the complete Tipiṭaka. Every one acquainted with the mode of expression employed in the earlier Buddhist works knows with what wearisome diffuseness the religious doctrines and ordinances are there set forth, how constantly the same thoughts and phrases are repeated, and how irritating to European readers is the excessive use of synonymous expressions. It may well be asked, therefore, whether it would not be sufficient to give mere extracts from the text, instead of the text itself, with all its formality and repetition? Those, however, who, being engaged in historical investigations, have been obliged to work from mere extracts, will know the advantage of being able to refer to the original works. When even those who made the extracts find in them an imperfect help, it is not surprising that to others they should be still less able to supply the place of the sources themselves. Every reader has his own questions to put to

Digitized by Google

the original text, and will study it from his own particular point of view; hence it is impossible that extracts, however carefully made, can satisfy the requirements of every reader. Such extracts also, while showing but imperfectly what the text contains, show still less what it omits to mention. So, although many points may be cleared up even by so imperfect an acquaintance with the sources as is afforded by extracts, yet to those who wish to be complete masters of the subject, and must therefore study the smallest details, the publication of the complete text will not be unwelcome.

Being compelled to relinquish my original intention of adding a complete translation of the text, I have thought it well to lay before my readers—in the form of an Introduction—my views as to the origin of the works which I have undertaken to edit, and as to their historical position in the literature of which they form part.

Both in the Holy Writings, and also in the earliest Buddhist works that we possess, we find the Vinaya systematically compared and contrasted with the Dhamma; and indeed, where both are mentioned, Dhamma is frequently named first and Vinaya second.[1] This regular system of comparison between Dhamma and Vinaya appears throughout the sacred literature, which, in the earlier period, consisted of two large collections of works (Piṭaka), of which one comprised the Vinaya and the other the Dhamma; and at a later period, consisted of three collections, of which the first was devoted to the Vinaya and the other two to the Dhamma. Of the earlier of these two systems (which possessed a Dvipiṭaka, but knew nothing of the Tipiṭaka)

[1] Of the numerous examples of this, the citation of a few terms frequently met with, will suffice: yo . . . aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye âkañkhati pabbajjaṃ,—ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanaṃ,—dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo.—Kassapa says when assembling the Bhikkhus in Râjagaha: dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyâma.—A juxtaposition of Dhamma with Vinaya iṣ met with even in the Pâtimokkha (dhammavâdî—vinayavâdî, Minayeff, Prât. p. 5, line 14).—These passages at the same time prove that Dhammavinaya is a Dvandva-compound, and not a Tatpurusha, as M. Feer (*Etudes Bouddhiques*, p. 203) has assumed.

Digitized by Google

we get an admirably clear account from the closing chapter of the CULLAVAGGA, which I propose to edit when I have finished the Mahâvagga. This important chapter gives us the earliest known account of the first two great Councils of the Buddhist Church. We learn from it that in the Council of Râjagaha, Kassapa, the President of the Assembly, opened the proceedings for the consecrative settlement of the Holy Texts with these words, "Ye venerable men, let the congregation hear me. If the congregation is ready, I will question Upâli respecting the Vinaya." Whereupon Kassapa questioned Upâli respecting the Vinaya. This being done, he addressed a second speech to the assembly: "Ye venerable men, let the congregation hear me. If the congregation is ready, I will question Ânanda about the Dhamma." Whereupon he questioned Ânanda respecting the five collections (pañca nikâyâ), beginning with the Brahmajâlasutta. Hereby, according to this account, the whole work of the revision of Dhamma and Vinaya is brought to an end. The five Nikâyas are undoubtedly the five well-known collections included in the Suttapiṭaka. These five collections therefore—according to the idea of the age in which this account of the two Councils originated—contained the whole of the Dhamma as taught by Buddha. The series of works which was subsequently called Suttapiṭaka was even at that time well known; the collection of the Abhidhammapiṭaka was either altogether unknown, or was not regarded as canonical or of the same value as the two other Piṭakas; and it was generally supposed that, in the council held after Buddha's death, it had not been admitted by the Theras into the collection of the Dhammavinaya or of the Jinavacana.[1]

The important difference between the more recent Buddhist literature and that of the more ancient period,

[1] This term is used in the grammar of Kaccâyana (p. 33, ed. Senart) as denoting the whole of Buddha's discourses.

Digitized by Google

viz. the transition from the Dvipiṭaka to the Tipiṭaka, becomes more marked if we compare the above account taken from the Cullavagga with an account of the same Council given by Buddhaghosa in his introduction to the commentary on the Dîghanikâya.[1] The two accounts are in most respects similar, but they differ altogether with regard to the extent and division of the sacred texts collected at the first Council. In both we have the report of the revision of the Vinaya, and in both, after this is over, Kassapa addresses the assembly with the words, "If the congregation is ready, I will question Ânanda about the Dhamma." But in the latter account, before the revision of the Dhamma is begun, Kassapa puts the following question to the Theras: "Which of the two collections (piṭaka) shall we proceed with first?" and they answer, "The collection of the Suttanta." This collection, beginning with the Brahmajâla, is then revised: they then pass on to the second part of the Dhamma, namely, the Abhidhamma; and in this manner the revision of the Dhammavinaya is brought to a close.[2]

It would be out of place here to enter into a discussion as to the period to which the more recent Dhamma literature,

[1] Compare Turnour, in the Journal Asiatic Society, of Bengal, vol. vi. p 510, *et seq.*

[2] A valuable testimony of the earlier existence of a Dvipiṭaka is also contained in the Mahâparinibbânasutta (p. 39): tâni padavyañjanâni sâdhukaṃ uggahetvâ sutte otâretabbâni vinaye sandassetabbâni.—In opposition to such sure proofs, it is of little importance to bring forward passages in the Vinaya which seem to speak in favour of the existence of the Abhidhammapiṭaka. It is required of a teacher that he should be able to instruct his pupil: abhidhamme vinetuṃ abhivinaye vinetuṃ (*Mahâvagga*, I. 36, 12). This, of course, is only meant to say that his instruction is to be in that which pertains to the Dhamma and Vinaya.—In the Vibhaṅga (in explanation of the 72nd Pâcittiya) one Bhikkhu says to another: iṅgha tvaṃ suttante vâ gâthâyo vâ abhidhammaṃ vâ pariyâpuṇassu, pacchâ vinayaṃ pariyapuṇissasîti. It seems that Gâthâ and Abhidhamma are here meant to represent the different texts comprised in the Khuddakanikâya. Some of these, like the Buddhavaṃsa, or the Dhammapada, are metrical in form, and may be designated Gâthâ. Others of these texts, such as the Paṭisambhidâ, are similar in character to the Abhidhamma, and have, in fact, as Buddhaghosa asserts, been considered by many as belonging to the Abhidhamma. So far as I know, the only passage in the Vinaya which really presupposes the existence of an Abhidhammapiṭaka is one in the Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga (95th Pâcittiya: suttante okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ vinayaṃ vâ *abhidhammaṃ* vâ pucchati), which words, after all that has otherwise resulted with regard to the posteriority of the Abhidhamma, we can unhesitatingly assume to be an interpolation.

Digitized by Google

known as the Abhidhamma, belongs; for the purposes of this research it will suffice to state, as indeed we have already seen, that from the very earliest times the whole spiritual teaching of the Master was presented to the Buddhist community in a double form, as the Dhamma and Vinaya; and this dualism, so to speak, is reflected in the literature, in the earliest style of its development, in the two Piṭakas.

The difference between the Dhamma and Vinaya cannot be very clearly defined, and it would be difficult to lay down any very broad line of distinction between the two. Many sections of the Vinaya are met with again in the Dhamma, and not unfrequently are repeated word for word.[1] This, however, is not so much owing to the want of a definite idea regarding the different provinces of the two categories, as to a certain carelessness displayed in the revision of the texts. Many additions were made to the text of the Vinaya, in order to explain the origin and the meaning of the different ecclesiastical ordinances, and various passages from the Dhamma came to be inserted in the Vinayapiṭaka in this way. It is important therefore, in reading the Vinayapiṭaka, to avoid being misled by such additions as to what are the chief and essential contents of this Piṭaka.

Looking at what is essential in the Vinayapiṭaka, we may define it as a collection of rules *regulating the outward conduct of the Saṃgha and Bhikkhus.*[2] It does not therefore deal with purely ethical questions, except so far as these affect such outward conduct; nor does it deal with outward conduct generally, but only with the outward conduct of the Saṃgha and the Bhikkhus.[3] The Dhamma, on the other hand, includes

[1] For instance, the passages in Mahâvagga, I. 6. 38-46, are also found in the Suttapiṭaka under the title of Anattalakkhaṇasutta, and those in Mahâvagga, VI. 28-30, are almost identical with parts of the Mahâparinibbânasutta. Compare also M. Feer's Etudes Bouddhiques, pp. 202-205.

[2] No direct mention is made in the Vinaya of laymen (upâsaka) associated with the Saṃgha, except that the rules regulate the conduct of the Bhikkhus towards laymen, their reception as Upâsakas, etc.

[3] The discourse on the duty of benevolence, for instance, falls to the Dhamma and not to the Vinaya, since it is not addressed to the Bhikkhus but to laymen.

Digitized by Google

all that the Vinaya omits. It treats, therefore, of a great variety of subjects, and on this account does not, like the Vinaya, admit of so short and comprehensive a definition.

The doctrine regarding release from suffering, which forms so central an idea in the ancient Buddhist faith,[1] belongs to the province of the Dhamma. But although the Vinaya, according to its strict notion, has not to deal with this doctrine, still the religious ordinances there prescribed continually recognize and point to its existence. In the Dhamma we have an account of the inward process by which this release is accomplished, whereas the Vinaya treats only of the outward conduct of the life that is still struggling towards it. The Vinaya, which, as we have seen, is generally considered as co-ordinate with the Dhamma, appears, when regarded from this point of view, as a part of the Dhamma: and hence we can understand why it is that, side by side with those numerous passages which place the Dhamma and Vinaya in direct contrast, we may find, in the Buddhist texts, others, which bring the Vinaya within the province of the Dhamma.[2]

It is probable that the contrast as well as the connexion between the two ideas of the Dhamma and Vinaya originated in the earliest times of Buddhism—of this, however, we have no direct proof; but intrinsic evidence clearly points to this fact: and in further support of the same view, we may refer to the relation subsisting between the Dhamma and Vinaya and the Buddhist Trinity of Buddha, Dhamma and Saṃgha. It is immaterial whether we con-

It is mentioned, together with a series of other doctrinal subjects belonging to the Dhamma, in an enumeration that is frequently found repeated: dânakathâ sîlakathâ, saggakathâ, kâmânaṃ âdînavo, okâro, saṃkileso, nekkhamme ânisaṃso.

[1] In the Cullavagga we have the striking remark: ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso.

[2] The Cullavagga relates how Upâli delivered the doctrines of the Vinaya to the Bhikkhus; the audience stand while listening to them "dhammagâravena." He who spreads false doctrines concerning the Vinaya is called an adhammavâdî (*Mahâvagga*, X. 5, 4). King Asoka, in the inscription at Bairât (*Corpus Inscr.* plate xv.), reckons the vinayasamâkâse among the dhammapaliyâyâni.

Digitized by Google

trast Dhamma and Saṃgha or Dhamma and Vinaya, since Vinaya, as we have already seen, relates only to the Saṃgha.

It may be objected, perhaps, that this division of Buddha's teaching into two parts presupposes too long a period for its development; this objection would perhaps be well founded, were it not for the probability that much of the preparatory work of Buddhism had been already done for it by the Brahmanical theology,[1] and other sects which preceded it. So that, when the first Buddhist communities made their appearance, the outward religious forms for the new sect were, to a great extent, already fully developed.

Having thus far treated of the relation between the Dhamma and Vinaya, we will now proceed to consider their development, and in doing so we shall first consider the development of the Vinaya.

The origin of the earliest rules or laws laid down by the Buddhist community for the guidance of its members appears to have been connected with those assemblies of the Bhikkhus which met at full and new moon. The custom of holding these meetings seems to be as old as Buddhism itself, or perhaps older, for it may well be that the custom was borrowed from some of those earlier sects which preceded Buddhism, and upon which it was to some extent modelled. At these assemblies the monks of every district met together, and those who had committed offences were obliged to confess them and submit to the prescribed penance. A list of those offences which deserved punishment or some kind of expiation was, at a very early period, drawn up for the use of these confessional meetings. This list was read out to the assembled Bhikkhus, and each one was asked whether he knew himself to be free from the sins there named. This list is called the Pâtimokkha, and is

[1] It may be said that the Upanishads form the Dhamma, and the Kalpasûtras, Gṛihyasûtras, etc., the Vinaya of the Brahmans.

Digitized by Google

the earliest specimen of Buddhist Vinaya literature that we possess.

The opinion here expressed as to the position of the Pâtimokkha in Buddhist literature is, I am well aware, opposed to the views of most Pâli scholars. Mr. Rhys Davids[1] considers the Pâtimokkha of more recent origin than the works which form the great *complexus* of the Tipiṭaka, and assumes that at the time when the latter works were collected, the Pâtimokkha either did not exist or was of too recent a date to be admitted into the holy writings. I will try to give my reasons for taking an opposite view.

Although we do not find the Pâtimokkha in its entirety and in its original form in the Vinayapiṭaka, yet all its rules and ordinances, separately it may be, but word for word the same, are found there; and indeed the whole Vibhañga[2] is nothing more than an extended reading of the Pâtimokkha. We thus learn the occasion upon which each individual ordinance was promulgated by Buddha; then follows the ordinance itself; and then an explanation or illustration of the several terms employed in it. In some cases, also, the rule is further illustrated by a reference to cases which come within the rule, and to others which form exceptions to it.

The question is, therefore, whether the ordinances originally appeared with the explanatory notes as in the Vibhañga, the Pâtimokkha being subsequently extracted from it; or whether the Pâtimokkha alone was the older portion, the additional matter of the Vibhañga being the work of a subsequent revision.

In dealing with this question, it should, in the first place,

[1] Ancient Coins and Measures of Ceylon, p. 6; Buddhism, p. 163.

[2] Vibhañga is the collective name for the two closely connected works which in the MSS. are called Pârâjika and Pâcittiya. The latter titles are not old and may easily lead to mistakes. They are taken from that class of transgressions which are discussed in the beginning of each of the two halves; each work, however, in addition to discussing the one class of transgressions, from which it receives its name, treats of a number of others as well.

Digitized by Google

be observed, that if we read the ordinances of the Pâtimokkha, without the commentary of the Vibhañga, we find that they constitute one uninterrupted whole;[1] and, moreover, it frequently happens that a rule refers to the one immediately preceding it, in a manner that would be altogether unintelligible if the two had been originally separated by the intervening explanations of the Vibhañga.[2]

So, too, both the nature and effect of the explanations themselves seem conclusively to point to their later origin. Sometimes they extend the application of the rules, at others limit their operation, while occasionally they give directions for preventing their evasion. In some cases also the explanations substitute an entirely new rule, based upon a development of the law which took place since the framing of the rules.

A striking instance of this is seen in the proceedings against those Bhikkhus who by their evil conduct have set a bad example to laymen and their families (kuladûsaka pâpasamâcâra). The following account of these proceedings is given in the Pâtimokkha.[3]

The Bhikkhus are to remonstrate with the accused upon his course of life,[4] and pronounce upon him sentence of banishment from his place of abode.[5] If he resists and accuses the Bhikkhus of prejudice, they are to repeat the sentence; and if he should still persist in his obstinacy, they are to warn him three times to refrain from so doing.[6] If this also proves of no avail, he is guilty of "Saṃghâdisesa," and has to submit to the penalty of the Mânatta; and thereupon, before the assembled congregation, by the cere-

[1] This is not the case with the precepts of Buddha when extracted from the Mahâvagga or Cullavagga.

[2] For example: tassa bhikkhuno, in the 49th Pâcittiya; tathâvâdinâ bhikkhunâ, in the 69th Pâcittiya.

[3] See the last rule of the Terasuddesa (Minayeff, p. 6).

[4] So bhikkhu bhikkhûhi evam assa vacanîyo, etc.

[5] Pakkamat' âyasmâ imamhâ âvâsâ, alan te idha vâsenâ 'ti.

[6] So bhikkhu bhikkhûhi yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggâya.

Digitized by Google

mony of the Abbhâna, it is to be shown that the penance has been undergone.

Now the details which the Vibhañga furnishes with regard to this rule of the Pâtimokkha permit of our distinguishing two different stages in the further development of the proceeding. The first of these is represented by the explanations added in the Vibhañga to the text of the rule, the second by the account, prefixed by way of introduction, of some special case that is said to have provoked the making of the rule.

The explanations upon the whole follow the course which the rule itself specifies; but they give more complicated orders respecting the exhortations to be addressed to the persons accused; they prescribe a greater number of repetitions of the exhortations, and cause these at first to be proposed by one Bhikkhu alone, and afterwards in the presence of the assembled congregation.[1]

The picture of the proceedings against the Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû, as presented by the account in the Vibhañga, differs much more from the text of the Pâtimokkha. Buddha gives the following precept regarding this proceeding: paṭhamaṃ Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ. . . yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭâgirismiṃ vatthabban ti, etc. In place of the repeated

[1] The explanations exactly follow the text, as far as the words alan te idha vâsenâ 'ti (Minayeff, p. 6, l. 16); but then they prescribe a second and a third repetition of the same procedure (dutiyam pi vattabbo, tatiyam pi vattabbo), and then go on to say: so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi âkaḍḍhitvâ vattabbo: mâyasmâ evam avaca . . . dutiyam pi vattabbo, tatiyam pi vattabbo. Then: so bhikkhu samanubhâsitabbo. The samanubhâsanâ is then described as a ñatticatutthaṃ kammaṃ. As in this passage, the explanations differ from the text in the same way, in all the numerous similar instances where repeated exhortations to a guilty person are concerned.

Digitized by Google

admonition by the Bhikkhus prescribed in the Pâtimokkha, we find in these statements a peculiar ecclesiastical decree (Saṃghakamma), fulfilled by the Saṃgha, of which the Pâtimokkha knows nothing. The restoration of the penitent culprit then takes place by the revocation (paṭippassaddhi) of the Kamma, not by the ancient ceremonies of the Mânatta and of the Abbhâna. It deserves to be noticed that in the same way as the Pabbâjaniyakamma is not mentioned in the Pâtimokkha, neither is there any mention of the similar proceedings of the Ukkhepaniyakamma, etc., however much occasion for it might appear.[1]

It seems to me unnecessary here to give any further enumeration of instances where the Pâtimokkha proves itself to be the older, as compared with what has been added in the Vibhaṅga. The publication of the works themselves will enable every one to make his own observations and to form his own opinions on this question. I will here merely point to the fact that the other two works included in the Vinaya, the Mâhavagga and the Cullavagga,[2] although they do not stand in the same direct relation to the Pâtimokkha as does the Vibhaṅga, nevertheless distinctly presuppose its existence. The Mahâvagga[3] gives precepts concerning the recital of the Pâtimokkha, which put it beyond a doubt that the name Pâtimokkha refers here to that text which we also possess under the same name. Further, the laws against forbidden acts, scattered through the Mahâvagga and Cullavagga, clearly presuppose the existence of an earlier collection of those prohibitions to which they are the supplement. The difference between such transgressions as were in earlier times (in the Pâtimokkha)

[1] For instance, in the 68th Pâcittiya we should expect to find some mention of the Ukkhepaniyakamma pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge. The text of this Pâcittiya and the story narrated there stand in exactly the same contradiction, as has been proved in the case of the Pabbâjaniyakamma.

[2] The Parivâra, the fifth Book of the Vinayapiṭaka, is of much more recent date, and, in fact, does not come into consideration in questions relating to the history of the origin of the Vinaya.

[3] II. 15. 1.

Digitized by Google

threatened with penance, and such as were added at a later period (in the Mahâvagga and Cullavagga) to the old list, is also evident from the terminology used for the penance which followed upon a transgression of this kind. The Pâtimokkha in this case uses the expressions Pârâjika, Saṃghâdisesa, Pâcittiya, etc. Now the circle of offences which constitute a Pâcittiya, etc., appeared in later times as completed; if a punishment was to be inflicted for a transgression not specified in the Pâtimokkha, they avoided using the expression Pâcittiya, because, in doing this, they would have made an unauthorized addition of new matter to the ordinances of the Pâtimokkha as fixed of old, which was considered as inadmissible. Hence an offence of this kind, if it was a slight one, was termed Dukkaṭa; if grievous, Thullaccaya. Any direct repetition of what had already been described in the Pâtimokkha was, in general, avoided in the detailed explanations of the Mahâvagga and Cullavagga. If circumstances, nevertheless, made it desirable to give a repetition of this kind, there was in the outward form of such allusions, without any exception, some reference to the corresponding propositions in the Pâtimokkha, as if to something that had already been determined elsewhere.[1]

The proofs given will be sufficient to show that the Pâtimokkha is the earliest literary record of the Buddhist Vinaya. Of the further development of the Vinaya literature from this foundation, the following stages may be recognized.

The first thing done was to make a *commentary* on the Pâtimokkha. The text of the ancient formulas was furnished, sentence by sentence and word by word, with explanations or a paraphrase. These explanations, when the

[1] Compare ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, Mahâvagga, IV. 16, 26, with reference to the 63rd Pâcittiya; anâdariye pâcittiyaṃ, Mahâvagga, IV. 17, 7, 8, with reference to the 54th Pâcittiya. At times allusion is made by the formula, yathâdhammo kâretabbo, to the penance prescribed in the Pâtimokkha for a transgression; for instance, Mahâvagga, I. 49, 6, with reference to the 65th Pâcittiya; Mahâvagga, VI. 15, 10, with reference to the 23rd Nissaggiya. There are numerous similar passages.

Digitized by Google

redaction of the Vinayapiṭaka was subsequently taken in hand, were all admitted into it.[1]

With regard to their form of expression, these explanations did not pretend to come from Buddha himself; there was no admixture of narrative or dialogical elements; it was a simple commentary on the words of the Pâtimokkha, without any ornamentation.[2]

These first two periods in the literary development of the Vinaya were followed by a third, characterized by the greater breadth which it gave to its literary productions. It started again—as could scarcely fail to be the case—from the Pâtimokkha, and in a twofold manner. In the first place, the old material was treated anew, in accordance with the characteristics of the new era. While in earlier times the fundamental laws themselves were arranged briefly and simply, and in the following period were explained and paraphrased in an equally simple manner, the epoch we are now speaking of had a HISTORY to relate about all of them, in many instances long series of histories, in all of which Buddha himself pronounces his decision as to which cases fall within the said regulations and which do not.[3] This is

[1] The greater portion of this commentary on the Pâtimokkha has naturally found its place in the Vibhaṅga in the discussion of the several Sikkhâpada, of which the Pâtimokkha is composed. This commentary is in most distinct contrast to the loosely connected narrative portions which—of all component parts of the Vibhaṅga—were last added to it. Only *one* part of this ancient commentary on the Pâtimokkha has been placed outside the Vibhaṅga: the explanation of the formulas which introduce the recitation of the Pâtimokkha has been admitted into the Mahâvagga (II. 3), together with these formulas themselves. If this passage —which is distinctly different from the style of description otherwise met with in the Mahâvagga—be compared with the corresponding explanatory passages in the Vibhaṅga, it will at once be perceived that in both passages we have before us portions of the same original work, that this work is older than the Vinayapiṭaka in its present form, and that at the time of the redaction of the Piṭaka the older work was admitted into it.

[2] The small portion of this commentary that is contained in the Mahâvagga (II. 3) furnishes a sufficient proof for these assertions. In some passages of the Vibhaṅga, the address bhikkhave (*i.e.* "O monks") is added in these explanatory parts, which makes it appear as if Buddha was speaking. The character of the passages in question, however, leaves no doubt that this address has been added at the time of the later revision.

[3] A very clear proof of how the same legal proceedings were represented in the different stages of their development in the three successive elements which constitute the Vibhaṅga (the text of the Pâtimokkha, the commentary and the histories) is furnished by the already discussed ordinances (p. xvii—xix) with regard to the proceedings against the kuladûsaka pâpasamâcâra.

Digitized by Google

not the only instance in the history of Buddhism, as of history in general, that the further removed, with respect to time, documents, or pretended documents, are, from the events themselves, the more accurate becomes the knowledge they pretend to contain of them. That the histories, which have in this manner been added to the several rules of the Pâtimokkha, have for the most part been invented, and, moreover, invented in an extremely awkward and conventional way, will be perfectly evident to every one who reads a series of them one after the other.

The new version of the Pâtimokkha, enriched with histories, is contained in the first two of the five parts of the Vinayapiṭaka, and bears the title of VIBHAṄGA.

While the Vibhaṅga stands in the closest relation to the Pâtimokkha, there was a new and wider circle of additions added to that same centre of the Vinaya-discipline—the Pâtimokkha—most probably about the same time in which the Vibhaṅga originated: an endeavour was made to go beyond the more confined domain of that series of ecclesiastical offences as established of old, to give a coherent picture of the whole legal life of the Saṃgha. They gave a detailed and connected account of the admission into the Saṃgha, of the ceremony of the Uposatha, of the annually recurring observances which were connected with the appearance of the rainy season, etc. The titles of the two works in which these accounts are given are MAHÂVAGGA and CULLAVAGGA, comprehended also under the common title of KHANDHAKA. As in the Vibhaṅga, here also the outward form was arranged in such a way that in the case of every statute a history was given relative to the occasion upon which Buddha made the said regulation. The whole style of composition of the Mahâvagga and Cullavagga corresponds so exactly with that of the later written parts of the Vibhaṅga, *i.e.* the narrative portions, that it may be assumed with certainty that these texts were composed

Digitized by Google

almost contemporaneously.[1] The histories, as a whole, are as undoubtedly pure inventions as those in the Vibhañga; this does not, of course, prevent their belonging to the most valuable sources for our knowledge of the life of the ancient Buddhist community. An essential difference between the Vibhañga on the one hand, and the Mahâvagga and the Cullavagga on the other, lies in the fact that in the case of the Vibhañga the stories were added to an original basis of ecclesiastical regulations that had existed of old, *i.e.* the Pâtimokkha, whereas in the two other works the ecclesiastical regulations, and the stories given in connexion with these, were composed at one and the same time.

Taking all in all, if, on the one hand, we compare the short precepts of the Pâtimokkha, and, on the other, the stories, the endless *pariyâya*, the whole of the great apparatus that is brought forward in these Vinaya books, we shall find a very distinct contrast between the two literary epochs reflected in the said works. At the time when these later Vinaya works originated, the Buddhist literature was still far from the literary form of the Mahâvaipulya-sûtra, but still a step in advance had been made on the path which subsequently led to it.

Without doubt, a careful investigation of the SUTTAPITAKA would lead to similar results. As in the case of the Vinaya, we should be able to distinguish various strata representing the literary activity of those different periods. As I am too imperfectly acquainted with the materials in question, it is impossible for me, as yet, to make these

[1] In the Mahâvagga or the Cullavagga, where the discussion is of regulations that also occur in the Vibhañga, the same stories are related in connexion with them. Thus, for instance, the story of Pilindavaccha and of the King Bimbisâra is given identically in the Mahâvagga (VI. 15) and in the Vibhañga (Nissaggiya, 23). The story of the proceedings against the Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû occurs in the Vibhañga (Saṃghâdis. 13), and also in the first book of the Cullavagga. It has been proved above that this story points to a later form of the disciplinary proceedings in question than was known to the Pâtimokkha and its earliest commentary; it deserves to be noticed that the Cullavagga bears witness to the LATEST form of the procedure.

Digitized by Google

investigations with the requisite accuracy. I must confine myself here to a few remarks.

Generally speaking, the probability is that the fixing of the fundamental doctrines of the Dhamma took place somewhere about the same time as the fixing of the fundamental laws of the Vinaya, that is, the fixing of the Pâtimokkha. If we may reckon the confessional-meetings, at which the Pâtimokkha was read aloud, as one of the most ancient elements in the life of the Buddhist community, then the need for an authentic fixing of the most important doctrines—the recognition of which united the members of the community among one another—can scarcely have been less old.

The earliest form in which these doctrines have been laid down was in all probability not that of the Sutta as we have it. These Sutta, as regards style, show the very greatest resemblance to the narrative portions of the Vinaya; the dogmatic doctrines are not stated directly, but are put into the mouth of the Buddha, and we are told of the occasion upon which he proclaimed them, precisely in the same way as the ecclesiastical prohibitions are manipulated in the Vibhañga. Now we have seen that the Vibhañga was preceded by an earlier period of Vinaya literature, in which the ecclesiastical ordinances themselves were given with all brevity, without being put into Buddha's mouth, and without being interwoven with any stories. It will not appear too bold a supposition to assume that the literature of the Dhamma developed in a similar manner. The Buddhist community began, in my opinion, with the fixing of the most important doctrines, such as the four Ariyasacca, the twelve Nidâna, etc., without employing any narrative form; if the Bhikkhus, at the time of their assemblies, propounded the Dhamma to one another, their discourses probably consisted of the recital of such dogmatical paragraphs. The same changes

Digitized by Google

in the views and literary tendencies which have led to the composition of the Vibhañga, on the foundation of the Pâtimokkha, probably have caused that, as a development of these ancient Dhammapariyâya, the modern Suttanta were produced, in which the doctrines are no longer directly taught, but where the stories are told how Buddha had once propounded them.

Such scholars as have access to the Suttapiṭaka in its full extent, should test these conjectures by the texts themselves, and correct what proves to be erroneous.

We have as yet spoken merely of the relative age of the various parts of the Buddhist Holy Scriptures. In order to fix the date itself of their origin, we must first of all examine the tradition concerning the most important events in the earliest ecclesiastical history of the Buddhists, that of the three Councils.

According to the traditional and widely-spread story, Buddha's discourses were collected and fixed in an authentic form at the first Council, held a few months after the Master's death; this collection of the Holy texts is said to have subsequently been subjected to new revisions at *one* following Council according to northern accounts,[1] at *two* Councils according to southern reports. If the tradition could be relied upon in this form, the questions we are engaged upon would in all essential points be settled by it; if it cannot, we must—before casting the statements concerning the Councils entirely overboard—examine what facts may perhaps be found to shine through them. It is possible that these facts might throw some light upon the history of the development of the Buddhist sacred canons, although perhaps in a different way than seemed likely before the test was applied.

[1] We here leave the assembly held under King Kanishka entirely out of the question.

Digitized by Google

We shall confine our examination, in the first place, to the first and second Councils, concerning which the records of the northern and southern Buddhists essentially agree; the third Council, which is known almost solely to the southern records, we shall speak of afterwards.

Of the accounts referring to the first two Councils, the single section of the Pâli Tipiṭaka itself which treats of these events deserves to be classed first. This is the closing chapter of the Cullavagga already mentioned. As the text of it will be given complete in my edition, I shall here confine myself to stating briefly the contents, in so far as they concern our present inquiry.

The tradition of the Councils takes up the thread of the story where the accounts of the life and work of Buddha, given in the Suttapiṭaka, end. After the death of the Master—so it is related in the Cullavagga—Subhadda, the last disciple converted by Buddha shortly before his death, proclaimed views which threatened the dissolution of the community. "Do not grieve, do not lament," he is said to have said to the believers; "it is well, that we have been relieved of the great Master's presence; we were oppressed by him, when he said: 'this is permitted to you, this is not permitted.' In future, we can do as we like, and not do as we do not like." In opposition to Subhadda—the tradition goes on to relate—there came forward one of the most distinguished and oldest of Buddha's disciples, the great Kassapa, who proposed that five hundred of the most eminent members of the community should assemble at Râjagaha, the royal residence of the ruler of Magadha, in order to collect the Master's precepts in an authentic form. It has already been said above, how, during the seven months' sitting of the assembly, Kassapa, the President, fixed the Vinaya, with the assistance of Upâli, the Dhamma with Ânanda.

This is the story as it has come down to us. What we

Digitized by Google

have here before us is not history, but pure invention, and, moreover, an invention of no very ancient date. Apart from internal reasons that might be adduced to prove this, we are able to prove it by comparing another text which is older than this story, and the author of which cannot yet have known it. I allude to the highly important Sutta, which gives an account of the death of Buddha, and the Pâli text of which has recently been printed by Prof. Childers. This Sutta[1] gives the story—in long passages word for word the same as in the Cullavagga—of the irreverent conduct of Subhadda, which Kassapa opposes by briefly pointing to the true consolation that should support the disciples in their separation from the Master. Then follows the account of the burning of Buddha's corpse, of the distribution of his relics among the various princes and cities, and of the festivals that were instituted in honour of these relics. Everything that the legend of the Council alleges as a motive for and as the background to the story about Kassapa's proposal for holding the Council, is found here altogether, except that there is no allusion to the proposal itself or to the Council. We hear of those speeches of Subhadda, which, according to the later tradition, led Kassapa to make his proposal, but we do not hear anything of the proposal itself. We hear of the great assembly that meets for the distribution of Buddha's relics, in which —according to the later tradition—Kassapa's proposal was agreed to, but we do not hear anything of all these transactions. It may be added: we hear in this same Sutta (pp. 39, 60, 61) of the precepts which Buddha delivered to his followers shortly before his death, concerning doubts and differences of opinion that might arise, among the members of the community, with regard to the Dhamma and the Vinaya, and with regard to the treatment of such cases when he should no longer be with them. If any-

[1] pp. 67, 68, in the edition of Childers.

Digitized by Google

where, we should certainly have expected to find here some allusion to the great authentic depositions of Dhamma and Vinaya after Buddha's death, which, according to the general belief of Buddhists, established a firm standard, according to which such differences could be judged and have been judged through many centuries. There is not the slightest trace of any such allusion to this Council. This silence is as valuable as the most direct testimony: it shows *that the author of the Mahâparinibbâna Sutta did not know anything of the first Council.*[1]

We may assume, with some probability, that the fact of the second Council does not play an unimportant part among those circumstances which led to the origin of the legends concerning the first Council; such dualisms of the same occurrences are, as is well known, often met with in historical legends. The ideas, out of which the story arose, can scarcely be considered doubtful. Buddha was

[1] I shall here give the passage from the Cullavagga that comes into consideration, in order that it may be compared with the Mahâpar. S. (pp. 67, 68). Kassapa says to the Bhikkhus: tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avîtarâgâ appekacce bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinnapapâtaṃ papanti âvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vîtarâgâ te satâ sampajânâ adhivâsenti: aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv âhaṃ âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ (observe the alteration in the succession of the speeches compared with the Mahâpar. S.): alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacc' eva akkhâtaṃ, sabbeh' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâbhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ yan taṃ jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ palujjîti, n'etaṃ ṭhânam vijjatîti. tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma buḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho avuso Subhaddo buḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca: alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena mahâsamaṇena, upaddutâ ca mayaṃ homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti, idâni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissâma taṃ karissâma, yaṃ na icchissâma na taṃ karissâmâ 'ti, etc.—Thus in the Cullavagga the incident is related by Kassapa at the great assembly of Bhikkhus, and this narrative is followed by the proposal made by him: handa mayaṃ âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhiyati, etc.—The whole of this story is taken from the Mahâpar.-Sutta; but Subhadda's speech and Kassapa's words of consolation are transposed. The reason of this transposition it is not difficult to understand, and characteristic. In the Mahâpar.-Sutta, the interference of Subhadda is settled by the very fact of so important a person as Mahâkassapa raising his voice. In the Cullavagga it is more appropriate that it should not yet be settled, in order that it may form the basis to Kassapa's proposal. Hence, in this text, Subhadda's words are placed at the end, in order that Kassapa's proposal, which was called forth by them, may be attached to them.

Digitized by Google

dead; the two other members of the ancient Buddhist trinity, the Doctrine and the Community, were to survive the Master. It can hardly seem strange that, in order to give this continuance the right legendary expression, an authentic settlement of the Doctrine by the Community was invented, and that, for the strict preservation of the chronological continuity, this settlement was supposed to have taken place directly after Buddha's death. To finish the picture of these proceedings, the Council of Vesâli furnished the necessary materials.[1]

The account of the SECOND Council stands in a very different position to the first with regard to its historical authenticity. The northern and southern records correspond in stating that the assembly was occasioned by ten deviations from the strict discipline of the earliest times, having occurred in Vesâlî. The ten points in question are extremely characteristic of the atmosphere in which the Buddhist community lived at the time. It was disputed whether the daily meal, in place of being partaken of at mid-day, might not also be partaken of when the shadows had attained the breadth of two fingers, and so forth. We thus perceive that the grand intellectual movement which we call Buddhism had even at that time lost the spirit of freedom upon which it was founded, and that it had degenerated into monkish ceremoniousness.

It is not my intention here to reproduce the detailed and most instructive account given in the Cullavagga of the course taken in the dispute concerning the ten doctrines; it is an account which, with all its pedantic snatching after trifles, bears the stamp of being in the highest degree trustworthy. The dispute was settled before an assembly

[1] The influence exercised by the tradition of the second Council upon the first also explains why the first is called Vinayasamgîti in the Cullavagga, although it was believed to have had to do just as well with the Dhamma as with the Vinaya. The second Council confined itself wholly to the domain of the Vinaya, and did not occupy itself with the Dhamma in the strict sense of the word.

Digitized by Google

of seven hundred of the faithful at Vesâlî; and the ten erroneous doctrines were rejected.

With this the CULLAVAGGA closes its report of the assembly at Vesâlî. The story assumes quite a different appearance by an addition given to it by the later southern records, with which the northern records correspond in all essential points. The Dîpavaṃsa, for instance, says (5, 26, and following):—

"The eight mighty Theras destroyed the ten false doctrines and dispersed the wicked ones. After they had dispersed the wicked Bhikkhus and put down the false doctrine, the eight powerful Theras selected 700 Arhats in order to purify their own doctrine; selecting the best ones, they made a revision of the Dhamma. In the famous city of Vesâlî, in the Kûṭâgâra hall, this second assembly was brought to a close after a period of eight months."

The difference between the earlier and the later account of the Council held at Vesâlî is of considerable importance for the history of the Buddhist holy literature. According to the later version, we were expected to believe that this Council had revised the whole of the Holy texts; the earlier and undoubtedly authentic account knows nothing about this revision. If the later version were correct, it would be unintelligible that the very detailed earlier version of the acts of this Council should have omitted this main point, and had represented the insignificant disputes concerning the ten propositions as if the Council had been entirely occupied with them. We have already spoken of the influence which the Council of Vesâlî probably exercised upon the legend of the first Council. In the present case, conversely, at a later period, the account of the first Council had, to all appearance, reacted upon the second, and was the cause of the belief that a Dhammasaṃgaha was said to have been instituted

Digitized by Google

by the Yasa, the Revata, and their associates, in the same sense as had formerly been said to have been done by Kassapa.

The result which this investigation furnishes to the question regarding the origin of the collection of the sacred writings, we may state to be this: the first Council is certainly brought by the tradition into connexion with the redaction of this collection, but this tradition contains no historical truth; the tradition of the second Council is historical, but in its authentic form it does not bring this Council into any connexion with the collection of the sacred books. Our inference is thus, for the present, a purely negative one; from the statements concerning the two Councils, nothing is directly gained with regard to the points in question. We shall subsequently have to return to the indirect results that might possibly be obtained; but we must first consider the THIRD Council, held under King DHAMMÂSOKA. As is well known, the tradition[1] in Ceylon concerning it is as follows:—

The acts of favour shown to the Community by Asoka induced a number of heretics to join the Community. For seven years the sacred ceremonies could not be performed, as the presence of these non-believers interfered with them. The King issued a command to the Community, through one of his officers, that the religious ceremonies must be observed; and, as this command was disregarded, the King's minister put several of the Bhikkhus to death with his own hand. The King, horrified at this proceeding, endeavoured to atone for it. The Bhikkhus advised him to invite the aged teacher MOGGALÎPUTTA; the latter came to the capital, preached before the King, and assured him that the minister's crime in no way affected him. Moggalîputta then selected, from among the great host of Bhikkhus

[1] The tradition is contained in the Dîpavamsa, the Mahâvamsa, and the Samantapâsâdikâ of Buddhaghosa. In the concluding chapter of the Cullavagga, the first two Councils only are spoken of.

Digitized by Google

who had assembled in the capital, one thousand of them to hold a Council with him. The false doctrines of those who had forced themselves into the Community were denounced; Moggalîputta then, in a treatise called Kathâvatthu, described the dogmatic position held by himself and his followers, and proclaimed it before the Council. This work is still preserved in the collection of the Pâli Abhidhamma.

In the domains of northern Buddhism there is but little said concerning the third Council.[1] But it is incorrect to suppose that it was wholly unknown[2] there. That the references made to this Council are but rare may easily be accounted for.

It is well known that the period between the Councils of Vesâlî and Pâṭaliputta is assumed by our records to have been the time of the origin of those schisms which separated the Buddhist fraternity into eighteen different schools. Moggalîputta, to whom is attributed the leading part at the Council of Pâṭaliputta, was not an authority recognized throughout the whole domain of the Buddhist church (the very fact of the eighteen sects excludes such an assumption); he was, in fact, merely the head of *one* school. The Council, at which Moggalîputta formulated his own opinions, and denounced all views that differed from his own, resulted in a decisive triumph for his party over its adversaries. Thus it is perfectly intelligible that mention is so frequently made of these proceedings in the records of the Sinhalese, who consider themselves as belonging to the school of Moggalîputta, and so rarely, if at all, by the northern Buddhists. The tradition which ascribes

[1] Mr. Beal writes to me: "With respect to the Councils, ALL THE CHINESE VERSIONS OF THE VINAYA PITAKA agree in alluding only to two. There is no mention whatever of a Council at Pâṭaliputra." In this the Chinese texts correspond perfectly with the Pâli versions of the Vinaya Piṭaka, which likewise mention only two Councils; but we must beware not to conclude from this that the third Council is a mere invention.

[2] See the remarks of Köppen, die Religion des Buddha, vol. i. p. 139.

Digitized by Google

the origin of differences of the schools to the period between the second and third Councils, and the fact that the northern and southern records speak much in the same way of the first two Councils, and not so with regard to the third, mutually confirm and explain each other. As a counterpart to the almost absolute silence in the records of the northern texts concerning Moggalîputta, it may be mentioned that Upagupta, whom the Buddhists of the north regard as the highest ecclesiastical authority under Asoka, is, as far as I know, nowhere mentioned by the Sinhalese.

After what has been said, we must not, from the fact that the northern writers do not allude to the third Council, entertain any suspicion of the Sinhalese historians having wilfully divided the facts belonging to the second Council, and framed two different Councils of them, or of their having referred to King Asoka—in whose reign the second Council was held—as to two different kings of the same name.[1] As little would it be correct to say that the northern writers have described the second and third Councils as one. The two incidents have nothing whatever in common, with the exception of the accidental identity of names of the kings in whose reigns the events occurred; that most of the northern writers knew of or wished to know of but one of these events, is certainly as correct, as it is incorrect to assume that they turned the two into one.

[1] In Hiouen Thsang, at all events, in one passage, there is evidence of his being conscious of the difference between the two Asokas. The great king Dhammâsoka he always calls Wou-yeou, and speaks of him as a well-known person. Now, he at one time says (Mémoires de H. Ths., vol. i. p. 414): "Dans la première centaine d'années qui suivit le Nirvâṇa, il y eut un roi nommé 'O-chou-kia, qui était l'arrière-petit-fils du roi Pin-pi-so-lo (Bimbisâra). Il quitta la ville de la maison du roi (Râjagṛiha), transféra sa cour à Po-tch'a-li (Pâṭaliputra) et fit construire une seconde enceinte autour de l'ancienne ville." Shortly before and afterwards Dhammâsoka is spoken of under the name of Wou-yeou. This is the only passage where Hiouen Thsang uses the name 'O-chou-kia. It seems undoubted that the author here understood 'O-chou-kia and Wou-yeou to be two different persons.

Digitized by Google

The Councils of Vesâlî and Pâṭaliputta, respecting which we have here expressed our opinion, are the fixed points in the history of the earlier form of Buddhism. In order to indicate the position occupied by other incidents belonging to this period, we must look for the circumstances which connect them with those primary events.

In the above investigation, we have already spoken of several facts which must be placed in the period between the Council of Vesâlî and that of Pâṭaliputta. This period, first of all, saw the origin of the schisms, and was also the time of the development of the Abhidhamma literature, which was brought to a close by the proclamation of the text of the Kathâvatthu at the Council of Pâṭaliputta.[1] The composition of the closing chapter of the Cullavagga, which contains an account of the first two Councils, is, on the one hand, clearly of later origin than the Assembly at Vesâlî, and, on the other hand, of an earlier date than the origin of the schismatic schools and of the Abhidhamma books, for this identical chapter is met with in the Vinaya of the different schools at a corresponding place, and it does not mention the Abhidhamma among the sacred writings of which it gives a survey intended to be complete.

What, however, is the chronological relation between the origin of the main substance of the Vinaya (*i.e.* of the whole Piṭaka, with the exception of this story of the Councils, and of the Parivâra) and the Councils of Vesâlî and Pâṭaliputta?

The account of the Councils follows upon the actual closing chapter of the Vinaya, containing the laws for the

[1] It is scarcely necessary to remark that the contemporaneous origin of the schisms and of the Abhidhamma is not accidental, but that in it the natural connexion of the events is apparent. The same characteristic signature of that very stage of the development of Buddhism, which first advanced from the simple handing over and receiving of the doctrines, to a systematical dogmatising, shows itself both in the domain of literature in the origin of the Abhidhamma, and in the domain of ecclesiastical life in those disputes which have produced the great schisms.

Digitized by Google

Bhikkhunîs.[1] It is evident that this account is written as the conclusion or an appendix to the Vinaya, and that, accordingly, the main substance of the Vinaya laws was not composed later. It remains to be considered whether, at the time the closing chapter was composed, the principal part of the work did already exist as a complete whole, or whether the closing chapter and the other portions of the Vinaya were composed at one and the same time. It seems to me that the first of these alternatives possesses by far the greater amount of probability, not to say certainty. And that for two reasons. First we must consider the circumstance that in the closing chapter the redaction of the whole Vinaya is said to have been made immediately after Buddha's death. Now, though this tradition is proved to be untenable, it surely follows from the very fact of its existence—with perfect certainty—that, at the time the story in question was written, the redaction of the Vinaya was not a fact just accomplished or still held in fresh remembrance, and that least of all can it have been a part of the same diaskeuasis which gave rise to the very story that transposes that redaction a hundred years back.

Another point deserving consideration here is the treatment or non-treatment in the Vinaya of those questions which formed the subjects of discussion at the second Council.

No reader of the Vinaya will hesitate to admit that this collection contains not an historical account of what Buddha permitted and forbade, but an account of what was regarded as allowable and forbidden at a certain period long after Buddha's time. Now the whole second Council

[1] The Bhikkhunîs are constantly spoken of in the Vinaya after the conclusion of the laws relative to the Bhikkhus. In agreement with the fundamental division of the Vinaya into two main parts (Pârâjika Pâcittiya—Mahâvagga Cullavagga), we find the regulations referring to the Bhikkhunîs collected in two passages, in the Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga at the end of the Pâcittiya, and at the end of the Cullavagga before the story of the Councils.

Digitized by Google

was nothing more than a discussion on the permissibility of certain indulgences, a discussion which excited the attention of the whole community in the highest degree. We may with full assurance infer that if the discussions as to what was permitted and what forbidden, which we have before us in the Vinaya, were established after the time of this Council, it was next to unavoidable that, in appropriate passages, it should be directly stated how the Bhikkhus were to act with regard to the points so hotly disputed at Vesâlî. The materials for comparing the points disputed at Vesâlî with the doctrines of the Vinaya are all in our possession. The account in the Cullavagga concerning the Council even directly mentions, at each of the ten false precepts, *where* these are said to have been condemned by Buddha, so that we know upon what the ancient fraternity itself based the rejection of the ten heresies. Now we find that the text of the Vinaya, as we have it, does not in any way expressly touch upon most of these points;[1] that, in fact, it does not know of the propositions discussed at Vesâlî. The passages of the Vinaya to which the Cullavagga refers respecting the decision of the ten disputed points contain only general principles, not any express reference to the special subjects of the ten Vatthu. To these main propositions themselves are added—to facilitate the interpretation—fuller details, which touch upon a great number of special cases relating to the various rules; but the cases upon which the controversy at Vesâlî turned are not specified.[2] The texts of the Pârâjika and Pâcittiya—with the unwearied minute acuteness which is characteristic of the Indian mind—collect all the in any way conceivable possibilities that might apply to the propositions to be

[1] There is only one of these directly mentioned in the Vinaya, the tenth, which is obviously the most important of the disputed points, prohibiting any Bhikkhu from accepting gold or silver.

[2] I shall for the present not give *in extenso* in proof of this all the passages that come into consideration here; the publication of the complete Vinaya will enable every one to form his own opinion.

Digitized by Google

explained, in order to cut off every doubt as to the sense. Every one who knows the manner in which the discussion proceeds in these texts will not hesitate, with perfect confidence, to draw the conclusion that, at the time when these texts received their present form, nothing was as yet known of the ten Vatthu of the Bhikkhus at Vesâlî. The discussion of the ten propositions is given in the form of an account of the Council at Vesâlî, as an appendix at the end of the Vinaya; this, I think, is the best proof of the fact that when the dispute concerning the ten propositions was being carried on, the Vinaya itself already existed, that IT IS OLDER THAN THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLÎ.

Probably, however, not MUCH older. If we fix the date of the composition of the Vinayapiṭaka, as handed down to us, too long BEFORE the Council held at Vesâlî, we shall thereby, first of all, come too close upon Buddha's own day, and it is further opposed by the prophecy of Pâṭaliputta being made the capital of the kingdom of Magadha, as contained in the Vinaya.[1] According to the statement of Hiouen Thsang, King Kâlâsoka, in whose reign the Council of Vesâlî was held, is said to have changed his residence, and removed to Pâṭaliputta; and, indeed, the royal residence had been removed there at the time the Council was being held, if the report in the Mahâvaṃsa (p. 17, l. 4) is correct. The removing of the residence of the Magadha kings to Pâṭaliputta must be anterior to the redaction of the Vinaya Piṭaka as we read it.

We shall now, in conclusion, draw up a list of the successive events in the literary and ecclesiastical history of the Buddhists, belonging to the period we have been discussing.

1. The Genesis of the Pâtimokkha. The earliest beginnings of the Dhamma literature.

[1] Mahâvagga, VI. 28, 8. Compare Mahâparinibb. S., p. 13.

Digitized by Google

2. The formation of the Commentary on the Pâtimokkha, which is included in the Vibhañga.
3. The Vibhañga is compiled; the Mahâvagga and the Cullavagga are composed; origin of the main substance of the Suttanta literature.
4. Council at Vesâlî.
5. Origin of the legends of the Council at Râjagaha; composition of the closing chapter of the Vinaya.
6. Schisms in the Buddhist community; origin of the Abhidhamma.
7. Council at Pâṭaliputta; the Kathâvatthu.

If, as is justified by Asoka's inscriptions, we assume the year 265 B.C. as the approximate date of his coronation, and we calculate 118 years back from this to the Council at Vesâlî—in accordance with the chronological system of the Mahâvaṃsa and Dîpavaṃsa[1]—we shall find the date

[1] I agree perfectly with the remarks made by Dr. Bühler respecting the Sinhalese chronology: "The smallness of the period, sixty years of which are besides covered by the reigns of Candragupta and Bindusâra, where Brahmans and Buddhists agree in their figures, makes a considerable deviation from the truth improbable, and for practical purposes the number of years given by the Buddhists may be accepted as a fact." I believe I may be justified in agreeing to this judgment of Dr. Bühler, even though I do not share his opinion that the edicts of Sahasrâm and Rupnâth contain an authentic confirmation of the chronological system of the Sinhalese, which is as old as the time of Asoka himself. The statement in these inscriptions regarding the length of time during which the king who set them up, remained a layman (upâsaka), does not seem to me to have been correctly treated by Dr. Bühler. The inscription of Sahasrâm reads: | | | | | | | iyâni savachalâni; the inscription of Rupnâth: sâtirakekâni aḍhiti | ni va[sâ]. Dr. Bühler's transcription of this inscription reads aḍhitisâni; in the drawing in the *Corpus Inscriptionum* (Vol. I. Pl. XIV.), however, the penultimate is stated to be illegible, and the photo-zincograph in the *Indian Antiquary* (June, 1877) seems to furnish the reading yâ rather than sâ in the passage in question, and the reading yâ is also confirmed by the Sahasrâm edict. It seems to me, therefore, that the only accredited reading is aḍhitiyâni (or aḍhatiyâni), and this is undoubtedly the same as aḍḍhateyya and aḍḍhatiya of the Pâli and aḍḍhaijja of the Jaina Prâkṛit, which signifies "two and a half." The King, therefore, was not an Upâsaka for thirty-two and a half years and more, but for thirty years less. Dr. Bühler's principal argument in favour of the supposition that the inscriptions were made by Asoka is this: that it is only the long reign of this monarch, of all the kings of the Maurya dynasty, which tallies with the numbers given in the inscriptions. My opinion is that the inscriptions might have been made by any Maurya king, who had reigned for at least about four years; and the Community mentioned might be any one of the numerous sects of that time, and—considering the expression "vivutha"—any other rather than the Buddhist. If the King was nevertheless Asoka, and the Saṃgha the Buddhist, the inscription would not confirm the chronology of the Sinhalese, it would oppose it.

Digitized by Google

of this Council to fall somewhere about 383 B.C. From what has been said above, the revision of the Vinaya must have been somewhere before that time, but not much earlier. Hence we shall be right in conjecturing that it was not very far removed from 400 B.C. The error which might possibly arise from the inaccuracy of this calculation cannot at all events be a considerable one.

I do not think we shall be overestimating the literary productivity of the Buddhist Saṃgha by considering it possible that, during the first ninety years after Buddha's death, it had produced a literature of this great compass, and one so widely scattered in strata of an earlier and later origin. Let us compare it with the literary productions that emanated from the Socratic school during the seventy-seven years between the death of Socrates and that of Aristotle, or with the works of Kant and the philosophers who followed him, during the fifty years between the publication of the *Critic of Pure Reason* and the death of Hegel. The period of Indian history of which we are speaking was—this we must bear in mind—on the one hand, most seriously affected by the religio-ascetic thoughts which have created Buddhism; on the other hand, it possessed a perfect mastery of the literary form. It is most probable that other sects had preceded the Buddhists in laying down their ordinances for the community and their dogmatic principles in a literary form. What these sects had accomplished the Buddhists made use of; and, if nowhere else, they at all events found in the texts of the Brâhmaṇa, of the Sûtra and Upanishad, prototypes for the development of a didactic material in a form appropriate for the further transmission to disciples. Fellow-labourers in the work were to be found throughout the whole Jambudîpa, wherever there were Bhikkhus to whom the doctrines of Gotama Buddha had found their way. Hence our opinion of the early origin of the Buddhist

Digitized by Google

texts, based as it is upon external proofs, does not clash, but agrees perfectly with the internal possibility and probability.[1]

We have hitherto endeavoured to describe the history of the development of the Buddhist Vinaya-literature without regard to the DIVISION OF THE SCHOOLS, all of which have their own texts.[2] We pass on to an examination regarding that SCHOOL, the Vinaya-texts of which have been preserved to us in Ceylon, and of its position among the other schools into which the Buddhist church divided itself.

[1] The edict of Bairât has been brought forward to oppose the great age of the Buddhist Holy Scriptures in the form we now have them; to me this seems altogether wrong. King Asoka mentions in that edict a number of texts, the study of which he recommends to the fraternity and to laymen. He intended in no way to draw up a list of *all* the sayings of Buddha which the King considered as authentic, but to give a selection of those which he held to be specially deserving of study. The fact that only some of the titles mentioned in the inscription have hitherto been met with in the texts cannot cause the slightest hesitation. First of all the Pâli texts have not yet been examined so completely as will be necessary, and then we must remember that the same text was frequently known by several titles. Compare, for instance, the names which Buddha gives at the end of the Brahmajâlasutta (Sept Suttas, p. 57) to this discourse (Atthajâla, Dhammajâla, Brahmajâla, Ditṭhijâla, Anuttarasamgâmavijaya), or let us ask, who, at a first glance, would recognize the identity of the Pârâjika and Pâcittiya with the Suttavibhañga, or the identity of the Âgamas with the Nikâyas, etc. Thus the "Moneyasuta," to which the inscription alludes, may be identical with the Sâmaññaphalasutta, if we must not rather identify it with the little discourse contained in the Tikanipâta of the Añguttara-Nikâya which begins: "Tîṇîmâni bhikkhave moneyyâni" (see the Apâyavagga; fol. jhai of the Phayre MS.). The "Munigâthâ" most probably are the twelfth Sutta of the Suttanipâta. The "Lâghulovâda," concerning falsehood, which is mentioned in the inscription, is the Ambalaṭṭhikarâhulovâda, the sixty-first among the Suttas of the Majjhima-Nikâya. The Vinayasamâkasa (= vinaya-samâkarsha) is, I think, certainly not the Parivâra, as Mr. Davids once supposed. This work, at least to judge from the Pâli version which is the only one I know, is undoubtedly of more recent date than Asoka; besides, on account of its form, which is somewhat like an index, it was of all the Vinaya texts least of all adapted for being studied in wider circles. The expression "substance of the Vinaya" seems to me to apply very well to the Pâtimokkha. The meaning of the title Anâgatabhayâni can be gathered from the Araññikânâgatabhayasutta of the Añguttaranikâya (given in the Suttasamgaha, MS. Orient. fol. 939, of the Royal Library in Berlin, fol. cam). This Sutta describes how the Bhikkhu, who lives a solitary life in the forests, should have ever before him the dangers that might suddenly put an end to his life—serpents, savage animals, etc. (these are the "fears of the future"), and such thoughts should lead him to exercise all his energies in order to arrive at the goal of his religious strivings.

[2] The opinion of Professor Wassiljew (Der Buddhismus, p. 68 of the German translation), that the Vinaya literature was the same in all the different schools, is, strictly speaking, not correct. It is true, only, so far as has yet been discovered, that the Vinaya of the different schools is based upon the same fundamental redaction, but this original Vinaya has assumed very different forms in the different schools.

Digitized by Google

Among the historical traditions of the Mahâvihâra in Ceylon,[1] there has been preserved an account of the eighteen sects which arose during the course of the second century after Buddha's death; and we have several other similar accounts from the northern records.[2] The various names in the different reports do not always correspond exactly; not only were different names given to the same school, but in the course of time more than eighteen schools arose, and the various reports selected from among these, first one and then another, in order to produce the number eighteen that had long been regarded as the established number. However, in spite of the lists not agreeing perfectly, we can, with sufficient certainty, discern several large groups of schools that are closely allied among one another.

Which is the school, the texts of which we have before us in the Pâli language? And with which other schools was it most closely connected?

According to the traditions of the Sinhalese, one of the schools possessed a claim to be considered as orthodox, on account of its having held fast to the original tradition of the THERAS (mûlatheravâda); of course the Sinhalese church considers itself as belonging to this party. That the name THERAVÂDÎ was not a mere title of honour which the followers of this school applied to themselves alone, but that their right to it was generally recognized, is evident from the fact that Hiouen Thsang also gives this name ("Chang-tso-pou") to the Sinhalese community.

Now, in my opinion, it can be shown with tolerable certainty that this same school bore another name in addition, that of the VIBHAJJAVÂDÎ (Vibhajyavâdinas). From

[1] The historical portions of the great Aṭṭhakathâ of the Mahâvihâra form the basis not only of the historical statements of Buddhaghosa, but also of the histories Dîpavaṃsa and Mahâvaṃsa. I intend to give a proof of this in my edition of the Dîpavaṃsa.

[2] Compare Wassiljew, *l. c.* p. 249 ff., Târanâtha, Geschichte des Buddhismus (German translation), p. 270 ff.

Digitized by Google

the reports of the northern Buddhists, more especially those of the Mahâsaṃghikâs and Sammatîyâs,[1] we find, by the side of two other groups of schools[2] which are in close affinity, the following third group: the Sarvâstivâdinas, VIBHAJYAVÂDINAS, Mahîçâsakâs, Dharmaguptakâs, Kâçyapîyâs, Saṃkrântikâs (by the side of the last we also find the Tâmraçâṭîyâs mentioned here, which seem to be identical with or clearly related to them).[3] Now the historical literature of Ceylon corresponding with the above gives the following group: the THERAVÂDÎ, Mahiṃsâsakâ, Sabbatthavâdî, Dhammaguttikâ, Kassapikâ, Saṃkantikâ, Suttavâdî. If those names that are the same on both sides are left out, the result would most probably be the identity of the Theravâdî with the Vibhajyavâdinas.

Now this probability, it seems to me, becomes a certainty by the account in the Mahâvaṃsa concerning the third Council held under King Asoka. Asoka caused large numbers of heterodox Bhikkhus to be expelled from the community, and finally asked the true believers: Which doctrine did Buddha himself proclaim? They answered: He was a VIBHAJJAVÂDÎ. Whereupon the King turned to the Thera Moggalîputta:—

> vibhajjavâdî sambuddho hoti bhante 'ti âha so,
> thero âmâ 'ti etc.[4]

The result seems certain: if the appellation Vibhajjavâdî was known as the name of a school, and the Sinhalese tradition—and moreover in a passage where the point in question was to distinguish the true from the false doctrines —declared the founder of the church to be a Vibhajjavâdî,

[1] Târanâtha, *l. c.* pp. 271, 272.
[2] In the centre of one of these groups stand the Mahâsaṃghikâs; in that of the other the Vatsîputrîyâs.
[3] Târanâtha, *l. c.* p. 273.
[4] To the passage quoted above I add the following words I have met with in a subscription given by the Mahâvihâra monks to the third book of the Cullavagga: "âcariyânaṃ vibhajjapadânaṃ (vibhajjavâdînaṃ?) Tambapaṇṇidîpapasâdakânaṃ Mahâvihâravâsînaṃ." See also Minayeff, in his Introduction to the Prâtimoksha, p. ix.

Digitized by Google

it is clear that the Sinhalese recognized that school as the orthodox one, and reckoned themselves as belonging to it.

A somewhat different statement is given by FA HIAN,[1] who makes the express remark that the Vinaya used in Ceylon belonged to the Mahîçâsakâs. This cannot be correct. For, in the first place, the Sinhalese themselves considered the Mahîçâsakas as one of those sects which had gone off from the true faith; and, secondly, Hiouen Thsang gives the sect which prevailed in Ceylon a different Chinese name to that which he, as a rule, employs for the Mahîçâsakas. Yet this, at least, seems to result from Fah Hian's statement: the Vinaya of the Mahîçâsaka school must be remarkably like the version of the Vinayapiṭaka handed down in Ceylon.[2] Through the kindness of Mr. BEAL I have been enabled to make a beginning on the comparison of the two versions. The task of proving in detail the relation between the texts of the different schools must be reserved for future investigations; it can scarcely be doubted that a knowledge of the original form of the Vinaya will, in this way, be attained with as much certainty as accuracy with regard to detail. It is self-evident that first of all the Chinese translations of the Vinaya-literature of several of the Buddhist schools must be examined in detail. Persons acquainted with the Chinese language, and who have access to these works, will be sure to receive the thanks of all interested in the study of Buddhism for every communication with regard to these important literary documents. Meanwhile, however, it will at all events be of interest to inquirers in this domain to become acquainted at least with the arrangement of the

[1] Beal, Buddhist Pilgrims, p. 165.

[2] It is probably not accidental that the Dîpavaṃsa mentions the Mahiṃsâsakâ first among those schools which branched off from the Theravâda, and that the northern Buddhists also are in the habit of mentioning the Vibhajyavâdinas and the Mahîçâsakâs side by side.

Digitized by Google

Vinaya of the Mahîçâsaka-school, and to be enabled to compare it with the Pâli Vinaya. I shall, therefore, here communicate the remarks which Mr. Beal has had the kindness to send me relating to the Mahîçâsaka-school, and I shall accompany these with notes, giving the corresponding data relating to the Pâli version.

Mr. Beal writes:

1. "There is no division of the Chinese version of the Buddhist Vinaya corresponding to that you name in the Pâli.[1] In the case of the Mahîsâsakas, the first section of the FIRST DIVISION is called Po-lo-i, *i.e.* Pârâjika. The second section of the first division includes the 23 (13 ?) Saṃghâdisesa rules. The third section of the first division is called Wou-teng, *i.e.* the Anityâ dhammâ. The fourth section of the first division is called Shi-sah, which I take to be = Nissaggiyâ. The fifth section of the first division includes the 91 (92 ?) Pâcittiya rules.

2. "The SECOND DIVISION includes eight rules for the Bhikkhunîs, called the eight Pârâjika rules. The remaining sections of this division contain rules for the Bhikkhunîs similar to those for the Bhikkhus.[2]

3. "The THIRD DIVISION contains, 1st, A LIFE OF BUDDHA,[3] 2nd, Rules for ordination, residence during rainy season, etc. This evidently corresponds to the MAHÂVAGGA of the Pâli.

4. "THE FOURTH DIVISION contains, 1st, a section called Mih-tsang, *i. e.* Adhikaraṇa-samatha, rules for avoiding litigation, and 2nd, rules for holding sessions of priests (Saṃgha-kamma).[4]

5. THE FIFTH DIVISION contains miscellaneous rules, and

[1] This is the division into the five works Pârâjika, etc.

[2] As yet all the data agree exactly with the Pâli Vibhaṅga, except that no mention is here made of the short chapters which in the Pâli redaction come in after the Pâcittiya.

[3] This corresponds with the first chapters of the Pâli Mahâvagga.

[4] This corresponds with the first four Khandhas of the Cullavagga.

Digitized by Google

evidently agrees with the Pâli Parivâra.[1] Under this last division, we have in Chinese the history of the Councils.

"In order to test the identity of the Pâli and Chinese versions, I will now give an outline of the first division, as it is found in the Mahîsâsaka school.

"The first section commences with a reason why the teaching of former Buddhas had not endured, viz. that like flowers, when not well fastened together, are scattered by the wind, so the teaching of Buddha, if not systematically arranged and bound together in order, would soon be dispersed by the opposition of enemies and heretics.

"Buddha then accepts the invitation of a Brahman, called Pi-lan-jo (Verañja), to partake of hospitality during the three months of wass. The Brahman forgets to fulfil his engagements, being immersed in bodily enjoyments; at the end of the three months Buddha goes to him and reproves him for his neglect.[2]

"Buddha then proceeds with his followers to the neighbourhood of Vaisâli, and here begins an account of the transgressions against the Law meriting expulsion.

1. "The sin of Sudâna Karandaputra,[3] who, having become a disciple, was tempted by his wife to abjure his vows of chastity.

2. "The story of a Bhikkhu[4] and a female monkey.

3. "A story about going to festivals and dances given by non-believers.[5]

[1] More likely this section corresponds with the second half of the Cullavagga, and a section corresponding with the Parivâra is wanting in the Chinese Vinaya. The story of the Councils which Mr. Beal mentions will be found in the Pâli Vinaya, at the end of the Cullavagga.

[2] All this corresponds exactly with the Introduction to the Vibhañga; the comparison also of the flowers which are scattered by the wind, is made use of in the Pâli text.

[3] Pâli: Sudinno Kalandaputto.

[4] Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyaṃ Mahâvane makkaṭiṃ âmisena upalâpetvâ tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, etc.

[5] I do not find anything exactly corresponding with this in the Pâli text. Perhaps the following is the passage meant: tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yâvadatthaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, yâvadatthaṃ sûpiṃsu, yâvadatthaṃ nahâyiṃsu, yâvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvâ . . . ayoniso manasikaritvâ . . . methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

Digitized by Google

4. "Specific transgressions, and their degree and guilt.

5. "The story of Danaka,[1] a potter's son, whose wooden house having been destroyed by thieves, he built him a large stone house, which Buddha ordered to be pulled down.

6. "The story of a Rishi who was annoyed by the visits of a Nâgarâja. Bodhisatva ordered the Rishi to ask the Nâga for the Mani-gem concealed in his crest, on which the Nâga ceased to come to the Rishi. This story concludes with a gâthâ:

'Men do not like beggars, and they soon learn to hate them,
The Nâgarâja hearing words of begging went away and never returned.'[2]

"The SECOND SECTION of this division is taken up with stories about Devadatta.[3]

"The other sections are occupied with stories relating to the subjects discussed in them, viz. with reference to clothes, medicines, bedding and other matters.

"The SECOND DIVISION, relating to nuns,[4] is occupied by stories and instances of a similar character as those in the first division.

"The THIRD DIVISION is occupied by a life of Buddha, from his election in the time of Dîpaṃkara down to the conversion of Sâriputra and Moggallâna."[5]

So far Mr. Beal's communication in connexion with the Vinaya of the Mahîçâsakâs.

[1] Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputta (second Pârâjika).

[2] This story belongs to the second Saṃghâdisesa dhamma. That the person who advised the Rishi was the Bodhisatva himself is not expressly stated; in fact, it seems that in the earlier texts the stories related there of past times ("bhûtapubbaṃ") were only in few cases connected with Buddha himself, and with the persons surrounding him, whereas this invariably happens in the Jâtaka collection. The verse is as follows:

"na taṃ yâce yassa piyaṃ jigiṃse, videso hoti atiyâcanâya.
nâgo maṇim yâcito brâhmaṇena adassanañ ñeva tad ajjhagamâ 'ti."

[3] Similar stories occur in the Pâli text in the discussion of the 10th and 11th Saṃghâdisesa dhamma.

[4] Bhikkhunî-vibhaṅga.

[5] This corresponds with the introductory chapter of the Mahâvagga. The story in it does not begin with an account of Buddha's previous existences, but begins with the time when he attained the dignity of a Buddha. It extends, like the Chinese version, to the conversion of the two Aggasâvaka.

Digitized by Google

Of the *Tibet* Vinaya, the Vinaya of the Mahâsarvâstivâdinas, we have the well-known detailed extracts of Csoma Körösi.[1] A comparison of the statements of these two scholars relating to the texts that have been examined by them, with the Pâli Vinaya, leads with perfect certainty to the following conclusion:

All of the different versions of the Vinaya are based upon *one* foundation; the arrangement of the material is the same in all; a large portion of the stories interwoven in the text correspond in all. It has been pointed out above, that of the elements which constitute the Vibhañga the narrative portions were added last; the addition of these stories was made at an earlier period than that in which the differences of the various schools arose. Even the story of the first two Councils—which is clearly the part of the Pâli Vinaya last composed, is also met with at the exactly corresponding place in the Vinaya of the Mahîçâsakas, and of the Mahâsarvâstivâdinas.

Hitherto, I have been unable to discover any traces in the Pâli Vinaya that the original text common to ALL the various versions of the Vinaya has here experienced any kind of alterations; and more particularly we find here no kind of interpolations showing special reference to Ceylon.[2] The diction also and the archaic colouring of the language is the same throughout the whole Pâli Vinaya; the easily recognizable and characteristic peculiarities of the later works admitted into the Tipiṭaka, and still more of the Aṭṭhakathâs, are altogether foreign to this Vinaya. Thus it seems to me very possible, and even probable, that the Pâli version represents the

[1] *Analysis of the Dulva* in the *Asiatic Researches*, vol. xx. especially p. 45 ff. That the Tibet Vinaya belongs to the Mahâsarvâstivâdinas is stated by Wassiljew (*Buddhismus*, p. 96).

[2] Of the Sinhalese works, known to me, and which discuss Buddha's first actions after he became a Buddha, not one omits mentioning his attention to Lañkâ. The Mahâvagga, although it treats of the same portion of Buddha's life, knows nothing of this.

Digitized by Google

Vinaya in its original form, as it existed before the separation of the schools, and that the claim of the Sinhalese fraternity to possess the true Theravâda is well-founded. With regard to the two other schools, we can perceive the existence of later additions even in the short quotations from them which are all we as yet possess. These additions are by no means altogether unknown to the Sinhalese church, but they have there been placed in the Aṭṭhakathâs, so that the text of the Tipiṭaka, as preserved in Ceylon, has remained free from them.

With regard to the contents and the style of representation, the Pâli version has hitherto shown itself to be the most original, if not *the* original version. But it may with certainty be maintained that in *one* respect, in reference to the *dialect*, it differs from the original text. No one acquainted with the earliest history of Buddhism will entertain any doubt that the fundamental constituent parts of its sacred texts were first fixed in the kingdom of Magadha, and in the Mâgadhî language. It is certain that the Pâli language is not the Mâgadhî language, and it is unnecessary here to repeat the proofs which do not leave the smallest room for doubt.[1] Now, in the Cullavagga it is said that Buddha had decreed that every one should learn the sacred texts in his own language.[2] This story will scarcely induce us to believe that such a decree proceeded from Buddha himself; however, it follows from this story with the greater certainty—what is of more importance for us—that at the time when the holy texts

[1] Compare, E. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Grammatik*, p. 7. Little as we can believe that in the Pâli we have the Mâgadhî language itself, as little can we assume that the Buddhist texts wêre originally brought to Ceylon in Mâgadhî, and that there, under the influence of the Sinhalese, the language became changed into its present form, known as the Pâli language; for the ancient Sinhalese language—as we at present know it from inscriptions—agrees with the Mâgadhî in some of those very points which distinguish the Mâgadhî from the Pâli.

[2] anujânâmi bhikkhave sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ pariyâpuṇitun ti.

Digitized by Google

of the Buddhists were spread over India, they were certainly not handed over to the different parts of India in the Mâgadhî language, but in the vernacular dialect peculiar to the several districts. It is probable that if the Buddhist doctrines had, at that period, been adopted in Ceylon also, and that the texts also had, at that time, been brought over to Ceylon, the old Siṇhalese language would have been the one used there for these texts, in the same way as the various Indian dialects were used throughout India.

The course of events was, in fact, a different one. The Tipiṭaka was transplanted to Ceylon at a time when the tradition of the holy texts had lost the character of elasticity which allowed every one to take Buddha's words, and to adapt them to his own language. A beginning had already been made not only to watch over the substance of the words, but over the very letters themselves—over Nâma, Liñga and Parikkhâra, as is said in the Dîpavaṃsa. Thus Ceylon received the sacred traditions in the language of *that* part of India from which the Tipiṭaka was brought over to the island, and in this same language—which consequently became the sacred language of the Buddhist community in Ceylon—the Sinhalese continued to propagate the tradition.

This language is the Pâli. But to what part of India did the Pâli originally belong, and from whence did it spread to Ceylon? There are two paths open for this investigation. By discussing the historical tradition one can inquire from which part of India Ceylon obtained its knowledge of the Buddhist literature; and secondly, on the basis of the ancient inscriptions, we may ask to what geographical limits the grammatical peculiarities are confined which distinguish the Pâli language from the other popular dialects of India? If no error is made in the inquiry, the results obtained from these two paths must

Digitized by Google

agree. Our investigation will take up the first of these paths, and be continually controlled by the results that present themselves on the second of the two.

The tradition of the Sinhalese, we know, connects the conversion of the island to the Buddhist belief with the name of Mahinda (Mahendra), the son of King Asoka. The Mahâvaṃsa [1] gives some details concerning the descent and the birth of Mahinda. When Asoka, as a young prince, left for Ujjenî, in order, at his father's command, to undertake the regency of the country of Avantî, he, on his way thither, and in the city of Cetiya—also called Vidisa—married the daughter of a Seṭṭhi, and in Ujjenî she gave birth to Mahinda. Asoka resided in Ujjenî for ten years after the birth of Mahinda, but upon his father's death he removed to Pâṭaliputta, and undertook the government of the whole kingdom. It is probable—as probable as the whole account itself—that young Mahinda lived in Ujjenî with his father till the latter became king.

On these data, Westergaard,[2] and with him E. Kuhn,[3] have assumed that Mahinda, when he spread the Buddhist doctrines to Ceylon, made use of the language of his native country, and that consequently the Pâli was the dialect of Ujjenî.

This hypothesis seems to me to possess but little probability. For even though we credit the statements of the historical books of the Sinhalese regarding the life of Mahinda, it is little in keeping with these to assume that the Prince made use of the Ujjenî dialect for his religious work. Mahinda joined the Buddhist Saṃgha in his twentieth year, six years after his father's being anointed,

[1] Turnour's edition, p. 76.
[2] *Ueber den aeltesten Zeitraum der indischen Geschichte* (German translation, p. 87).
[3] *Beiträge zur Pâli-Grammatik*, p. 7.

Digitized by Google

ten years after the beginning of his father's reign. It is hardly conceivable that he should have studied the literature of Buddhism in the language of his childhood, at a time when he had evidently for long lived at the royal court in Pataliputta, and that he should not rather have become acquainted with the works in the language of the court, it being, moreover, the language in which Buddha himself originally had taught his people.

Another difficulty presents itself. We are not yet acquainted, by inscriptions, with the Ujjenî dialect itself. But we have a safe support in the inscriptions of Bhilsa, which is identical with Vidisa, the home of Mahinda's mother.[1] A lively intercourse was carried on between the town of Vidisa and the not very distant city of Ujjenî, as we learn from the numerous inscriptions found at Vidisa relating to citizens of Ujjenî. The dialect of the inscriptions of Bhilsa, however, differs in too many essential points from the Pâli for us to regard it as in any way likely that the Pâli language originated in this part of India.

Thus there are difficulties that cannot be overcome as long as we consider the traditions of the Pâli Tipiṭaka as connected with the person of MAHINDA; it is impossible both to identify the Pâli with the language of Mahinda's youth and with the court language of his paternal home.

A fundamental mistake in the investigation seems to me to lie in the fact of their making Mahinda play so decisive a part. In fact, it cannot by any means, with the requisite strictness, be considered as sufficiently attested, that Mahinda brought the sacred texts to Ceylon.

Asoka's own inscriptions tell us that in the reign of this monarch steps were taken to propagate his beneficent maxims

[1] See Cunningham, *The Bhilsa Topes*, p. 95.

Digitized by Google

in a number of other countries, and also in Ceylon;[1] considering Asoka's well-known position towards Buddhism, it is also very likely that the missionaries who, at his instigation, went to Ceylon, were Buddhists. And hence, in all probability, the stories of the Sinhalese concerning Mahinda may contain some germ of historical truth. This germ, however, has become surrounded by a coating of inventions which render it impossible to place any faith in the traditions of Mahinda. Prince Mahinda himself, as the founder of the Ceylonese Bhikkhusaṃgha, the Princess Saṃghamittâ, his sister, as the foundress of the Bhikkhunîsaṃgha, the stories about bringing over the relics and the Bodhi-branch:—all this looks like a tissue of a little truth and a great deal of fiction, invented for the purpose of possessing a history of the origin of the Buddhist institutions in the island, and to connect it with the most distinguished person conceivable —the great Asoka. The historical legend is fond of poetically exalting ordinary occurrences into great and brilliant actions; we may assume that, in reality, many things were accomplished in a more gradual and less striking manner than such legends make them appear. Whatever we may choose to think about the Buddhist impulses that are said to have reached Ceylon from the court of Asoka, in my opinion the naturalization of the whole great Buddhist Literature in the island of Ceylon does not look as if it had been brought about by the sudden appearance of missionaries from the Magadha kingdom, but as if it were the fruit of a period of long and continued intercourse between Ceylon and the adjacent parts of India. It is self-evident that, at all times, there must have been a greater amount of intercourse between Ceylon and the peninsula of the Deccan —more particularly the countries along the shore—than between Ceylon and Hindostan. Those acquainted with the ancient records relating to Ceylon will know of numerous

[1] Second rock edict; *Corpus Inscript.* p. 66.

Digitized by Google

proofs with regard to the relations in which Ceylon stood to the kingdom of Kaliñga,[1] and in such a case we should scarcely require any express proofs at all. The Kaliñga country, or one of the adjacent kingdoms of Southern India, seems to me to have the most claim to having been the medium for transplanting the Buddhist literature into Ceylon.

In corroboration of this conjecture, I appeal, in the first place, to the geographical distribution of the Buddhist schools in India, according to the statements of HIOUEN THSANG. The followers of the Sthavira school (Chang-tso-pou), which predominated in Ceylon, are not mentioned by the Chinese traveller as met with in those parts of northern India, which have to be regarded as the true seat of ancient Indian civilization.[2] The chief seats of this school—apart from Ceylon—are situated on the eastern shores of India, beginning at the mouths of the Ganges, and southwards, in the dominion of the Kaliñga and in the country of the Drâviḍa; further, on the west coast in those parts which also stood in connexion with Ceylon, in Bharukaccha and Surâshṭra;[3] in the Malaya kingdom the school is not expressly named, but mention is made of a monastery said to have been founded by Mahinda.[4] It may be added that the same school also, probably, had its seats in the dominion of the Andhra, the neighbours of the Kaliñga. Buddhaghosa frequently speaks of the views expressed in the Aṭṭhakathâ of the Andhra, so that it is a very likely supposition that the

[1] Burnouf-Lassen, *Essai sur le Pâli*, p. 44; *Megasthenes*, ed. Schwanbeck, p. 176; *Mahâvaṃsa*, p. 241; *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* N.S. vol. vii. p. 160 and following.

[2] To this there is but *one* exception, which is, however, only an apparent one. There was at Gayâ, in the immediate vicinity of the Bodhi-tree, a monastery belonging to the school Chang-tso-pou (*H. Ths.* iii. p. 487 *et seq.*), but it had been founded by a Ceylonese king, and always remained in connexion with Ceylon. This monastery is of interest from the fact that in all probability it has played an important part in the life of Buddhaghosa. He was born "bodhimaṇḍa-samîpamhi" (Mahâvaṃsa, p. 250); the place where he received the instigation to travel to Ceylon was most likely this very monastery.

[3] *H. Ths.* iii. pp. 82, 92, 119, 164, 165.

[4] Ibid. p. 121.

Digitized by Google

Aṭṭhakathâ of the Andhra referred to the same redaction of the texts to which Buddhaghosa made a commentary.[1]

Perhaps, when we possess a larger number of ancient inscriptions from the kingdoms of the Andhra, Kaliñga, and neighbouring tribes, we shall with greater certainty be enabled to determine which was the original home of the Pâli language. But even the inscriptions to which I, at present, have access, in my opinion, justify the assertion that the home of the Pâli language must, for better reasons, be looked for more to the south than to the north of the Vindhya mountains. Look at the inscription of the mother of Sâtakaṇṇi,[2] King of the ANDHRA, found at Nâsik, or the important, but unfortunately, as yet, partially unintelligible rock-inscription of Aira Mâhameghavâhana,[3] King of the KALIÑGA, discovered in Khandagiri. It will be found that the differences between the dialect of these inscriptions and the Pâli are not greater than can readily be explained from casualties relating to the different manner in which the texts were handed down on both sides.[4]

What I have said above will, I hope, give a certain probability to my supposition that the version of the Tipiṭaka preserved in Ceylon and its dialect the Pâli were brought to the island from the peninsula of South India, probably from the kingdoms of the Andhra or Kaliñga. In this way we lose, it is true, a fixed date for this event, such as is given in the story about Mahinda;

[1] This, however, cannot be regarded as certain; the indications given by Minayeff in his Introduction to the Prâtimoksha (p. viii. adn. 11) would lead to a different view.

[2] No. 26 of the inscriptions collected by West (Journ. Roy. As. Soc. Bombay, vol. vii.).

[3] *Corpus Inscrip.* Plate XVII.

[4] There is an interesting example, by which it can be shown that in one instance at least an apparent disagreement between the orthography of the Pâli and that of the inscriptions did not exist at the time of Kaccâyana, but was introduced into Pâli at a later period; the spelling *bb* of the Pâli (sabba, etc.), where the inscriptions give *v*, that is, *vv* (sava, etc.). Both Kern and Goldschmidt have made use of the spelling *bb*, in disputing the great age of the Pâli language. Thus it is an important fact that Kaccâyana did not write dibbate, but divvate (vi. 2, 10, p. 236 ed. Senart).

Digitized by Google

we have no longer any right to regard Asoka's reign as precisely the date of the separation of the northern and southern tradition of the Tipiṭaka. The events which, according to our view of the matter, take the place of Mahinda's journey as a missionary, namely, the school Chang-tso-pou becoming naturalized in Southern India, more especially in the countries on the coasts, and its doctrines spreading to Ceylon, are such as do not admit as yet of any chronological determination. However, our investigations regarding the origin of the Vinaya offer some compensation for the chronological supports that are lost. If the view put forth above is correct—according to which the first four portions of our version of the Vinaya received the fixed form in which we now possess them about a century and a half before the time of Asoka, except as regards the dialect—there can scarcely be any great cause for lamenting the loss of those other chronological data.

It cannot be a matter of indifference to any branch of the inquiries into the development of the ancient Indian mind, whether we can safely assume the origin of a collection of works of such great compass and of such varied substance as the Buddhist Vinaya, to have been a century and a half earlier than the origin of those literary documents which were hitherto believed the oldest of those, the origin of which can be traced to a certain time. May those eminent scholars who have solved many a tough problem in the domain of Pâli and of the Buddhist literature, lend us their assistance in leading the investigations which these observations are desired to excite, to safe conclusions!

Before I conclude, I beg to express my sincere thanks to the Royal Academy of Sciences in Berlin and to the India Office in London, by whose support I have been

Digitized by Google

enabled to publish this work. The India Office Library, the Royal Library in Berlin, and, at the request of the German Imperial Foreign Office, the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, have, with the utmost kindness, placed at my disposal the manuscripts upon which the edition is based. I beg to express my gratitude also to the high authorities and to the administrators of these libraries.

THE EDITOR.

BERLIN,
May, 1879.

Digitized by Google

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

MAHÂVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre bodhirukkhamûle paṭhamâbhisambuddho. atha kho bhagavâ bodhirukkhamûle sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisîdi vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedî. ‖1‖ atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paṭhamaṃ yâmaṃ paṭiccasamuppâdaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manas' âkâsi: avijjâpaccayâ saṃkhârâ, saṃkhârapaccayâ viññâṇaṃ, viññâṇapaccayâ nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpapaccayâ saḷâyatanaṃ, saḷâyatanapaccayâ phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ, vedanâpaccayâ taṇhâ, taṇhâpaccayâ upâdânaṃ, upâdânapaccayâ bhavo, bhavapaccayâ jâti, jâtipaccayâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupâyâsâ sambhavanti. evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjâya tv eva asesavirâganirodhâ saṃkhâranirodho, saṃkhâranirodhâ viññâṇanirodho, viññâṇanirodhâ nâmarûpanirodho, nâmarûpanirodhâ saḷâyatananirodho, saḷâyatananirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upâdânanirodho, upâdânanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupâyâsâ nirujjhanti. evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa

Digitized by Google

nirodho hotîti. ‖2‖ atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmanassa
ath' assa kankhâ vapayanti sabbâ yato pajânâti sahetudhamman ti. ‖3‖

atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ majjhimam yâmam paticcasamuppâdam anulomapatilomam manas' âkâsi: avijjâpaccayâ samkhârâ, samkhârapaccayâ viññânam, viññânapaccayâ nâmarûpam—la—evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—pa—nirodho hotîti. ‖4‖ atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmanassa
ath' assa kankhâ vapayanti sabbâ yato khayam paccayânam avedîti. ‖5‖

atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ pacchimam yâmam paticcasamuppâdam anulomapatilomam manas' âkâsi: avijjâpaccayâ samkhârâ, samkhârapaccayâ viññânam—gha—evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—pa—nirodho hotîti. ‖6‖ atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmanassa
vidhûpayam titthati Mârasenam suriyo 'va obhâsayam antalikkhan ti. ‖7‖

bodhikathâ nitthitâ. ‖1‖

atha kho bhagavâ sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vutthahitvâ bodhirukkhamûlâ yena Ajapâlanigrodho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Ajapâlanigrodharukkhamûle sattâham ekapallankena nisîdi vimuttisukhapatisamvedî. ‖1‖ atha kho aññataro huhunkajâtiko brâhmano yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho so brâhmano bhaga-

Digitized by Google

vantaṃ etad avoca: kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brâhmaṇakaraṇâ dhammâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yo brâhmaṇo bâhitapâpadhammo nihuhuṅko nikasâvo yatatto
vedantagû vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brâhmaṇo brahmavâdaṃ vadeyya,
yass' ussadâ n' atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||3||

Ajapâlakathâ niṭṭhitâ. ||**2**||

atha kho bhagavâ sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ Ajapâlanigrodhamûlâ yena Mucalindo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Mucalindamûle sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisîdi vimuttisukhapaṭisamvedî. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena mahâakâlamegho udapâdi sattâhavaddalikâ sîtavâtaduddinî. atha kho Mucalindo nâgarâjâ sakabhavanâ nikkhamitvâ bhagavato kâyaṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvâ upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvâ aṭṭhâsi: mâ bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ, mâ bhagavantaṃ uṇhaṃ, mâ bhagavantaṃ ḍaṃsamakasavâtâtapasiriṃsapasamphasso 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Mucalindo nâgarâjâ sattâhassa accayena viddhaṃ vigatavalâhakaṃ devaṃ viditvâ bhagavato kâyâ bhoge viniveṭhetvâ sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvâ mâṇavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvâ bhagavato purato aṭṭhâsi añjaliko bhagavantaṃ namassamâno. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,
avyâpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ loke pâṇabhûtesu saṃyamo.|
sukhâ virâgatâ loke kâmânaṃ samatikkamo,
asmimânassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve paramaṃ sukhan ti. ||4||

Mucalindakathâ niṭṭhitâ. ||**3**||

atha kho bhagavâ sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ Mucalindamûlâ yena Râjâyatanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Râjâyatanamûle sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisîdi vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedî. ||1|| tena kho

Digitized by Google

pana samayena Tapussabhallikâ vâṇijâ Ukkalâ taṃ desaṃ addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. atha kho Tapussabhallikânaṃ vâṇijânaṃ ñâti sâlohitâ devatâ Tapussabhallike vâṇije etad avoca: ayaṃ mârisâ bhagavâ Râjâyatanamûle viharati paṭhamâbhisambuddho, gacchatha taṃ bhagavantaṃ manthena ca madhupiṇḍikâya ca paṭimânetha, taṃ vo bhavissati dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. || 2 || atha kho Tapussabhallikâ vâṇijâ manthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Tapussabhallikâ vâṇijâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: paṭigaṇhâtu no bhante bhagavâ manthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ ca yaṃ ambâkaṃ assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. || 3 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: na kho tathâgatâ hatthesu paṭigaṇhanti. kimhi nu kho ahaṃ paṭigaṇheyyaṃ manthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ câ 'ti. atha kho cattâro Mahârâjâno bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya catuddisâ cattâro selamaye patte bhagavato upanâmesuṃ: idha bhante bhagavâ paṭigaṇhâtu manthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ câ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ paccagghe selamaye patte manthañ ca madhupiṇḍikañ ca paṭiggahetvâ ca paribhuñji. || 4 || atha kho Tapussabhallikâ vâṇijâ bhagavantaṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ viditvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca, upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. teva loke paṭhamaṃ upâsakâ ahesuṃ dvevâcikâ. || 5 ||

Râjâyatanakathâ niṭṭhitâ. || **4** ||

atha kho bhagavâ sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ Râjâyatanamûlâ yena Ajapâlanigrodho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Ajapâlanigrodhamûle viharati. || 1 || atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: adhigato kho my âyaṃ dhammo gambhîro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇîto atakkâvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanîyo. âlayarâmâ kho panâyaṃ pajâ âlayaratâ âlayasammuditâ. âlayarâmâya kho pana pajâya âlayaratâya âlayasammuditâya duddasaṃ idaṃ

Digitized by Google

ṭhânaṃ yad idaṃ idappaccayatâ paṭiccasamuppâdo, idam pi kho ṭhânaṃ sududdasaṃ yad idaṃ sabbasaṃkhârasamatho sabbûpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânaṃ. ahañ ceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na âjâneyyuṃ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sâ mam' assa vihesâ 'ti. ||2|| api 'ssu bhagavantaṃ imâ anacchariyâ gâthâyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbâ:

kicchena me adhigataṃ halaṃ dâni pakâsituṃ,
râgadosaparetehi nâyaṃ dhammo susambudho.|
paṭisotagâmi nipuṇaṃ gambhîraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
râgarattâ na dakkhanti tamokhandhena âvuṭâ 'ti. ||3||

iti ha bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanâya. atha kho Brahmuno Sahampatissa bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya etad ahosi: nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nâma tathâgatassa arahato sammâsambuddhassa appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanâyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho Brahmâ Sahampati, seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito bhagavato purato pâturahosi. ||5|| atha kho Brahmâ Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dakkhiṇañ jânumaṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: desetu bhante bhagavâ dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattâ apparajakkhajâtikâ assavanatâ dhammassa parihâyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro 'ti. ||6|| idaṃ avoca Brahmâ Sahampati, idaṃ vatvâ athâparaṃ etad avoca:

pâturahosi Magadhesu pubbe dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito,
apâpur' etaṃ amatassa dvâraṃ suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenânubuddhaṃ.|
sele yathâ pabbatamuddhini ṭhito yathâpi passe janataṃ samantato,
tath' ûpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha pâsâdam âruyha samantacakkhu

Digitized by Google

sokâvatiṇṇañ janataṃ apetasoko avekkhassu jâtijarâbhibhûtaṃ.|
uṭṭhehi vîra vijitasaṃgâma satthavâha anaṇa vicara loke,
desetu bhagavâ dhammaṃ aññâtâro bhavissantîti. ||7||

evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Brahmânaṃ Sahampatiṃ etad avoca: mayhaṃ kho Brahme etad ahosi: adhigato kho my âyaṃ dhammo gambhîro duddaso duranubodho . . . sâ mam' assa vihesâ 'ti. api 'ssu maṃ Brahme imâ anacchariyâ gâthâyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe me assutapubbâ . . . âvuṭâ 'ti. iti ha me Brahme paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanâyâ 'ti. ||8||

dutiyam pi kho Brahmâ Sahampati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: desetu bhante bhagavâ dhammaṃ . . . aññâtâro bhavissantîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ Brahmânaṃ Sahampatiṃ etad avoca: mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: adhigato kho my âyaṃ dhammo gambhîro duddaso duranubodho . . . sâ mam' assa vihesâ 'ti. api 'ssu maṃ Brahme imâ anacchariyâ gâthâyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe me assutapubbâ . . . âvuṭâ 'ti. iti ha me Brahme paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanâyâ 'ti. ||9||

tatiyam pi kho Brahmâ Sahampati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: desetu bhante bhagavâ dhammaṃ . . . aññâtâro bhavissantîti. atha kho bhagavâ Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvâ sattesu ca kâruññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokesi. addasa kho bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassâvino viharante. ||10|| seyyathâpi nâma uppaliniyaṃ vâ paduminiyaṃ vâ puṇḍarîkiniyaṃ vâ appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake saṃvaḍḍhâni udakânuggatâni antonimuggaposîni, appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake saṃvaḍḍhâni samodakaṇ ṭhitâni, appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake saṃvaḍḍhâni udakâ accuggamma ṭhitâni anupalittâni udakena, ||11|| evam eva bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe

Digitized by Google

tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassâvino viharante, disvâna Brahmânaṃ Sahampatiṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

apârutâ tesaṃ amatassa dvârâ ye sotavanto, pamuñcantu saddhaṃ.
vihiṃsasaññî paguṇaṃ na bhâsi dhammaṃ paṇîtaṃ manujesu Brahme 'ti. || 12 ||

atha kho Brahmâ Sahampati katâvakâso kho 'mhi bhagavatâ dhammadesanâyâ 'ti bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. || 13 ||

Brahmayâcanakathâ niṭṭhitâ. || 5 ||

atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva âjânissatîti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Âḷâro Kâlâmo paṇḍito vyatto medhâvî dîgharattaṃ apparajakkhajâtiko. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Âḷârassa Kâlâmassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva âjânissatîti. || 1 || atha kho antarahitâ devatâ bhagavato ârocesi: sattâhakâlaṃkato bhante Âḷâro Kâlâmo 'ti. bhagavato pi kho ñâṇaṃ udapâdi sattâhakâlaṃkato Âḷâro Kâlâmo 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: mahâjâniyo kho Âḷâro Kâlâmo, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, khippam eva âjâneyyâ 'ti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva âjânissatîti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Uddako Râmaputto paṇḍito vyatto medhâvî dîgharattaṃ apparajakkhajâtiko. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Uddakassa Râmaputtassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva âjânissatîti. || 3 || atha kho antarahitâ devatâ bhagavato ârocesi: abhidosakâlaṃkato bhante Uddako Râmaputto 'ti. bhagavato pi kho ñâṇaṃ udapâdi abhidosakâlaṃkato Uddako Râmaputto 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: mahâjâniyo kho Uddako Râmaputto, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, khippam eva âjâneyyâ 'ti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dham-

Digitized by Google

maṃ khippam eva âjânissatîti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: bahûpakârâ kho 'me pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû, ye maṃ padhânapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ pañcavaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû viharantîti. addasa kho bhagavâ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhû Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharante Isipatane migadâye. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. ||6|| addasa kho Upako âjîviko bhagavantaṃ antarâ ca Gayaṃ antarâ ca bodhiṃ addhânamaggapaṭipannaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: vippasannâni kho te âvuso indriyâni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto. kaṃ 'si tvaṃ âvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vâ te satthâ, kassa vâ tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesîti. ||7|| evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Upakaṃ âjîvikaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi:

sabbâbhibhû sabbavidû 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto, sayaṃ abhiññâya kam uddiseyyaṃ.|
na me âcariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi me paṭipuggalo.|
ahaṃ hi arahâ loke, ahaṃ satthâ anuttaro,
eko 'mhi sammâsambuddho, sîtibhûto 'smi nibbuto.|
dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchâmi Kâsinaṃ puraṃ,
andhabhûtasmi lokasmiṃ âhañhi amatadudrabhin ti. ||8||

yathâ kho tvaṃ âvuso paṭijânâsi arah' asi anantajino 'ti:

mâdisâ ve jinâ honti ye pattâ âsavakkhayaṃ,
jitâ me pâpakâ dhammâ tasmâham Upaka jino 'ti.

evaṃ vutte Upako âjîviko hupeyya âvuso 'ti vatvâ sîsaṃ okampetvâ ummaggaṃ gahetvâ pakkâmi. ||9|| atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bârâṇasî Isipatanamigadâyo yena pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami. addasaṃsu kho pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: ayaṃ âvuso samaṇo Gotamo âgacchati bâhulliko

Digitized by Google

padhânavibbhanto âvatto bâhullâya. so n' eva abhivâdetabbo na paccuṭṭhâtabbo nâssa pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho âsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace âkaṅkhissati nisîdissatîti.|| 10 || yathâ-yathâ kho bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû upasaṃkamati, tathâ-tathâ te pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû sakâya katikâya asaṇṭhahantâ bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvâ eko bhagavato pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko âsanaṃ paññâpesi, eko pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, nisajja kho bhagavâ pâde pakkhâlesi. api 'ssu bhagavantaṃ nâmena ca âvusovâdena ca samudâcaranti. || 11 || evaṃ vutte bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû etad avoca: mâ bhikkhave tathâgataṃ nâmena ca âvusovâdena ca samudâcaratha. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathâgato sammâsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amataṃ adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusâsâmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathâ paṭipajjamânâ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânam diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ 'ti. || 12 || evaṃ vutte pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: tâya pi kho tvaṃ âvuso Gotama cariyâya tâya paṭipadâya tâya dukkarakârikâya n' ev' ajjhagâ uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañâṇadassanavisesaṃ, kim pana tvaṃ etarahi bâhulliko padhânavibbhanto âvatto bâhullâya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammaṃ alamariyañâṇadassanavisesan ti. || 13 || evaṃ vutte bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû etad avoca: na bhikkhave tathâgato bâhulliko, na padhânavibbhanto, na âvatto bâhullâya. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathâgato sammâsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amataṃ adhigataṃ, ahaṃ anusâsâmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathânusiṭṭham tathâ paṭipajjamânâ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ 'ti. || 14 || dutiyam pi kho pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ — pa —, dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû etad avoca — pa —, tatiyam pi kho pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: tâya

Digitized by Google

pi kho tvaṃ âvuso Gotama cariyâya tâya paṭipadâya . . . alamariyañâṇadassanavisesan ti. || 15 || evaṃ vutte bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû etad avoca: abhijânâtha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarûpaṃ bhâsitaṃ etan ti. no h' etaṃ bhante 'ti. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathâgato sammâsambuddho. odahatha . . . viharissathâ 'ti. asakkhi kho bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû saññâpetuṃ. atha kho pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ puna sussûsiṃsu sotaṃ odahiṃsu aññâcittaṃ upaṭṭhâpesuṃ. || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû âmantesi: dve 'me bhikkhave antâ pabbajitena na sevitabbâ. katame dve. yo câyaṃ kâmesu kâmasukhallikânuyogo hîno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito, yo câyaṃ attakilamathânuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, ete kho bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimâ paṭipadâ tathâgatena abhisambuddhâ cakkhukaraṇî ñâṇakaraṇî upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattati. || 17 || katamâ ca sâ bikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ tathâgatena abhisambuddhâ cakkhukaraṇî ñâṇakaraṇî upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattati. ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' îdaṃ: sammâdiṭṭhi sammâsaṃkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammââjîvo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. ayaṃ kho sâ bhikkhave majjhimâ paṭipadâ tathâgatena abhisambuddhâ cakkhukaraṇî ñâṇakaraṇî upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattati. || 18 || idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, jâti pi dukkhâ, jarâpi dukkhâ, vyâdhi pi dukkhâ, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañc' upâdânakkhandhâpi dukkhâ. || 19 || idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yâyaṃ taṇhâ ponobbhavikâ nandirâgasahagatâ tatratatrâbhinandinî, seyyath' îdaṃ: kâmataṇhâ bhavataṇhâ vibhavataṇhâ. || 20 || idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam, yo tassâ yeva taṇhâya asesavirâganirodho câgo paṭinissaggo mutti anâlayo. || 21 || idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ, ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' îdaṃ: sammâdiṭṭhi . . . sammâsamâdhi. || 22 ||

Digitized by Google

idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapâdi, ñâṇaṃ udapâdi, paññâ udapâdi, vijjâ udapâdi, âloko udapâdi. taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave — la — pariññâtan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapâdi, ñâṇaṃ udapâdi, paññâ udapâdi, vijjâ udapâdi, âloko udapâdi. ||23|| idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahâtabban ti me bhikkhave — la — pahînan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. ||24|| idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikâtabban ti me bhikkhave — la — sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. ||25|| idaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ bhâvetabban ti me bhikkhave — la — bhâvitan ti me bhikkhave . . . âloko udapâdi. ||26|| yâva kîvañ ca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvâdasâkâraṃ yathâbhûtaṃ ñâṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho 'ti paccaññâsiṃ. ||27|| yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvâdasâkâraṃ yathâbhûtaṃ ñâṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho 'ti paccaññâsiṃ. ||28|| ñâṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi: akuppâ me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimâ jâti, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo 'ti. idaṃ avoca bhagavâ, attamanâ pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandanti. imasmiñ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamâne âyasmato Koṇḍaññassa virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ||29||

pavattite ca bhagavatâ dhammacakke bhummâ devâ saddaṃ anussâvesuṃ: evaṃ bhagavatâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ Isipatane

Digitized by Google

migadâye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vâ brâhmaṇena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmunâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti. bhummânaṃ devânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ Câtumahârâjikâ devâ saddaṃ anussâvesuṃ —la—Câtumahârâjikânaṃ devânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ Tâvatiṃsâ devâ—la— Yâmâ devâ—la—Tusitâ devâ—la—Nimmânaratî devâ—la—Paranimmitavasavattî devâ—la—Brahmakâyikâ devâ saddaṃ anussâvesuṃ: evaṃ bhagavatâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadâye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vâ brâhmaṇena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmunâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti. ||30|| iti ha tená khaṇena tena layena tena muhuttena yâva Brahmalokâ saddo abbhuggacchi, ayañ ca kho dasasahassilokadhâtu saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamâṇo ca uḷâro obhâso loke pâturahosi atikkamma devânaṃ devânubhâvaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aññâsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññâsi vata bho Koṇḍañño 'ti. iti h' idaṃ âyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññâtakoṇḍañño tv eva nâmaṃ ahosi. ||31|| atha kho âyasmâ Aññâtakoṇḍañño diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: labheyyâhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. ehi bhikkhû 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tassa âyasmato upasampadâ ahosi. ||32||

atha kho bhagavâ tadavasese bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho âyasmato ca Vappassa âyasmato ca Bhaddiyassa bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ||33|| te diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ tiṇṇavicikicchâ vigatakathaṃkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, cara-

Digitized by Google

tha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ‖34‖

atha kho bhagavâ tadavasese bhikkhû nîhârabhatto iminâ nihârena dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi: yaṃ tayo bhikkhû piṇḍâya caritvâ âharanti, tena chabbaggo yâpeti. ‖35‖

atha kho âyasmato ca Mahânâmassa âyasmato ca Assajissa bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ‖36‖ te diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ tiṇṇavicikicchâ vigatakathaṃkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ‖37‖

atha kho bhagavâ pañcavaggiye bhikkhû âmantesi: rûpaṃ bhikkhave anattâ, rûpañ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attâ abhavissa, na yidaṃ rûpaṃ âbâdhâya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca rûpe evaṃ me rûpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rûpaṃ mâ ahosîti. yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave rûpaṃ anattâ, tasmâ rûpaṃ âbâdhâya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati rûpe evaṃ me rûpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rûpaṃ mâ ahosîti. ‖38‖ vedanâ anattâ, vedanâ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attâ abhavissa, na yidaṃ vedanâ âbâdhâya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca vedanâya evaṃ me vedanâ hotu, evaṃ me vedanâ mâ ahosîti. yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave vedanâ anattâ, tasmâ vedanâ âbâdhâya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati vedanâya evaṃ me vedanâ hotu, evaṃ me vedanâ mâ ahosîti. ‖39‖ saññâ anattâ — la — saṃkhârâ anattâ, saṃkhârâ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attâ abhavissaṃsu, na yidaṃ saṃkhârâ âbâdhâya saṃvatteyyuṃ, labbhetha ca saṃkhâresu evaṃ me saṃkhârâ hontu, evaṃ me saṃkhârâ mâ ahesun ti. yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave saṃkhârâ anattâ, tasmâ saṃkhârâ âbâdhâya saṃvattanti, na ca labbhati saṃkhâresu evaṃ me saṃkhârâ hontu, evaṃ me saṃkhârâ mâ ahesun ti. ‖40‖ viññâṇaṃ anattâ, viññâṇañ ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attâ abhavissa, na yidaṃ viññâṇaṃ âbâdhâya saṃ-

Digitized by Google

vatteyya, labbhetha ca viññâṇe evaṃ me viññâṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññâṇaṃ mâ ahosîti. yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave viññâṇaṃ anattâ, tasmâ viññâṇaṃ âbâdhâya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati viññâṇe evaṃ me viññâṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññâṇaṃ mâ ahosîti. ‖41‖ taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, rûpaṃ niccaṃ vâ aniccaṃ vâ 'ti. aniccaṃ bhante. yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vâ taṃ sukhaṃ vâ 'ti. dukkhaṃ bhante. yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇâmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ‖42‖ vedanâ — la — saññâ — la — saṃkhârâ — la — viññâṇaṃ niccaṃ vâ aniccaṃ vâ 'ti. aniccaṃ bhante. yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vâ taṃ sukhaṃ vâ 'ti. dukkhaṃ bhante. yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇâmadhammam, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ‖43‖ tasmât iha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rûpaṃ atîtânâgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ va bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînaṃ vâ paṇîtaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ, sabbaṃ rûpaṃ n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attâ 'ti evaṃ etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya daṭṭhabbaṃ. ‖44‖ yâ kâci vedanâ — la — yâ kâci saññâ — la — ye keci saṃkhârâ — la — yaṃ kiñci viññâṇaṃ atîtânâgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ va oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînaṃ vâ paṇîtaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbaṃ viññâṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attâ 'ti evaṃ etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya daṭṭhabbaṃ. ‖45‖ evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavâ ariyasâvako rûpasmim pi nibbindati, vedanâya pi nibbindati, saññâya pi nibbindati, saṃkhâresu pi nibbindati, viññâṇasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virâgâ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhîti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti pajânâtîti. ‖46‖ idaṃ avoca bhagavâ, attamanâ pañcavaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinandanti. imasmiñ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamâne pañcavaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anupâdâya âsavehi cittâni vimucciṃsu. tena kho pana samayena cha loke arahanto honti. ‖47‖**6**‖

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyaṃ Yaso nâma kulaputto seṭṭhiputto sukhumâlo hoti, tassa tayo pâsâdâ honti, eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. so vassike pâsâde cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi paricâriyamâno na heṭṭhâ pâsâdâ orohati. atha kho Yasassa kulaputtassa pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhûtassa paricâriyamânassa paṭigacc 'eva niddâ okkami, parijanassâpi pacchâ niddâ okkami, sabbarattiyo ca telappadîpo jhâyati. ‖1‖ atha kho Yaso kulaputto paṭigacc 'eva paṭibujjhitvâ addasa sakaṃ parijanaṃ supantaṃ, aññissâ kacche vîṇaṃ, aññissâ kaṇṭhe mutiṅgaṃ, aññissâ kacche âlambaraṃ, aññaṃ vikesikaṃ, aññaṃ vikkheḷikaṃ, vippalapantiyo, hatthappattaṃ susânaṃ maññe. disvân' assa âdînavo pâturahosi, nibbidâya cittaṃ saṇṭhâsi. atha kho Yaso kulaputto udânaṃ udânesi: upaddutaṃ vata bho, upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho 'ti. ‖2‖ atha kho Yaso kulaputto suvaṇṇapâdukâyo ârohitvâ yena nivesanadvâraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussâ dvâraṃ vivariṃsu mâ Yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarâyaṃ akâsi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. atha kho Yaso kulaputto yena nagaradvâraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussâ dvâraṃ vivariṃsu mâ Yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarâyaṃ akâsi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. atha kho Yaso kulaputto yena Isipatanaṃ migadâyo ten' upasaṃkami. ‖3‖ tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati. addasa kho bhagavâ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Yaso kulaputto bhagavato avidûre udânaṃ udânesi: upaddutaṃ vata bho, upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ kho Yasa anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭhaṃ. ehi Yasa nisîda, dhammaṃ te desessâmîti. ‖4‖ atha kho Yaso kulaputto idaṃ kira anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭhan ti haṭṭho udaggo suvaṇṇapâdukâhi orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Yasassa kulaputtassa bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. ‖5‖ yadâ bhagavâ

âññâsi Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinîvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva Yasassa kulaputtassa tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ‖ 6 ‖ atha kho Yasassa kulaputtassa mâtâ pâsâdaṃ abhirûhitvâ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ apassantî yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: putto te gahapati Yaso na dissatîti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati catuddisâ assadûte uyyojetvâ sâmaṃ yeva yena Isipatanaṃ migadâyo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho seṭṭhi gahapati suvaṇṇapâdukânaṃ nikkhepaṃ, disvâna taṃ yeva anugamâsi. ‖ 7 ‖ addasa kho bhagavâ seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna bhagavato etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tathârûpaṃ iddhâbhisaṃkhâraṃ abhisaṃkhâreyyaṃ, yathâ seṭṭhi gahapati idha nisinno idha nisinnaṃ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ na passeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tathârûpaṃ iddhâbhisaṃkhâraṃ abhisaṃkhâresi. ‖ 8 ‖ atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: api bhante bhagavâ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ passeyyâ 'ti. tena hi gahapati nisîda. app eva nâma idha nisinno idha nisinnaṃ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ passeyyâsîti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati idh' eva kirâhaṃ nisinno idha nisinnaṃ Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ passissâmîti haṭṭho udaggo bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ‖ 9 ‖ ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho seṭṭhissa gahapatissa bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi—la—aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya, mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. so 'va loke paṭhamaṃ upâsako ahosi

Digitized by Google

tevâciko. ||10|| atha kho Yasassa kulaputtassa pituno dhamme desiyamâne yathâdiṭṭhaṃ yathâviditaṃ bhûmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: Yasassa kulaputtassa pituno dhamme desiyamâne yathâdiṭṭhaṃ yathâviditaṃ bhûmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. abhabbo kho Yaso kulaputto hînâyâvattitvâ kâme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathâpi pubbe agârikabhûto. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ taṃ iddhâbhisaṃkhâraṃ paṭippassambheyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ iddhâbhisaṃkhâraṃ paṭippassambhesi. ||11|| addasa kho seṭṭhi gahapati Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvâna Yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avoca: mâtâ te tâta Yasa paridevasokasampannâ, dehi mâtu jîvitan ti. ||12|| atha kho Yaso kulaputto bhagavantaṃ ullokesi. atha kho bhagavâ seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, Yasassa sekhena ñâṇena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathâpi tayâ. tassa yathâdiṭṭhaṃ yathâviditaṃ bhûmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. bhabbo nu kho Yaso gahapati hînâyâvattitvâ kâme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathâpi pubbe agârikabhûto 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. Yasassa kho gahapati kulaputtassa sekhena ñâṇena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathâpi tayâ. tassa yathâdiṭṭhaṃ yathâviditaṃ bhûmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. abhabbo kho gahapati Yaso kulaputto hînâyâvattitvâ kâme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathâpi pubbe agârikabhûto 'ti. ||13|| lâbhâ bhante Yasassa kulaputtassa, suladdhaṃ bhante Yasassa kulaputtassa, yathâ Yasassa kulaputtassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ ajjatanâya bhattaṃ Yasena kulaputtena pacchâsamaṇenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||14|| atha kho Yaso kulaputto acirappakkante seṭṭhimhi gahapatimhi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: labheyyâhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labbeyyaṃ upasampadan ti. ehi bhikkhû 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ

Digitized by Google

'va tassa âyasmato upasampadâ ahosi. tena kho pana samayena satta loke arahanto honti. ||15||

Yasapabbajjâ niṭṭhitâ. ||7||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya âyasmatâ Yasena pacchâsamaṇena yena seṭṭhissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho âyasmato Yasassa mâtâ ca purâṇadutiyikâ ca yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ||1|| tâsaṃ bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ tâ bhagavâ aññâsi kallacittâ muducittâ vinîvaraṇacittâ uddaggacittâ pasannacittâ, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tâsaṃ tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ||2|| tâ diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ tiṇṇavicikicchâ vigatakathaṃkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — etâ mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsikâyo no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetâ saraṇaṃ gatâ 'ti. tâ 'va loke paṭhamaṃ upâsikâ ahesuṃ tevâcikâ. ||3|| atha kho âyasmato Yasassa mâtâ ca pitâ ca purâṇadutiyikâ ca bhagavantañ ca âyasmantañ ca Yasaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Yasassa mâtarañ ca pitarañ ca purâṇadutiyikañ ca dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||4||**8**||

assosuṃ kho âyasmato Yasassa cattâro gihisahâyakâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhânuseṭṭhînaṃ kulânaṃ puttâ Vimalo

Digitized by Google

Subâhu Puṇṇaji Gavampati: Yaso kira kulaputto kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito 'ti. sutvâna nesaṃ etad ahosi: na hi nûna so orako dhammavinayo, na sâ orakâ pabbajjâ, yattha Yaso kulaputto kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito 'ti. ||1|| te cattâro janâ yenâyasmâ Yaso ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso te cattâro gihisahâyake âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ime me bhante cattâro gihisahâyakâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhânuseṭṭhînaṃ kulânaṃ puttâ Vimalo Subâhu Puṇṇaji Gavampati, ime cattâro bhagavâ ovadatu anusâsatû 'ti. ||2|| tesaṃ bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ te bhagavâ aññâsi kallacitte muducitte vinîvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ||3|| te diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ tiṇṇavicikicchâ vigatakathaṃkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. tesaṃ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya ovadiyamânânaṃ anusâsiyamânânaṃ anupâdâya âsavehi cittâni vimucciṃsu. tena kho pana samayena ekâdasa loke arahanto honti. ||4||

Catugihipabbajjâ niṭṭhitâ. ||9||

Digitized by Google

assosum kho âyasmato Yasassa paññâsamattâ gihisahâyakâ janapadâ pubbânupubbakânam kulânam puttâ: Yaso kira kulaputto kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito 'ti. sutvâna nesam etad ahosi: na hi nûna so orako dhammavinayo, na sâ orakâ pabbajjâ, yattha Yaso kulaputto kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito 'ti. ||1|| te yenâyasmâ Yaso ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Yasam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso te paññâsamatte gihisahâyake âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Yaso bhagavantam etad avoca: ime me bhante paññâsamattâ gihisahâyakâ janapadâ pubbânupubbakânam kulânam puttâ, ime bhagavâ ovadatu anusâsatû 'ti. ||2|| tesam bhagavâ anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' îdam: dânakatham sîlakatham saggakatham kâmânam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi—pa—dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva tesam tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||3|| te ditthadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâlhadhammâ tinnavicikicchâ vigatakathamkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avocum: labheyyâma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyam sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesam âyasmantânam upasampadâ ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. tesam bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya ovadiyamânânam anusâsiyamânânam anupâdâya âsavehi cittâni vimuccimsu. tena kho pana samayena ekasatthi loke arahanto honti. ||4||**10**||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: mutt' âham bhikkhave sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ. tumhe pi bhik-

Digitized by Google

khave muttâ sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ. caratha bhikkhave cârikaṃ bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ. mâ ekena dve agamittha. desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ âdikalyâṇaṃ majjhekalyâṇaṃ pariyosânakalyâṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakâsetha. santi sattâ apparajakkhajâtikâ assavanatâ dhammassa parihâyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro. aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelâ yena Senânigamo ten' upasaṃkamissâmi dhammadesanâyâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

baddho 'si sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ,
mahâbandhanabaddho 'si, na me samaṇa mokkhasîti.|
mutt' âhaṃ sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ,
mahâbandhanamutto 'mhi, nihato tvam asi Antakâ 'ti.|
antalikkhacaro pâso yv âyaṃ carati mânaso
tena taṃ bâdhayissâmi, na me samaṇa mokkhasîti.|
rûpâ saddâ gandhâ rasâ phoṭṭhabbâ ca manoramâ
ettha me vigato chando, nihato tvam asi Antakâ 'ti.

atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ bhagavâ, jânâti maṃ sugato 'ti dukkhî dummano tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. ||2||

Mârakathâ niṭṭhitâ. ||**11**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nânâdisâ nânâjanapadâ pabbajjâpekkhe ca upasampadâpekkhe ca ânenti bhagavâ ne pabbâjessati upasampâdessatîti, tattha bhikkhû c' eva kilamanti pabbajjâpekkhâ ca upasampadâpekkhâ ca. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho bhikkhû nânâdisâ nânâjanapadâ pabbajjâpekkhe ca upasampadâpekkhe ca ânenti bhagavâ ne pabbâjessati upasampâdessatîti, tattha bhikkhû c' eva kilamanti pabbajjâpekkhâ ca upasampadâpekkhâ ca. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anujâneyyaṃ tumheva dâni bhikkhave tâsu-tâsu disâsu tesu-tesu janapadesu pabbâjetha upasampâdethâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidâne —pa— dhammikathaṃ katvâ

bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho bhikkhû nânâdisâ nânâjanapadâ pabbajjâpekkhe ca upasampadâpekkhe ca ânenti bhagavâ ne pabbâjessati upasampâdessatîti, tattha bhikkhû c' eva kilamanti pabbajjâpekkhâ ca upasampadâpekkhâ ca. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anujâneyyaṃ tumheva dâni bhikkhave tâsu-tâsu disâsu tesu-tesu janapadesu pabbâjetha upasampâdethâ 'ti. ||2|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tumheva dâni tâsu-tâsu disâsu tesu-tesu janapadesu pabbâjetha upasampâdetha. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pabbâjetabbo upasampâdetabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohârâpetvâ, kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdâpetvâ, ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ, bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ, ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ, añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ evaṃ vadehîti vattabbo: ||3|| buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dutiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dutiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dutiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi tîhi saraṇagamanehi pabbajjaṃ upasampadan ti. ||4||
tîhi saraṇagamanehi upasampadâkathâ niṭṭhitâ. ||**12**||

atha kho bhagavâ vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhû âmantesi: mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yonisomanasikârâ yonisosammappadhânâ anuttarâ vimutti anuppattâ anuttarâ vimutti sacchikatâ. tumhe pi bhikkhave yonisomanasikârâ yonisosammappadhânâ anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ anupâpuṇâtha anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarothâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

baddho 'si Mârapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ,
mahâbandhanabaddho 'si, na me samaṇa mokkhasîti.|
mutt' âhaṃ Mârapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ,
mahâbandhanamutto 'mhi nihato tvam asi Antakâ 'ti.|

atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ bhagavâ, jânâti maṃ sugato 'ti dukkhî dummano tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. ||2||**13**||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Uruvelâ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ maggâ okkamma yena aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogâhetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. tena kho pana samayena tiṃsamattâ Bhaddavaggiyâ sahâyakâ sapajâpatikâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe paricârenti. ekassa pajâpati nâhosi, tass' atthâya vesî ânîtâ ahosi. atha kho sâ vesî tesu pamattesu paricârentesu bhaṇḍaṃ âdâya palâyittha. ||1|| atha kho te sahâyakâ sahâyakassa veyyâvaccaṃ karontâ taṃ itthiṃ gavesantâ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ âhiṇḍantâ addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinnaṃ, disvâna yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: api bhante bhagavâ ekaṃ itthiṃ passeyyâ 'ti. kiṃ pana vo kumârâ itthiyâ 'ti. idha mayaṃ bhante tiṃsamattâ Bhaddavaggiyâ sahâyakâ sapajâpatikâ imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe paricârayimhâ, ekassa pajâpati nâhosi, tass' atthâya vesî ânîtâ ahosi. atha kho sâ bhante vesî amhesu pamattesu paricârentesu bhaṇḍaṃ âdâya palâyittha. tena mayaṃ bhante sahâyakâ sahâyakassa veyyâvaccaṃ karontâ taṃ itthiṃ gavesantâ imaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ âhiṇḍâmâ 'ti. ||2|| taṃ kiṃ maññatha vo kumârâ, katamaṃ nu kho tumhâkaṃ varaṃ, yaṃ vâ tumhe itthiṃ gaveseyyâtha yaṃ vâ attânaṃ gaveseyyâthâ 'ti. etad eva bhante amhâkaṃ varaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ attânaṃ gaveseyyâmâ 'ti. tena hi vo kumârâ nisîdatha, dhammaṃ vo desessâmîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te Bhaddavaggiyâ sahâyakâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ||3|| tesaṃ bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ te bhagavâ aññâsi kallacitte muducitte vinîvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ, taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||4|| te diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ

Digitized by Google

tiṇṇavicikicchâ vigatakathaṃkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ||5||

Bhaddavaggiyasahâyakânaṃ vatthuṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ||14|| dutiyakabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Uruvelâ tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena Uruvelâyaṃ tayo jaṭilâ paṭivasanti Uruvelakassapo Nadîkassapo Gayâkassapo 'ti. tesu Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo pañcannaṃ jaṭilasatânaṃ nâyako hoti vinâyako aggo pamukho pâmokkho, Nadîkassapo jaṭilo tiṇṇaṃ jaṭilasatânaṃ nâyako hoti vinâyako aggo pamukho pâmokkho, Gayâkassapo jaṭilo dvinnaṃ jaṭilasatânaṃ nâyako hoti vinâyako aggo pamukho pâmokkho. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ yena Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: sace te Kassapa agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattaṃ agyâgâre 'ti. na kho me mahâsamaṇa garu, caṇḍ' ettha nâgarâjâ iddhimâ âsiviso ghoraviso, so taṃ mâ viheṭhesîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: sace te Kassapa agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattaṃ agyâgâre 'ti. na kho me mahâsamaṇa garu, caṇḍ' ettha nâgarâjâ iddhimâ âsiviso ghoraviso, so taṃ mâ viheṭhesîti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: sace te Kassapa agaru, vaseyyâma ekarattaṃ agyâgâre 'ti. na kho me mahâsamaṇa garu, caṇḍ' ettha nâgarâjâ iddhimâ âsiviso ghoraviso, so taṃ mâ viheṭhesîti. app eva maṃ na viheṭheyya, iṅgha tvaṃ Kassapa anujânâhi agyâgâran ti. vihara mahâsamaṇa yathâsukhan ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ agyâgâraṃ pavisitvâ tiṇasantharakaṃ paññâpetvâ nisîdi pallaṅkaṃ âbhuñjitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ. atha kho so nâgo bhagavantaṃ paviṭṭhaṃ addasa, disvâna dukkhî dummano padhûpâsi. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imassa nâgassa anupahacca

Digitized by Google

chaviñ ca cammañ ca maṃsañ ca nhâruñ ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhimiñjañ ca tejasâ tejaṃ pariyâdiyeyyan ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ tathârûpaṃ iddhâbhisaṃkhâraṃ abhisaṃkharitvâ padhûpâsi. atha kho so nâgo makkhaṃ asahamâno pajjali. bhagavâpi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ pajjali. ubhinnaṃ sajotibhûtânaṃ agyâgâraṃ âdittaṃ viya hoti sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhûtaṃ. atha kho te jaṭilâ agyâgâraṃ parivâretvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: abhirûpo vata bho mahâsamaṇo, nâge na viheṭhissatîti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena tassa nâgassa anupahacca chaviñ ca cammañ ca maṃsañ ca nhâruñ ca aṭṭhiñ ca aṭṭhimiñjañ ca tejasâ tejaṃ pariyâdiyitvâ patte pakkhipitvâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa dassesi: ayaṃ te Kassapa nâgo, pariyâdinno assa tejasâ tejo 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma caṇḍassa nâgarâjassa iddhimato âsivisassa ghoravisassa tejasâ tejaṃ pariyâdiyissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. ||5||

Nerañjarâyaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilam avoca: sace te Kassapa agaru, viharemu ajjuṇho aggisâlamhîti. na kho me mahâsamaṇa garu, phâsukâmo 'va taṃ nivâremi, caṇḍ' ettha nâgarâjâ iddhimâ âsiviso ghoraviso, so taṃ mâ viheṭhesîti. app eva maṃ na viheṭheyya, iṅgha tvaṃ Kassapa anujânâhi agyâgâran ti. dinnan ti naṃ viditvâ asambhîto pâvisi bhayamatîto. disvâ isiṃ paviṭṭhaṃ ahinâgo dummano padhûpâsi. sumânaso avimano manussanâgo pi tattha padhûpâsi. makkhañ ca asahamâno ahinâgo pâvako va pajjali. tejodhâtusukusalo manussanâgo pi tattha pajjali. ubhinnaṃ sajotibhûtânaṃ agyâgâraṃ udiccare jaṭilâ: abhirûpo vata bho mahâsamaṇo nâge na viheṭhissatîti bhaṇanti. ||6|| atha kho tassâ rattiyâ accayena hatâ nâgassa acciyo honti, iddhimato pana ṭhitâ anekavaṇṇâ acciyo honti, nîlâ atha lohitikâ mañjeṭṭhâ pîtakâ phalikavaṇṇâyo Aṅgirasassa kâye anekavaṇṇâ acciyo honti. pattamhi odahitvâ ahinâgaṃ brâhmaṇassa dassesi: ayaṃ te Kassapa nâgo, pariyâdinno assa tejasâ tejo 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo bhagavato iminâ iddhipâṭihâriyena abhippasanno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh' eva mahâsamaṇa vihara, ahan te dhuvabhattenâ 'ti. ||7||

paṭhamaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ. ||15||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa assamassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. atha kho cattâro Mahârâjâno abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ catuddisâ aṭṭhaṃsu seyyathâpi mahantâ aggikkhandhâ. ||1|| atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kâlo mahâsamaṇa niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ. ke nu kho te mahâsamaṇa abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena tvaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ abhivâdetvâ catuddisâ aṭṭhaṃsu seyyathâpi mahantâ aggikkhandhâ 'ti. ete kho Kassapa cattâro Mahârâjâno yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu dhammasavanâyâ 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhavo, yatra hi nâma cattâro pi Mahârâjâno upasaṃkamissanti dhammasavanâya, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ||2||

dutiyakapâṭihâriyaṃ. ||16||

atha kho Sakko devânam indo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi seyyathâpi mahâ aggikkhandho, pûrimâhi vaṇṇanibhâhi abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro ca. ||1|| atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kâlo mahâsamaṇa niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ. ko nu kho so mahâsamaṇa abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena tvaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi seyyathâpi mahâ aggikkhandho purimâhi vaṇṇanibhâhi abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ 'ti. eso kho Kassapa Sakko devânam indo yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami dhammasavanâyâ 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma

Digitized by Google

Sakko pi devânam indo upasaṃkamissati dhammasavanâya, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ||2||

tatiyakapâṭihâriyaṃ. ||17||

atha kho Brahmâ Sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi seyyathâpi mahâ aggikkhandho purimâhi vaṇṇanibhâhi abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro ca. ||1|| atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kâlo mahâsamaṇa niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ. ko nu kho so mahâsamaṇa abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ obhâsetvâ yena tvaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi seyyathâpi mahâ aggikkhandho purimâhi vaṇṇanibhâhi abhikkantataro ca paṇîtataro câ 'ti. eso kho Kassapa Brahmâ Sahampati yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami dhammasavanâyâ 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma Brahmâpi Sahampati upasaṃkamissati dhammasavanâya, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ||2||

catutthapâṭihâriyaṃ. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa mahâyañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti kevalakappâ ca Aṅgamagadhâ pahûtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ âdâya abhikkamitukâmâ honti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho me mahâyañño paccupaṭṭhito kevalakappâ ca Aṅgamagadhâ pahûtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ âdâya abhikkamissanti. sace mahâsamaṇo mahâjanakâye iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ karissati, mahâsamaṇassa lâbhasakkâro abhivaḍḍhissati, mama lâbhasakkâro parihâyissati. aho nûna mahâsamaṇo svâtanâya nâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ

Digitized by Google

Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya Uttarakuruṃ gantvâ tato piṇḍapâtaṃ âharitvâ Anotattadahe paribhuñjitvâ tatth' eva divâvihâraṃ akâsi. atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kâlo mahâsamaṇa, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ. kiṃ nu kho mahâsamaṇa hiyyo nâgamâsi. api ca mayaṃ taṃ sarâma kiṃ nu kho mahâsamaṇo nâgacchatîti, khâdaniyassa ca bhojaniyassa ca te paṭiviso ṭhapito 'ti. ||2|| nanu te Kassapa etad ahosi: etarahi kho me mahâyañño paccupaṭṭhito kevalakappâ ca Aṅgamagadhâ pahûtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ âdâya abhikkamissanti. sace mahâsamaṇo mahâjanakâye iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ karissati, mahâsamaṇassa lâbhasakkâro abhivaḍḍhissati, mama lâbhasakkâro parihâyissati. aho nûna mahâsamaṇo svâtanâya nâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||3|| so kho ahaṃ Kassapa tava cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya Uttarakuruṃ gantvâ tato piṇḍapâtaṃ âharitvâ Anotattadahe paribhuñjitvâ tatth' eva divâvihâraṃ akâsin ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma cetasâpi cittaṃ pajânissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ paribhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ||4||

pañcamaṃ paṭihâriyaṃ. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato paṃsukûlaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kattha nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ dhoveyyan ti. atha kho Sakko devânam indo bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya pâṇinâ pokkharaṇiṃ khanitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha bhante bhagavâ paṃsukûlaṃ dhovatû 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ parimaddeyyan ti. atha kho Sakko devânam indo bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya mahatiṃ silaṃ upanikkhipi idha bhante bhagavâ paṃsukûlaṃ parimaddatû 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ âlambitvâ uttareyyan ti. atha kho kakudhe adhivatthâ devatâ bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya sâkhaṃ onamesi idha bhante bhagavâ

Digitized by Google

âlambitvâ uttaratû 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho Sakko devânam indo bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya mahatiṃ silaṃ upanikkhipi idha bhante bhagavâ paṃsukûlaṃ vissajjetû 'ti. ‖2‖ atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kâlo mahâsamaṇa, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ. kiṃ nu kho mahâsamaṇa nâyaṃ pubbe idha pokkharaṇî, sâyaṃ idha pokkharaṇî, na yimâ silâ pubbe upanikkhittâ, ken' imâ silâ upanikkhittâ, na yimassa kakudhassa pubbe sâkhâ onatâ, sâyaṃ sâkhâ onatâ 'ti. ‖3‖ idha me Kassapa paṃsukûlaṃ uppannaṃ ahosi, tassa mayhaṃ Kassapa etad ahosi: kattha nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ dhoveyyan ti. atha kho Kassapa Sakko devânam indo mama cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya pâṇinâ pokkharaṇiṃ khanitvâ maṃ etad avoca: idha bhante bhagavâ paṃsukûlaṃ dhovatû 'ti. sâyaṃ amanussena pâṇinâ khanitâ pokkharaṇî. tassa mayhaṃ Kassapa etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ parimaddeyyan ti. atha kho Kassapa Sakko devânam indo mama cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya mahatiṃ silaṃ upanikkhipi idha bhante paṃsukûlaṃ parimaddatû 'ti. sâyaṃ amanussena nikkhittâ silâ. ‖4‖ tassa mayhaṃ Kassapa etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ âlambitvâ uttareyyan ti. atha kho Kassapa kakudhe adhivatthâ devatâ mama cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya sâkhaṃ onamesi idha bhante bhagavâ âlambitvâ uttaratû 'ti. sv âyaṃ âharahattho kakudho. tassa mayhaṃ Kassapa etad ahosi: kimhi nu kho ahaṃ paṃsukûlaṃ vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho Sakko devânam indo mama cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya mahatiṃ silaṃ upanikkhipi idha bhante bhagavâ paṃsukûlaṃ vissajjetû 'ti. sâyaṃ amanussena nikkhittâ silâ 'ti. ‖5‖ atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma Sakko devânam indo veyyâvaccaṃ karissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ‖6‖

atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhaga-

Digitized by Google

vato kâlaṃ ârocesi: kâlo mahâsamaṇa niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. gaccha tvaṃ Kassapa, âyâm' ahan ti Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ uyyojetvâ yâya jambuyâyaṃ Jambudîpo paññâyati, tato phalaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisîdi. ||7|| addasa kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ agyâgâre nisinnaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ mahâsamaṇa maggena âgato. ahaṃ tayâ paṭhamataraṃ pakkanto, so tvaṃ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisinno 'ti. ||8|| idhâhaṃ Kassapa taṃ uyyojetvâ yâya jambuyâyaṃ Jambudîpo paññâyati, tato phalaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisinno. idaṃ kho Kassapa jambuphalaṃ vaṇṇasampannaṃ gandhasampannaṃ rasasampannaṃ, sace âkaṅkhasi, paribhuñjâ 'ti. alaṃ mahâsamaṇa, tvaṃ yev' etaṃ arahasi, tvaṃ yev' etaṃ paribhuñjâhîti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma maṃ paṭhamataraṃ uyyojetvâ yâya jambuyâyaṃ Jambûdipo paññâyati, tato phalaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisîdissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe vihâsi. ||9|| atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocesi: kâlo mahâsamaṇa niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. gaccha tvaṃ Kassapa, âyâm' ahan ti Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ uyyojetvâ yâya jambuyâyaṃ Jambudîpo paññâyati, tassâ avidûre ambo —gha— tassâ avidûre âmalakî —la— tassâ avidûre harîtakî —la— Tâvatiṃsaṃ gantvâ pâricchattakapupphaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisîdi. addasa kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ agyâgâre nisinnaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ mahâsamaṇa maggena âgato. ahaṃ tayâ paṭhamataraṃ pakkanto, so tvaṃ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisinno 'ti. ||10|| idhâhaṃ Kassapa taṃ uyyojetvâ Tâvatiṃsaṃ gantvâ pâricchattakapupphaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisinno. idaṃ kho Kassapa pâricchattakapupphaṃ vaṇṇasampannaṃ gandhasampannaṃ, sace âkaṅkhasi, gaṇhâ 'ti. alaṃ mahâsamaṇa, tvaṃ yev' etaṃ arahasi, tvaṃ yev' etaṃ

Digitized by Google

gaṇhâ 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma maṃ paṭhamataraṃ uyyojetvâ Tâvatiṃsaṃ gantvâ pâricchattakapupphaṃ gahetvâ paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ agyâgâre nisîdissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena te jaṭilâ aggî paricaritukâmâ na sakkonti kaṭṭhâni phâletuṃ. atha kho tesaṃ jaṭilânaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho mahâsamaṇassa iddhânubhâvo, yathâ mayaṃ na sakkoma kaṭṭhâni phâletun ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: phâliyantu Kassapa kaṭṭhânîti. phâliyantu mahâsamaṇâ 'ti. sakid eva pañcakaṭṭhasatâni phâliyiṃsu. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma kaṭṭhâni pi phâliyissanti, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. || 12 || tena kho pana samayena te jaṭilâ aggî paricaritukâmâ na sakkonti aggî ujjaletuṃ. atha kho tesaṃ jaṭilânaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho mahâsamaṇassa iddhânubhâvo, yathâ mayaṃ na sakkoma aggî ujjaletun ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: ujjaliyantu Kassapa aggîti. ujjaliyantu mahâsamaṇâ 'ti. sakid eva pañca aggisatâni ujjaliṃsu. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma aggî pi ujjaliyissanti, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. || 13 || tena kho pana samayena te jaṭilâ aggî paricaritvâ na sakkonti aggî vijjhâpetuṃ. atha kho tesaṃ jaṭilânaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho mahâsamaṇassa iddhânubhâvo, yathâ mayaṃ na sakkoma aggî vijjhâpetun ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: vijjhâyantu Kassapa aggîti. vijjhâyantu mahâsamaṇâ 'ti. sakid eva pañca aggisatâni vijjhâyiṃsu. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma aggî pi vijjhâyissanti, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. || 14 || tena kho pana samayena te jaṭilâ sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattisu antaraṭṭhakâsu himapâtasamaye najjâ Nerañjarâyaṃ nimujjanti pi, ummujjanti pi, ummujjanimujjam pi karonti. atha kho bhagavâ pañcamattâni mandâmukhisatâni abhinimmini, yattha te jaṭilâ uttaritvâ visib-

Digitized by Google

besuṃ. atha kho tesaṃ jaṭilânaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho mahâsamaṇassa iddhânubhâvo, yathâ h' imâ mandâmukhiyo nimmitâ 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma mahâmandâmukhiyo abhinimminissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena mahâakâlamegho vassi, mahâudakavâhako sañjâyi. yasmiṃ padese bhagavâ viharati, so padeso udakena anuotthaṭo hoti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samantâ udakaṃ ussâretvâ majjhe reṇuhatâya bhûmiyâ caṅkameyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ samantâ udakaṃ ussâretvâ majjhe reṇuhatâya bhûmiyâ caṅkami. atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo mâ h' eva kho mahâsamaṇo udakena vuḷho ahosîti nâvâya sambahulehi jaṭilehi saddhiṃ yasmiṃ padese bhagavâ viharati taṃ padesaṃ agamâsi. addasa kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ samantâ udakaṃ ussâretvâ majjhe reṇuhatâya bhûmiyâ caṅkamantaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha nu tvaṃ mahâsamaṇâ 'ti. ayam ah' asmi Kassapâ 'ti bhagavâ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ nâvâya paccuṭṭhâsi. atha kho Uruvelakassapassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma udakam pi na pavahissati, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. ||16||

atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ciram pi kho imassa moghapurisassa evaṃ bhavissati: mahiddhiko kho mahâsamaṇo mahânubhâvo, na tv eva ca kho arahâ yathâ ahan ti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imaṃ jaṭilaṃ saṃvejeyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelakassapaṃ jatilaṃ etad avoca: n' eva kho tvaṃ Kassapa arahâ, na pi arahattamaggaṃ samâpanno, sâ pi te paṭipadâ n' atthi, yâya tvaṃ arahâ vâ assa arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpanno 'ti. atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: labheyyâhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. ||17|| tvaṃ kho 'si Kassapa pañcannaṃ jaṭilasatânaṃ nâyako vinâyako aggo pamukho pâmokkho, te pi tâva apalokehi, yathâ te maññissanti tathâ karissantîti. atha kho Uruvelakassapo jaṭilo yena te jaṭilâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te jaṭile etad avoca: icchâm'

Digitized by Google

ahaṃ bho mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yathâ bhavanto maññanti tathâ karontû 'ti. cirapaṭikâ mayaṃ bho mahâsamaṇe abhippasannâ, sace bhavaṃ mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carissati, sabbeva mayaṃ mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carissâmâ 'ti. ||18|| atha kho te jaṭilâ kesamissaṃ jaṭâmissaṃ khârikâjamissaṃ aggihuttamissaṃ udake pavâhetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ||19||

addasa kho Nadîkassapo jaṭilo kesamissaṃ jaṭâmissaṃ khârikâjamissaṃ aggihuttamissaṃ udake vuyhamâne, disvân' assa etad ahosi: mâ h' eva me bhâtuno upasaggo ahosîti, jaṭile pâhesi gacchatha me bhâtaraṃ jânâthâ 'ti, sâmañ ca tîhi jaṭilasatehi saddhiṃ yenâyasmâ Uruvelakassapo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Uruvelakassapaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ nu kho Kassapa seyyo 'ti. âmâvuso idaṃ seyyo 'ti. ||20|| atha kho te jaṭilâ kesamissaṃ jaṭâmissaṃ khârikâjamissaṃ aggihuttamissaṃ udake pavâhetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ||21||

addasa kho Gayâkassapo jaṭilo kesamissaṃ jaṭâmissaṃ khârikâjamissaṃ aggihuttamissaṃ udake vuyhamâne, disvân' assa etad ahosi: mâ h' eva me bhâtûnaṃ upasaggo ahosîti, jaṭile pâhesi gacchatha me bhâtaro jânâthâ 'ti, sâmañ ca dvîhi jaṭilasatehi saddhiṃ yenâyasmâ Uruvelakassapo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Uruvelakassapaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ nu kho Kassapa seyyo 'ti. âmâvuso idaṃ seyyo 'ti. ||22|| atha kho te jaṭilâ kesamissaṃ jaṭâmissaṃ khârikâjamissaṃ aggihuttamissaṃ udake pavâhetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato

Digitized by Google

pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ‖23‖

bhagavato adhiṭṭhânena pañca kaṭṭhasatâni na phâliyiṃsu, phâliyiṃsu, aggî na ujjaliṃsu, ujjaliṃsu, na vijjhâyiṃsu, vijjhâyiṃsu, pañca mandâmukhisatâni abhinimmini. etena nayena aḍḍhuḍḍhapâṭihâriyasahassâni honti. ‖24‖**20**‖

atha kho bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Gayâsîsaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena sabbeh' eva purâṇajaṭilehi. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Gayâyaṃ viharati Gayâsîse saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena. ‖1‖ tatra kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sabbaṃ bhikkhave âdittaṃ. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ âdittaṃ. cakkhuṃ bhikkhave âdittaṃ, rûpâ âdittâ, cakkhuviññâṇaṃ âdittaṃ, cakkhusamphasso âditto, yad idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayâ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ, tam pi âdittaṃ. kena âdittaṃ, râgagginâ dosagginâ mohagginâ âdittaṃ, jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi âdittan ti vadâmi. ‖2‖ sotaṃ âdittaṃ, saddâ âdittâ, — la — ghânaṃ âdittaṃ, gandhâ âdittâ, jivhâ âdittâ, rasâ âdittâ, kâyo âditto, phoṭṭhabbâ âdittâ, mano âditto, dhammâ âdittâ, manoviññâṇaṃ âdittaṃ, manosamphasso âditto, yad idaṃ manosamphassapaccayâ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ, tam pi âdittaṃ. kena âdittaṃ, râgagginâ dosagginâ mohagginâ âdittaṃ, jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi âdittan ti vadâmi. ‖3‖ evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavâ ariyasâvako cakkhusmiṃ pi nibbindati, rûpesu pi nibbindati, cakkhuviññâṇe pi nibbindati, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati, yad idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayâ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati. sotasmiṃ pi nibbindati, saddesu pi nibbindati, ghânasmiṃ pi nibbin-

Digitized by Google

dati, gandhesu pi nibbindati, jivhâya pi nibbindati, rasesu pi nibbindati, kâyasmiṃ pi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu pi nibbindati, manasmiṃ pi nibbindati, dhammesu pi nibbindati, manoviññâṇe pi nibbindati, manosamphasse pi nibbindati, yad idaṃ manosamphassapaccayâ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vâ dukkhaṃ vâ adukkhamasukhaṃ vâ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virâgâ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhîti ñâṇaṃ hoti, khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇîyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti pajânâtîti. imasmiṃ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamâne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupâdâya âsavehi cittâni vimuccimsu. ||4|| âdittapariyâyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**21**|| Uruvelapâṭihâriyaṃ tatiyakabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Gayâsîse yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena sabbeh' eva purâṇajaṭilehi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Râjagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Laṭṭhivanuyyâne Supatiṭṭhe cetiye. ||1|| assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Râjagahaṃ anuppatto Râjagahe viharati Laṭṭhivanuyyâne Supatiṭṭhe cetiye. taṃ kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi, so bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho bhagavâ, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samârakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti âdikalyâṇaṃ majjhekalyâṇaṃ pariyosânakalyâṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotîti. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro dvâdasanahutehi Mâgadhikehi brâhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. te pi kho dvâdasanahutâ Mâgadhikâ brâh-

Digitized by Google

maṇagahapatikâ appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce yena bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavato santike nâmagottaṃ sâvetvâ ekamantam nisîdiṃsu, apekacce tuṇhibhûtâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ||3|| atha kho tesaṃ dvâdasanahutânaṃ Mâgadhikânaṃ brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho mahâsamaṇo Uruvelakassape brahmacariyaṃ carati, udâhu Uruvelakassapo mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ caratîti. atha kho bhagavâ tesaṃ dvâdasanahutânaṃ Mâgadhikânaṃ brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya âyasmantaṃ Uruvelakassapaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

kim eva disvâ Uruvelavâsi pahâsi aggiṃ kisako vadâno.
pucchâmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ, kathaṃ pahînaṃ
tava aggihuttan ti.|
rûpe ca sadde ca atho rase ca kâmitthiyo câbhivadanti
yaññâ.
etaṃ malan ti upadhîsu ñatvâ, tasmâ na yiṭṭhe na hute
arañjin ti. ||4||
ettha ca te mano na ramittha Kassapâ 'ti bhagavâ avoca,
rûpesu saddesu atho rasesu
atha ko carahi devamanussaloke rato mano Kassapa brûhi
me tan ti.|
disvâ padaṃ santam anupadhîkaṃ akiñcanaṃ kâmabhave
asattaṃ
anaññathâbhâviṃ anaññaneyyaṃ, tasmâ na yiṭṭhe na hute
arañjin ti. ||5||

atha kho âyasmâ Uruvelakassapo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmi, satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmîti. atha kho tesaṃ dvâdasanahutânaṃ Mâgadhikânaṃ brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ etad ahosi: Uruvelakassapo mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ caratîti. ||6|| atha kho bhagavâ tesaṃ dvâdasanahutânaṃ Mâgadhikânaṃ brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ ce-

Digitized by Google

tasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ te bhagavâ aññâsi kallacitte muducitte vinîvaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ, taṃ pakâsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. ||7|| seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva ekâdasanahutânaṃ Mâgadhikânaṃ brâhmaṇagahapatikânaṃ Bimbisârapamukhânaṃ tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti, ekanahutaṃ upâsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. ||8|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: pubbe me bhante kumârassa sato pañca assâsakâ ahesuṃ, te me etarahi samiddhâ. pubbe me bhante kumârassa sato etad ahosi: aho vata maṃ rajje abhisiñceyyun ti, ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo assâsako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. tassa ca me vijitaṃ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho okkameyyâ 'ti, ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo assâsako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. ||9|| tañ câhaṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupâseyyan ti, ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo assâsako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. so ca me bhagavâ dhammaṃ deseyyâ 'ti, ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho assâsako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. tassa câhaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ âjâneyyan ti, ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcamo assâsako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. pubbe me bhante kumârassa sato ime pañca assâsakâ ahesuṃ, te me etarahi samiddhâ. ||10|| abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhante bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti, adhivâsetu ca me bhante

Digitized by Google

bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhibhâvena. ||11|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ pâvisi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena sabbeh' eva purâṇajaṭilehi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena Sakko devânam indo mâṇavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvâ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa purato-purato gacchati imâ gâthâyo gîyamâno:

danto dantehi saha purâṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi
siṅgînikkhasuvaṇṇo Râjagahaṃ pâvisi bhagavâ.|
mutto muttehi saha purâṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi
siṅgînikkhasuvaṇṇo Râjagahaṃ pâvisi bhagavâ.|
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi saha purâṇajaṭilehi vippamutto vippamuttehi
siṅgînikkhasuvaṇṇo Râjagahaṃ pâvisi bhagavâ.|
dasavâso dasabalo dasadhammavidû dasabhi c' upeto
so dasasataparivâro Râjagahaṃ pâvisi bhagavâ 'ti. ||13||

manussâ Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: abhirûpo vatâyaṃ mâṇavako, dassanîyo vatâyaṃ mâṇavako, pâsâdiko vatâyaṃ mâṇavako. kassa nu kho ayaṃ mâṇavako 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sakko devânam indo te manusse gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

yo dhîro sabbadhî danto buddho appaṭipuggalo
arahaṃ sugato loke tassâhaṃ paricârako 'ti. ||14||

atha kho bhagavâ yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||15|| ekamantaṃ ni-

Digitized by Google

sinnassa kho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etad ahosi: kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya, yaṃ assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannaṃ atthikânaṃ-atthikânaṃ manussânaṃ abhikkamanîyaṃ, divâ appâkiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavâtaṃ manussarâhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallânasâruppan ti. ||16|| atha kho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etad ahosi: idaṃ kho amhâkaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ uyyânaṃ gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannaṃ atthikânaṃ-atthikânaṃ manussânaṃ abhikkamanîyaṃ, divâ appâkiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ vijanavâtaṃ manussarâhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallânasâruppaṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ uyyânaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyan ti. ||17|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro sovaṇṇamayaṃ bhiṅkâraṃ gahetvâ bhagavato onojesi etâhaṃ bhante Veḷuvanaṃ uyyânaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dammîti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ârâmaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ârâman ti. ||18||22||

tena kho pana samayena Sañjayo paribbâjako Râjagahe paṭivasati mahatiyâ paribbâjakaparisâya saddhiṃ aḍḍhateyyehi paribbâjakasatehi. tena kho pana samayena Sâriputtamoggallânâ Sañjaye paribbâjake brahmacariyaṃ caranti, tehi katikâ katâ hoti: yo paṭhamaṃ amataṃ adhigacchati so ârocetû 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmâ Assaji pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. addasa kho Sâriputto paribbâjako âyasmantaṃ Assajiṃ Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhuṃ iriyâpathasampannaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: ye vata loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ, ayaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ aññataro, yaṃ nûnâ-

Digitized by Google

haṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ puccheyyaṃ: kaṃ 'si tvaṃ âvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vâ te satthâ, kassa vâ tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesîti. ||2|| atha kho Sâriputtassa paribbâjakassa etad ahosi: akâlo kho imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchituṃ, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho piṇḍâya carati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandheyyaṃ atthikehi upaññâtaṃ maggan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Assaji Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ piṇḍapâtaṃ âdâya paṭikkami. atha kho Sâriputto paribbâjako yenâyasmâ Assaji ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmatâ Assajinâ saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sâriputto paribbâjako âyasmantaṃ Assajiṃ etad avoca: vippasannâni kho te âvuso indriyâni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto, kaṃ 'si tvaṃ âvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vâ te satthâ, kassa vâ tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesîti. ||3|| atth' âvuso mahâsamaṇo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito, tâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajito, so ca me bhagavâ satthâ, tassa câhaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemîti. kiṃvâdî panâyasmato satthâ kimakkhâyîti. ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, na t' âhaṃ sakkomi vitthârena dhammaṃ desetuṃ, api ca te saṃkhittena atthaṃ vakkhâmîti. atha kho Sâriputto paribbâjako âyasmantaṃ Assajiṃ etad avoca: hotu âvuso, appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ bhâsassu, atthaṃ yeva me brûhi, atthen' eva me attho, kiṃ kâhasi vyañjanaṃ bahun ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Assaji Sâriputtassa paribbâjakassa imaṃ dhammapariyâyaṃ abhâsi:

ye dhammâ hetuppabhavâ tesaṃ hetuṃ tathâgato âha
tesañ ca yo nirodho evaṃvâdî mahâsamaṇo 'ti.

atha kho Sâriputtassa paribbâjakassa imaṃ dhammapariyâyaṃ sutvâ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. es' eva dhammo yadi tâvad eva paccavyathâ padam asokaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ abbhatitaṃ bahukehi kappanahutehîti. ||5|| atha kho Sâriputto paribbâjako yena Moggallâno paribbâjako ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho Moggallâno paribbâjako Sâriputtaṃ paribbâjakaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Sâri-

Digitized by Google

puttaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca: vippasannâni kho te âvuso indriyâni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto, kacci nu tvaṃ âvuso amataṃ adhigato 'ti. âmâvuso amataṃ adhigato 'ti. yathâ kathaṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso amataṃ adhigato 'ti. ||6|| idhâhaṃ âvuso addasaṃ Assajiṃ bhikkhuṃ Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhuṃ iriyâpathasampannaṃ, disvâna me etad ahosi: ye vata loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ, ayaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ aññataro, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ puccheyyaṃ: kaṃ 'si tvaṃ âvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vâ te satthâ, kassa vâ tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesîti. ||7|| tassa mayhaṃ âvuso etad ahosi: akâlo kho imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchituṃ, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho piṇḍâya carati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito ânubandheyyaṃ atthikehi upaññâtaṃ maggan ti. atha kho âvuso Assaji bhikku Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ piṇḍapâtaṃ âdâya paṭikkami. atha khv âhaṃ avuso yena Assaji bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvâ Assajinâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsiṃ, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho ahaṃ âvuso Assajiṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocaṃ: vippasannâni kho te âvuso indriyâni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodâto, kaṃ 'si tvaṃ âvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vâ te satthâ, kassa vâ tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesîti. ||8|| atth' âvuso mahâsamaṇo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito, tâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajito, so ca me bhagavâ satthâ, tassa câhaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemîti. kiṃvâdî panâyasmato satthâ kimakkhâyîti. ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, na t' âhaṃ sakkomi vitthârena dhammaṃ desetuṃ, api ca te saṃkhittena atthaṃ vakkhâmîti. appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ bhâsassu, atthaṃ yeva me brûhi, atthen' eva me attho, kiṃ kâhasi vyañjanaṃ bahun ti. ||9|| atha kho âvuso Assaji bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyâyaṃ abhâsi:

ye dhammâ hetuppabhavâ tesaṃ hetuṃ tathâgato âha
tesañ ca yo nirodho evaṃvâdî mahâsamaṇo 'ti.

atha kho Moggallânassa paribbâjakassa imaṃ dhammapari-

Digitized by Google

yâyaṃ sutvâ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. es' eva dhammo yadi tâvad eva paccavyathâ padam asokaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ abbhatitaṃ bahukehi kappanahutehîti. || 10 || 23 ||

atha kho Moggallâno paribbâjako Sâriputtaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, so no bhagavâ satthâ 'ti. imâni kho âvuso aḍḍhateyyâni paribbâjakasatâni amhe nissâya amhe sampassantâ idha viharanti, te pi tâva apalokâma, yathâ te maññissanti, tathâ karissantîti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena te paribbâjakâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ te paribbâjake etad avocuṃ: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, so no bhagavâ satthâ 'ti. mayaṃ âyasmante nissâya âyasmante sampassantâ idha viharâma, sace âyasmantâ mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, sabbeva mayaṃ mahâsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carissâmâ 'ti. || 1 || atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena Sañjayo paribbâjako ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Sañjayaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avocuṃ: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, so no bhagavâ satthâ 'ti. alaṃ âvuso mâ agamittha, sabbeva tayo imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharissâmâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho —la— tatiyam pi kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ Sañjayaṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avocuṃ: gacchâma mayaṃ âvuso bhagavato santike, so no bhagavâ satthâ 'ti. alaṃ avuso mâ agamittha, sabbeva tayo imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharissâmâ 'ti. || 2 || atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni aḍḍhateyyâni paribbâjakasatâni âdâya yena Veḷuvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, Sañjayassa pana paribbâjakassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggacchi. addasa kho bhagavâ te Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: ete bhikkhave dve sahâyakâ âgacchanti Kolito Upatisso ca, etaṃ me sâvakayugaṃ bhavissati aggaṃ bhaddayugan ti. gaṃbhîre ñâṇavisaye anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye vimutte anuppatte Veḷuvanaṃ atha ne satthâ vyâkâsi: ete dve sahâyakâ âgacchanti Kolito Upatisso ca, etaṃ me sâvakayugaṃ bhavissati aggaṃ bhaddayugan ti. || 3 || atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ

Digitized by Google

ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: labheyyâma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyâma upasampadan ti. etha bhikkhavo 'ti bhagavâ avoca, svâkkhâto dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. sâ 'va tesaṃ âyasmantânaṃ upasampadâ ahosi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Mâgadhikâ kulaputtâ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: aputtakatâya paṭipanno samaṇo Gotamo, vedhavyâya paṭipanno samaṇo Gotamo, kulupacchedâya paṭipanno samaṇo Gotamo. idâni anena jaṭilasahassaṃ pabbâjitaṃ, imâni ca aḍḍhateyyâni paribbâjakasatâni Sañjayâni pabbâjitâni, ime ca abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Mâgadhikâ kulaputtâ samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carantîti. api 'ssu bhikkhû disvâ imâya gâthâya codenti:

âgato kho mahâsamaṇo Magadhânaṃ Giribbajaṃ
sabbe Sañjaye netvâna, kaṃ su dâni nayissatîti. ||5||

assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave so saddo ciraṃ bhavissati, sattâham eva bhavissati, sattâhassa accayena antaradhâyissati. tena hi bhikkhave ye tumhe imâya gâthâya codenti:

âgato kho mahâsamaṇo Magadhânaṃ Giribbajaṃ
sabbe Sañjaye netvâna, kaṃ su dâni nayissatîti,

te tumhe imâya gâthâya paṭicodetha:

nayanti ve mahâvîrâ saddhammena tathâgatâ,
dhammena nayamânânaṃ kâ usuyyâ vijânatan ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû disvâ imâya gâthâya codenti:

âgato kho mahâsamaṇo Magadhânaṃ Giribbajaṃ
sabbe Sañjaye netvâna, kaṃ su dâni nayissatîti.

bhikkhû te manusse imâya gâthâya paṭicodenti:

nayanti ve mahâvîrâ saddhammena tathâgatâ,
dhammena nayamânânaṃ kâ usuyyâ vijânatan ti.

Digitized by Google

manussâ dhammena kira samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ nenti no adhammenâ 'ti sattâham eva so saddo ahosi, sattâhassa accayena antaradhâyi. ||7||

Sâriputtamoggallânapabbajjâ niṭṭhitâ. ||24||

catutthakabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anupajjhâyakâ anovadiyamânâ ananusâsiyamânâ dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya caranti. te manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari khâdaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari sâyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari pâniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, sâmaṃ sûpam pi odanam pi viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti, bhattagge pi uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ viharanti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya carissanti, manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari khâdaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari sâyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari pâniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, sâmaṃ sûpam pi odanam pi viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ viharissanti, seyyathâpi brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇabhojane 'ti. ||2|| assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ santuṭṭhâ lajjino kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya carissanti, manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari khâdaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari sâyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari pâniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, sâmaṃ sûpam pi odanam pi viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ viharissantî-ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya caranti manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ

Digitized by Google

upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari khâdaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari sâyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, upari pâniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmenti, sâmaṃ sûpam pi odanam pi viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti, bhattagge pi uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ viharantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. ||4|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya carissanti, manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ upari bhojane pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti upari khâdaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari sâyaniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, upari pâniye pi uttiṭṭhapattaṃ upanâmessanti, sâmaṃ sûpam pi odanam pi viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, bhattagge pi uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ viharissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannânañ c' eva appasâdâya, pasannânañ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâya asantuṭṭhiyâ saṃgaṇikâya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave u p a j j h â y a ṃ. upajjhâyo bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi puttacittaṃ upaṭṭhâpessati, saddhivihâriko upajjhâyamhi pitucittaṃ upaṭṭhâpessati. evaṃ te aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttino viharantâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuḍḍhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjissanti. ||6|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave upajjhâyo gahetabbo: ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: upajjhâyo me bhante hohi, upajjhâyo me bhante hohi, upâjjhâyo me bhante hohîti. sâhû 'ti vâ, lahû 'ti vâ, opâyikan ti vâ, paṭirûpan ti vâ, pâsâdikena sampâdehîti vâ kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, gahito hoti upajjhâyo, na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâ-

Digitized by Google

peti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na gahito hoti upajjhâyo. ||7||

saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi sammâvattitabbam, tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekamsam uttarâsangam karitvâ dantakaṭṭham dâtabbam, mukhodakam dâtabbam, âsanam paññâpetabbam. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovitvâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâgum pîtassa udakam datvâ bhâjanam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbam. upajjhâyamhi vuṭṭhite âsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||8|| sace upajjhâyo gâmam pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam dâtabbam, paṭinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kâyabandhanam dâtabbam, sagunam katvâ samghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamaṇam âkankhati, timaṇḍalam paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalam nivâsetvâ kâyabandhanam bandhitvâ sagunam katvâ samghâṭiyo pârupitvâ ganṭhikam paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattam gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbam. nâtidûre gantabbam, na accâsanne gantabbam. pattapariyâpannam paṭiggahetabbam. ||9|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antarantarâ kathâ opâtetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇamâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataram âgantvâ âsanam paññâpetabbam, pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivâsanam dâtabbam, nivâsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cîvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṇhe otâpetabbam, na ca uṇhe cîvaram nidahitabbam. cîvaram samharitabbam. cîvaram samharantena caturangulam kaṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram samharitabbam mâ majjhe bhango ahosîti. obhoge kâyabandhanam kâtabbam. sace piṇḍapâto hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakam datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||10|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakam datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena dhovitvâ vodakam katvâ muhuttam uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcam vâ

Digitized by Google

heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ civârarajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. upajjhâyamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. || 11 || sace upajjhâyo nahâyitûkâmo hoti, nahânaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace sîtena attho hoti, sîtaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace upajjhâyo jantâgharaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikâ temetabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya upajjhâyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ jantâgharapîṭhaṃ datvâ cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantâgharaṃ pavisantena mattikâya mukhaṃ makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. || 12 || na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhetabbâ. jantâghare upajjhâyassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. jantâgharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. udake pi upajjhâyassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. nahâtena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvâ attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvâ nivâsetvâ upajjhâyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo. || 13 || sace uddisâpetukâmo hoti, uddisâpetabbo. sace paripucchitukâmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmiṃ vihâre upajjhâyo viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. || 14 || mañco nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pîṭhaṃ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ

Digitized by Google

aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbâ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. bhummattharaṇaṃ yathâpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. sace vihâre santânakaṃ hoti, ullokâ paṭhamaṃ ohâretabbaṃ. âlokasandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikammakatâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace kâḷavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvâ pîḷetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, udakena paripphositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti. saṃkâraṃ vicinitvâ ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. || 15 || bhummattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbo. pîṭhaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavâṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. bhisibimbohanaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. nisîdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ papphoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. kheḷamallako otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbaṃ. || 16 || pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. || 17 || sace puratthimâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, pacchimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace uttarâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, uttarâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace dakkhiṇâ sarajâ vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ vâ-

Digitized by Google

tapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, rattiṃ thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ, rattiṃ vivaritabbâ. ||18|| sace pariveṇaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upaṭṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. ||19|| sace upajjhâyassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti, saddhivihârikena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vinodetabbaṃ vinodâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vivecetabbaṃ vivecâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. ||20|| sace upajjhâyo garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyaṃ mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mânattâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo abbhânâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. ||21|| sace saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhâyo sammâvatteyya lomaṃ pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. ||22|| sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ

Digitized by Google

kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ katabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhâyássa rajanaṃ paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ saṃparivattakaṃ-saṃparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. ||23|| na upajjhâyaṃ anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaraṃ dâtabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchâsamaṇo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto nîharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyaṃ anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânaṃ gantabbaṃ, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabban ti. ||24||

upajjhâyavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||25||

upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvattitabbaṃ, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihâriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchâya ovâdena anusâsaniyâ. sace upajjhâyassa patto hoti, saddhivihârikassa patto na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa patto dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa patto uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ hoti, saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa parikkhâro hoti, saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa

Digitized by Google

parikkhâro dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro uppajjiyethâ 'ti. ||1|| sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanaṃ dhovitvâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||2|| sace saddhivihâriko gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kâyabandhanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ patto saudako dâtabbo. ettâvatâ nivattissatîti âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. sace cîvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cîvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ. cîvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussâretvâ cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbaṃ mâ majjhe bhaṅgo ahosîti. obhoge kâyabandhanaṃ kâtabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapâto hoti saddhivihâriko ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||3|| saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ vodakaṃ katvâ muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||4|| sace saddhivihâriko nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace sîtena attho hoti, sîtaṃ paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ

Digitized by Google

paṭiyâdetabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko jantâgharaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikâ temetabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya gantvâ jantâgharapîṭhaṃ datvâ cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantâgharaṃ pavisantena mattikâya mukhaṃ makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharaṃ pavisitabbam. ||5|| na there bhikkhû anupakhajja nisîditabbaṃ, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhetabbâ. jantâghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. jantâgharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbaṃ. udake pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. nahâtena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvâ attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvâ nivâsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivâsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâgharapîṭhaṃ âdâya paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ padapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. ||6|| yasmiṃ vihâre saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacîvaraṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ . . . (=I. **25**, 14–19) . . . sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbaṃ. ||7|| sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti, upajjhâyena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena vivecetabbaṃ vivecâpetabbaṃ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. ||8|| sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâ-

Digitized by Google

riko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. ‖9‖ sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, upajjhâyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammâvatteyya lomaṃ pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. ‖10‖ sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ dhoveyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ kareyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ paceyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ paciyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhâyena âcikkhitabbaṃ evaṃ rajeyyâsîti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ saṃparivattakaṃ-saṃparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabban ti. ‖11‖

saddhivihârikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ‖**26**‖

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

saddhivihârikena upajjhâyamhi na sammâvattitabbaṃ. yo na sammâvatteyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 1 ‖ n' eva sammâvattanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave asammâvattantaṃ paṇâmetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṇâmetabbo: paṇâmemi tan ti vâ, mâ yidha paṭikkamîti vâ, nîhara te pattacîvaran ti vâ, nâhaṃ tayâ upaṭṭhâtabbo 'ti vâ kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, paṇâmito hoti saddhivihâriko. na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na paṇâmito hoti saddhivihâriko 'ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ paṇâmitâ na khamâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave khamâpetun ti. n' eva khamâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paṇâmitena na khamâpetabbo. yo na khamâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 3 ‖ tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ khamâpiyamânâ na khamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave khamitun ti. n' eva khamanti. saddhivihârikâ pakkamanti pi, vibbhamanti pi, titthiyesu pi saṃkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave khamâpiyamânena na khamitabbaṃ. yo na khameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 4 ‖ tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ sammâvattantaṃ paṇâmenti, asammâvattantaṃ na paṇâmenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sammâvattanto paṇâmetabbo. yo paṇâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave asammâvattanto na paṇâmetabbo. yo na paṇâmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ‖ 5 ‖ pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko paṇâmetabbo: upajjhâyamhi nâdhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti, nâdhimatto pasâdo hoti, nâdhimattâ hirî hoti, nâdhimatto gâravo hoti, nâdhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko paṇâmetabbo. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko na paṇâmetabbo: upajjhâyamhi adhimattaṃ pemaṃ hoti, adhimatto pasâdo hoti, adhimattâ hirî hoti, adhimatto gâravo hoti, adhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko na paṇâmetabbo. ‖ 6 ‖ pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko alaṃ paṇâmetuṃ: upa-

Digitized by Google

jjhâyamhi nâdhimattam pemam hoti . . . nâdhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko alam paṇâmetum. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko nâlam paṇâmetum: upajjhâyamhi adhimattam pemam hoti . . . adhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato saddhivihâriko nâlam paṇâmetum. || 7 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam saddhivihârikam apaṇâmento upajjhâyo sâtisâro hoti, paṇâmento anatisâro hoti: upajjhâyamhi nâdhimattam pemam hoti . . . nâdhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam saddhivihârikam apaṇâmento upajjhâyo sâtisâro hoti, paṇâmento anatisâro hoti. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam saddhivihârikam paṇâmento upajjhâyo sâtisâro hoti, apaṇâmento anatisâro hoti: upajjhâyamhi adhimattam pemam hoti . . . adhimattâ bhâvanâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam saddhivihârikam paṇâmento upajjhâyo sâtisâro hoti, apaṇâmento anatisâro hotîti. || 8 || **27** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brâhmaṇo bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjam yâci, tam bhikkhû na icchimsu pabbâjetum, so bhikkhûsu pabbajjam alabhamâno kiso ahosi lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho bhagavâ tam brâhmaṇam kisam lûkham dubbaṇṇam uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâtam dhamanisanthatagattam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: kim nu kho so bhikkhave brâhmaṇo kiso lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. eso bhante brâhmaṇo bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjam yâci, tam bhikkhû na icchimsu pabbâjetum, so bhikkhûsu pabbajjam alabhamâno kiso lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ko nu kho bhikkhave tassa brâhmaṇassa adhikâram saratîti. evam vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhante tassa brâhmaṇassa adhikâram sarâmîti. kim pana tvam Sâriputta tassa brâhmaṇassa adhikâram sarasîti. idha me bhante so brâhmaṇo Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantassa kaṭacchubhikkham dâpesi, imam kho aham bhante tassa brâhmaṇassa

Digitized by Google

adhikâram sarâmîti. ||2|| sâdhu sâdhu Sâriputta, kataññuno hi Sâriputta sappurisâ katavedino. tena hi tvaṃ Sâriputta taṃ brâhmaṇaṃ pabbâjehi upasampâdehîti. kathâhaṃ bhante taṃ brâhmaṇaṃ pabbâjemi upasampâdemîti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yâ sâ bhikkhave mayâ tîhi saraṇagamanehi upasampadâ anuññâtâ, tâhaṃ ajjatagge paṭikkhipâmi. anujânâmi bhikkhave ñatticatutthena kammena upasampâdetuṃ. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave upasampâdetabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmena upajjhâyena. esâ ñatti. ||4|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. ||5|| tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannâmo itthannâmena upajjhâyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||6||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upasampannasamanantarâ anâcâraṃ âcarati. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: mâ âvuso evarûpaṃ akâsi, n' etaṃ kappatîti. so evaṃ âha: n' evâhaṃ âyasmante yâciṃ upasampâdetha man ti, kissa maṃ tumhe ayâcitâ upasampâditthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

Digitized by Google

ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ayâcitena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yâcitena upasampâdetuṃ. ‖1‖ evañ ca pana bhikkhave yâcitabbo. tena upasampadâpekkhena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya, dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la — tatiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —. ‖2‖ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. itthannâmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmena upajjhâyena. esâ ñatti. ‖3‖ suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. itthannâmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyena. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. upasampanno saṃghena itthannâmo itthannâmena upajjhâyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ‖4‖**29**‖

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe paṇîtânaṃ bhattânaṃ bhattapaṭipâṭi adhiṭṭhitâ hoti. atha kho aññatarassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sukhasîlâ sukhasamâcârâ, subhojanâni bhuñjitvâ nivâtesu sayanesu sayanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci, taṃ bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ. ‖1‖ tasmiṃ pabbajite bhattapaṭipâṭi khîyittha. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: ehi dâni âvuso piṇḍâya carissâmâ 'ti. so evaṃ âha: nâhaṃ âvuso etaṃkâraṇâ pabbajito piṇḍâya carissâmîti, sace me dassatha bhuñjissâmi, no ce me dassatha vibbhamissâmîti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso udarassa kâraṇâ

Digitized by Google

pabbajito 'ti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ||2|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhu evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye udarassa kâraṇâ pabbajissatîti. te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu udarassa kâraṇâ pabbajito 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye udarassa kâraṇâ pabbajissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bkikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentena cattâro nissaye âcikkhituṃ: piṇḍiyâlopabhojanaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salâkabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pâṭipadikaṃ. paṃsukûlacîvaraṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho khomaṃ kappâsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sâṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. rukkhamûlasenâsanaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho vihâro aḍḍhayogo pâsâdo hammiyaṃ guhâ. pûtimuttabhesajjaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho sappi navanîtaṃ telaṃ madhu phâṇitan ti. ||4||30|| upajjhâyavattabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mâṇavako bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci. tassa bhikkhû paṭigacc' eva nissaye âcikkhiṃsu. so evaṃ âha: sace me bhante pabbajite nissaye âcikkheyyâtha abhirameyyaṃ sv âhaṃ, na dân' âhaṃ bhante pabbajissâmi, jegucchâ me nissayâ paṭikûlâ 'ti. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paṭigacc' eva nissayâ âcikkhitabbâ. yo âcikkheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampannasamanantarâ nissaye âcikkhitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû duvaggena pi tivaggena pi gaṇena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave ûnadasavaggena gaṇena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dasavaggena vâ atirekadasavaggena vâ gaṇena upasampâ-

Digitized by Google

detun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ekavassâpi duvassâpi saddhivihârikaṃ upasampâdenti. âyasmâpi Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto ekavasso saddhivihârikaṃ upasampâdesi. so vassaṃ vuttho duvasso ekavassaṃ saddhivihârikaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgatâ 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena mayaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgatâ 'ti. jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlaṃ viditvâ pucchanti, kâlaṃ viditvâ na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitaṃ tathâgatâ pucchanti no anatthasaṃhitaṃ, anatthasaṃhite setughâto tathâgatânaṃ. dvîhi âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vâ desessâma, sâvakânaṃ vâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññâpessâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: kativasso 'si tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. duvasso 'haṃ bhagavâ 'ti. ayaṃ pana bhikkhu kativasso 'ti. ekavasso bhagavâ 'ti. kiṃ t' âyaṃ bhikkhu hotîti. saddhivihâriko me bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññehi ovadiyo anusâsiyo aññaṃ ovadituṃ anusâsituṃ maññissasi. atilahuṃ kho tvaṃ moghapurisa bâhullâya âvatto yad idaṃ gaṇabandhikaṃ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâyâ 'ti. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ûnadasavassena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. auujânâmi bhikkhave dasavassena vâ atirekadasavassena vâ upasampâdetun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ upasampâdenti, dissanti upajjhâyâ bâlâ, saddhivihârikâ paṇḍitâ, dissanti upajjhâyâ avyattâ, saddhivihârikâ vyattâ, dissanti upajjhâyâ appassutâ, saddhivihârikâ bahussutâ, dissanti upajjhâyâ duppaññâ, sa-

Digitized by Google

ddhivihârikâ paññavanto, aññataro pi aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhâyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno upajjhâyassa vâdaṃ âropetvâ taṃ yeva titthâyatanaṃ saṃkami. ||6|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ upasampâdessanti, dissanti upajjhâyâ bâlâ . . . saddhivihârikâ paññavanto 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ upasampâdenti, dissanti upajjhâyâ bâlâ . . . saddhivihârikâ paññavanto 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. ||7|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ upasampâdessanti, dissanti upajjhâyâ bâlâ . . . saddhivihârikâ paññavanto. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — la —, vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena dasavassena vâ atirekadasavassena vâ upasampâdetun ti. ||8||31||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû upajjhâyesu pakkantesu pi vibbhamantesu pi kâlaṃkatesu pi pakkhasaṃkantesu pi anâcariyakâ anovadiyamânâ ananusâsiyamânâ dunnivatthâ duppârutâ anâkappasampannâ piṇḍâya caranti, manussânaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ . . . (= I. **25**. 1–4) . . . saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave âcariyaṃ. âcariyo bhikkhave antevâsikamhi puttacittaṃ upaṭṭhâpessati, antevâsiko âcariyamhi pitucittaṃ upaṭṭhâpessati. evaṃ te aññamaññaṃ sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttino viharantâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjissanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dasa vassâni nissâya vatthuṃ, dasavassena nissayaṃ dâtuṃ. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave âcariyo gahetabbo: ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: âcariyo me bhante hohi, âyasmato nissâya vacchâmi, âcariyo me bhante hohi, âyasmato nissâya vacchâmi, âcariyo me bhante hohi, âyas-

Digitized by Google

mato nissâya vacchâmîti. sâhû 'ti vâ, lahû 'ti vâ, opâyikan ti vâ, patirûpan ti vâ, pâsâdikena sampâdehîti vâ kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, gahito hoti âcariyo, na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na gahito hoti âcariyo. ||2|| antevâsikena bhikkhave âcariyamhi sammâvattitabbaṃ, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: kâlass' eva uṭṭhâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dantakaṭṭhaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanaṃ dhovitvâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena dhovitvâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ . . . (= I. **25**. 8–24; *instead of* upajjhâyo, upajjhâyaṃ, *etc.*, *read* âcariyo, âcariyaṃ, *etc.*; *instead of* saddhivihârikena *read* antevâsikena). . . sace âcariyo gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabban ti. ||3||

âcariyavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**32**||

âcariyena bhikkhave antevâsikamhi sammâvattitabbaṃ, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: âcariyena bhikkhave antevâsiko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchâya ovâdena anusâsaniyâ. sace âcariyassa patto hoti, antevâsikassa patto na hoti, âcariyena antevâsikassa patto dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kin ti nu kho antevâsikassa patto uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace âcariyassa cîvaraṃ . . . (=I. **26**. 1–11; *instead of* upajjhâyo, *etc.*, *read* âcariyo; *instead of* saddhivihâriko, *etc.*, *read* antevâsiko) . . . sace antevâsiko gilâno hoti, yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabban ti. ||1||

antevâsikavattaṃ. ||**33**|| chaṭṭhaṃ bhâṇavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsikâ âcariyesu na sammâvattanti . . . (= I. **27**. 1–8; *instead of* âcariyo, *etc.*, *read as above*) . . . apaṇâmento anatisâro hotîti. ||1||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ nissayaṃ denti, dissanti âcariyâ bâlâ, antevâsikâ paṇḍitâ, dissanti âcariyâ avyattâ, antevâsikâ vyattâ, dissanti âcariyâ appassutâ, antevâsikâ bahussutâ, dissanti âcariyâ duppaññâ, antevâsikâ paññavanto. ye te bhikkhû appi-

Digitized by Google

cchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ nissayam dassanti, dissanti âcariyâ bâlâ . . . antevâsikâ paññavanto 'ti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave dasavass' amhâ dasavass' amhâ 'ti bâlâ avyattâ nissayam dentîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena nissayo dâtabbo. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena dasavassena vâ atirekadasavassena vâ nissayam dâtun ti. ||2||35||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû âcariyupajjhâyesu pakkantesu pi vibbhamantesu pi kâlamkatesu pi pakkhasamkantesu pi nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo na jânanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. pañc' imâ bhikkave nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhâyamhâ: upajjhâyo pakkanto vâ hoti vibbhamanto vâ kâlamkato vâ pakkhasamkanto vâ, âṇatti yeva pañcamî. imâ kho bhikkhave pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhâyamhâ. cha yimâ bhikkhave nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo âcariyamhâ: âcariyo pakkanto vâ hoti vibbhamanto vâ kâlamkato vâ pakkhasamkanto vâ, âṇatti yeva pañcamî, upajjhâyena vâ samodhânam gato hoti. imâ kho bhikkhave cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo âcariyamhâ. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena paññâkkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||2|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbam, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, . . . asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena

Digitized by Google

bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 3 || aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: attanâ na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na paraṃ asekhe sîlakkhandhe samâdapetâ, . . . attanâ na asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhe samâdapetâ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 4 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: attanâ asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe sîlakkhandhe samâdapetâ, . . . attanâ asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhe samâdapetâ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 5 || aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappî hoti, kusîto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 6 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: saddho hoti, hirimâ hoti, ottappî hoti, âraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasati hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 7 || aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti, appassuto hoti, duppañño hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 8 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâde-

Digitized by Google

tabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, na ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavâ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 9 || aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ vâ upaṭṭhâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsetuṃ vâ vûpakâsâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vâ vinodâpetuṃ vâ, âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattiyâ vuṭṭhânaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 10 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ vâ upaṭṭhâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsetuṃ vâ vûpakâsâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vâ vinodâpetuṃ vâ, âpattiṃ jânâti, âpattiyâ vuṭṭhânaṃ jânati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 11 || aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ abhisamâcârikâya sikkhâya sikkhâpetuṃ, âdibrahmacariyikâya sikkhâya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ vivecâpetuṃ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 12 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ abhisamâcârikâya sikkhâya sikkhâpetuṃ, âdibrahmacariyikâya sikkhâya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dham-

Digitized by Google

mato vivecetuṃ vivecâpetuṃ. imehi kho bhikkave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||13|| aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ na jânâti, anâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti, na suvibhattâni, na suppavattîni, na suvinicchitâni suttato anuvyañjanaso. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||14|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ jânâti, anâpattiṃ jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttato anuvyañjanaso. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||15|| aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ na jânâti, anâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||16|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ jânâti, anâpattiṃ jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo 'ti. ||17||
upasampâdetabbapañcakaṃ soḷasavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**36**||

chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upa-

Digitized by Google

ṭṭhâpetabbo: na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na asekhena samâdhikkhandhena s. h., na asekhena paññâkkhandhena s. h., na asekhena vimuttikkhandhena s. h., na asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena s. h., ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||1|| chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, . . . asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena s. h., dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||2|| aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: attanâ na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, na paraṃ asekhe sîlakkhandhe samâdapetâ, . . attanâ na asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena s. h., na paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhe samâdapetâ, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||3|| chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: attanâ asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe sîlakkhandhe samâdapetâ, . . . attanâ asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, paraṃ asekhe vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhe samâdapetâ, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||4|| aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappî hoti, kusîto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||5|| chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ

Digitized by Google

upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: saddho hoti, hirimâ hoti, ottappî hoti, âraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasati hoti, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||6|| aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti, appassutto hoti, duppañño hoti, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||7|| chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na adhisîle sîlavipanno hoti, na ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavâ hoti, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||8|| aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi sammannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ vâ upaṭṭhâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsetuṃ vâ vûpakâsâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vâ vinodâpetuṃ vâ, âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattiyâ vuṭṭhânaṃ na jânâti, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. ||9|| chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ vâ upaṭṭhâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsetuṃ vâ vûpakâsâpetuṃ vâ, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ vâ vinodâpetuṃ vâ, âpattiṃ jânâti, âpattiyâ vuṭṭhânaṃ jânâti, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo.

Digitized by Google

|| 10 || aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: na paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ abhisamâcârikâya sikkhâya sikkhâpetuṃ, âdibrahmacariyikâya sikkhâya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 11 || chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: paṭibalo hoti antevâsiṃ vâ saddhivihâriṃ vâ abhisamâcârikâya sikkhâya sikkhâpetuṃ, âdibrahmacariyikâya sikkhâya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 12 || aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ na jânâti, anâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti, na suvibhattâni, na suppavattîni, na suvinicchitâni suttato anuvyañjanaso, ûnadasavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbaṃ, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. || 13 || chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo: âpattiṃ jânâti, anâpattiṃ jânâti, lahukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, garukaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suttato anuvyañjanaso, dasavasso vâ hoti atirekadasavasso vâ. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbaṃ, nissayo dâtabbo, sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo 'ti. || 14 ||

upasampâdetabbachakkaṃ soḷasavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 37 ||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena yo so aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhâyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno upajjhâyassa vâdaṃ âropetvâ taṃ yeva titthâyatanaṃ saṃkami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâci. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yo so bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo upajjhâyena sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno upajjhâyassa vâdaṃ âropetvâ taṃ yeva titthâyatanaṃ saṃkanto, so âgato na upasampâdetabbo. yo bhikkhave añño pi aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye âkaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, âkaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, tassa cattâro mâse parivâso dâtabbo. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohârâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdâpetvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ evaṃ vadehîti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmîti. ||2|| tena kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante itthannâmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye âkaṅkhâmi upasampadaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ cattâro mâse parivâsaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo. tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye âkaṅkhati upasampadaṃ. so saṃghaṃ cattâro mâse parivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattâro mâse parivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye âkaṅkhati upasampadaṃ. so saṃghaṃ cattâro mâse parivâsaṃ yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattâro mâse parivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattâro mâse parivâsassa dânaṃ, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa aññatitthiyapubbassa cattâro mâse parivâso.

Digitized by Google

khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti, evaṃ anârâdhako. kathañ ca bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti. idha bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo atikâlena gâmaṃ pavisati, atidivâ paṭikkamati. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo vesiyâgocaro vâ hoti, vidhavâgocaro vâ hoti, thullakumârikagocaro vâ hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vâ hoti, bhikkhunîgocaro vâ hoti. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti. ||5|| puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yâni tâni sabrahmacârînaṃ uccâvacâni karaṇîyâni, tattha na dakkho hoti, na analaso, na tatrupâyâya vîmaṃsâya samannâgato, na alaṃ kâtuṃ, na alaṃ saṃvidhâtuṃ. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo na tibbacchando hoti uddese paripucchâya adhisîle adhicitte adhipaññâya. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti. ||6|| puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yassa titthâyatanâ saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyâ tassa khantiyâ tassa ruciyâ tassa âdâyassa avaṇṇe bhaññamâne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, buddhassa vâ dhammassa vâ saṃghassa vâ avaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho, yassa vâ pana titthâyatanâ saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyâ tassa khantiyâ tassa ruciyâ tassa âdâyassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho, buddhassa vâ dhammassa vâ saṃghassa vâ vaṇṇe bhaññamâne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, idaṃ bhikkhave saṃghâtanikaṃ aññatitthiyapubbassa anârâdhanîyasmiṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo anârâdhako hoti, evaṃ anârâdhako kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo âgato na upasampâdetabbo. ||7|| kathañ ca bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. idha bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo nâtikâlena gâmaṃ pavisati, nâtidivâ paṭikkamati. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo na vesiyâgocaro hoti, na vidhavâgocaro hoti, na thullakumârikagocaro hoti, na paṇḍakagocaro hoti, na bhikkhunîgocaro hoti. evam pi bhikkhave añña-

Digitized by Google

titthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. ||8|| puna ca param bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yâni tâni sabrahmacârînam uccâvacâni karaṇîyâni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupâyâya vîmaṃsâya samannâgato, alam kâtum, alam saṃvidhâtum. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. puna ca param bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo tibbacchando hoti uddese paripucchâya adhisîle adhicitte adhipaññâya. evam pi bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. ||9|| puna ca param bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo yassa titthâyatanâ saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyâ tassa khantiyâ tassa ruciyâ tassa âdâyassa avaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho, buddhassa vâ dhammassa vâ saṃghassa vâ avaṇṇe bhaññamâne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, yassa vâ pana titthâyatanâ saṃkanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa diṭṭhiyâ tassa khantiyâ tassa ruciyâ tassa âdâyassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne kupito hoti anattamano anabhiraddho, buddhassa vâ dhammassa vâ saṃghassa vâ vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamano hoti udaggo abhiraddho. idam bhikkhave saṃghâtanikam aññatitthiyapubbassa ârâdhanîyasmim. evam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo ârâdhako hoti. evam ârâdhako kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo âgato upasampâdetabbo. ||10|| sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyapubbo naggo âgacchati, upajjhâyamûlakam cîvaram pariyesitabbam. sace acchinnakeso âgacchati, saṃgho apaloketabbo bhaṇḍukammâya. ye te bhikkhave aggikâ jaṭilakâ, te âgatâ upasampâdetabbâ, na tesam parivâso dâtabbo. tam kissa hetu. kammavâdino ete bhikkhave kiriyavâdino. sace bhikkhave jâtiyâ Sâkiyo aññatitthiyapubbo âgacchati, so âgato upasampâdetabbo, na tassa parivâso dâtabbo. imâham bhikkhave ñâtînam âveṇiyam parihâram dammîti. ||11||

aññatitthiyapubbakathâ. ||38|| sattamam bhâṇavâram.

tena kho pana samayena Magadhesu pañca âbâdhâ ussannâ honti kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilâso soso apamâro. manussâ pañcahi âbâdhehi phuṭṭhâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccam upasaṃkamitvâ evam vadanti: sâdhu no âcariya tikicchâhîti. aham kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇîyo, râjâ ca me Mâgadho

Digitized by Google

Seniyo Bimbisâro upaṭṭhâtabbo itthâgârañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nâhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyañ ca te âcariya hotu, mayañ ca te dâsâ, sâdhu no âcariya tikicchâhîti. ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇîyo, râjâ ca me Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro upaṭṭhâtabbo itthâgârañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nâhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. ||1|| atha kho tesaṃ manussânaṃ etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sukhasîlâ sukhasamâcârâ subhojanâni bhuñjitvâ nivâtesu sayanesu sayanti. yaṃ nûna mayaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyâma, tattha bhikkhû c' eva upaṭṭhahissanti Jîvako ca Komârabhacco tikicchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâciṃsu, te bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ, te bhikkhû c' eva upaṭṭhahiṃsu Jîvako ca Komârabhacco tikicchi. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bahû gilâne bhikkhû upaṭṭhahantâ yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti gilânabhattaṃ detha, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ detha, gilânabhesajjaṃ dethâ 'ti. Jîvako pi Komârabhacco bahû gilâne bhikkhû tikicchanto aññataraṃ râjakiccaṃ parihâpesi. ||3|| aññataro puriso pañcahi âbâdhehi phuṭṭho Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ etad avoca: sâdhu maṃ âcariya tikicchâhîti. ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇîyo, râjâ ca me Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro upaṭṭhâtabbo itthâgârañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nâhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyañ ca te âcariya hotu, ahañ ca te dâso, sâdhu maṃ âcariya tikicchâhîti. ahaṃ kho 'yyo bahukicco bahukaraṇîyo, râjâ ca me Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro upaṭṭhâtabbo itthâgârañ ca buddhapamukho ca bhikkhusaṃgho, nâhaṃ sakkomi tikicchitun ti. ||4|| atha kho tassa purisassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sukhasîlâ sukhasamâcârâ subhojanâni bhuñjitvâ nivâtesu sayanesu sayanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, tattha bhikkhû c' eva upaṭṭhahissanti, Jîvako ca Komârabhacco tikicchissati, so 'haṃ arogo vibbhamissâmîti. atha kho so puriso bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci, taṃ bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ, taṃ bhikkhû c' eva upaṭṭhahiṃsu Jîvako ca Komârabhacco tikicchi, so arogo vibbhami. addasa kho

Digitized by Google

Jîvako Komârabhacco taṃ purisaṃ vibbhamantaṃ, disvâna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: nanu tvaṃ ayyo bhikkhûsu pabbajito ahosîti. evaṃ âcariyâ 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ ayyo evarûpaṃ akâsîti. atha kho so puriso Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etam atthaṃ ârocesi. || 5 || Jîvako Komârabhacco ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ pañcahi âbâdhehi phuṭṭhaṃ pabbâjessantîti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante ayyâ pañcahi âbâdhehi phuṭṭhaṃ na pabbâjeyyun ti. || 6 || atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pañcahi âbâdhehi phuṭṭho pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 7 || **39** ||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccanto kupito hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro senânâyake mahâmatte âṇâpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe paccantaṃ uccinathâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho senânâyakâ mahâmattâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosuṃ. || 1 || atha kho abhiññâtânaṃ-abhiññâtânaṃ yodhânaṃ etad ahosi: mayaṃ kho yuddhâbhinandino gacchantâ pâpañ ca karoma bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavâma. kena nu kho mayaṃ upâyena pâpâ ca virameyyâma kalyâṇañ ca kareyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho tesaṃ yodhânaṃ etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ. sace kho mayaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyâma, evaṃ mayaṃ pâpâ ca virameyyâma kalyâṇañ ca kareyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho te yodhâ bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâciṃsu. te bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ. || 2 || senânâyakâ mahâmattâ râjabhaṭe pucchiṃsu: kiṃ

Digitized by Google

nu kho bhaṇe itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca yodhâ na dissantîti. itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca sâmi yodhâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ 'ti. senânâyakâ mahâmattâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ râjabhaṭaṃ pabbâjessantîti. senânâyakâ mahâmattâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro vohârike mahâmatte pucchi: yo bhaṇe râjabhaṭaṃ pabbâjeti, kiṃ so pasavatîti. upajjhâyassa deva sîsaṃ chedetabbaṃ, anussâvakassa jivhâ uddharitabbâ, gaṇassa upaḍḍhaphâsukâ bhañjitabbâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante râjâno assaddhâ appasannâ, te appamattakena pi bhikkhû viheṭheyyuṃ. sâdhu bhante ayyâ râjabhaṭaṃ na pabbâjeyyun ti. atha kho bhagavâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave râjabhaṭo pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||**40**||

tena kho pana samayena coro aṅgulimâlo bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. manussâ passitvâ ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palâyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvâram pi thakenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhajabaddhaṃ coraṃ pabbâjessantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave dhajabaddho coro pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||**41**||

tena kho pana samayena raññâ Mâgadhena Seniyena

Digitized by Google

Bimbisârena anuññâtaṃ hoti: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ, svâkkhâto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso corikaṃ katvâ kârâya baddho hoti, so kâraṃ bhinditvâ palâyitvâ bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. ||1|| manussâ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: ayaṃ so kârabhedako coro, handa naṃ nemâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu: mâyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññâtaṃ raññâ Mâgadhena Seniyena Bimbisârena: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ, svâkkhâto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: abhayûvarâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, na yime labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma kârabhedakaṃ coraṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kârabhedako coro pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**42**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso corikaṃ katvâ palâyitvâ bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. so ca rañño antepure likhito hoti yattha passitabbo tattha hantabbo 'ti. manussâ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: ayaṃ so likhitako coro, handa naṃ hanâmâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu: mâyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññâtaṃ . . . antakiriyâyâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: abhayûvarâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, na yime labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma likhitakaṃ coraṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave likhitako coro pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||**43**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kasâhato katadaṇḍakammo bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ kasâhataṃ katadaṇḍakammaṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kasâhato katadaṇḍakammo pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||**44**||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso lakkhaṇâhato katadaṇḍakammo bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ lakkhaṇâhataṃ katadaṇḍakammaṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lakkhaṇâhato katadaṇḍakammo pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso iṇâyiko palâyitvâ bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. dhaniyâ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: ayaṃ so amhâkaṃ iṇâyiko, handa naṃ nemâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu: mâyyo evaṃ avacuttha, anuññâtaṃ raññâ Mâgadhena Seniyena Bimbisârena: ye samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ, svâkkhâto dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaṃ sammâ dukkhassa antakiriyâyâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: abhayûvarâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, na yime labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma iṇâyikaṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave iṇâyiko pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, apatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || 46 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro dâso palâyitvâ bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. ayyikâ passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: ayaṃ so amhâkaṃ dâso, handa naṃ nemâ 'ti. ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu: mâyyo . . . antakiriyâyâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: abhayûvarâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, na yime labbhâ kiñci kâtuṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma dâsaṃ pabbâjessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dâso pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || 47 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro kammârabhaṇḍu mâtâpitûhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍitvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti. atha kho tassa kammârabhaṇḍussa mâtâpitaro taṃ kammârabhaṇḍuṃ vicinantâ ârâmam gantvâ bhikkhû pucchiṃsu: api bhante evarûpaṃ dârakaṃ passeyyâthâ 'ti. bhikkhû ajânaṃ yeva âhaṃsu: na jânâmâ 'ti, apassaṃ yeva âhaṃsu na passâmâ 'ti. || 1 || atha kho tassa kammârabhaṇḍussa mâtâpitaro taṃ kammârabhaṇḍuṃ vi-

Digitized by Google

cinantâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitaṃ disvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: alajjino ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dussîlâ musâvâdino, jânaṃ yeva âhaṃsu: na jânâmâ 'ti, passaṃ yeva âhaṃsu: na passâmâ 'ti, ayaṃ dârako bhikkhûsu pabbajito 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tassa kammârabhaṇḍussa mâtâpitunnaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghaṃ apaloketuṃ bhaṇḍukammâyâ 'ti. ||2||48||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe sattarasavaggiyâ dârakâ sahâyakâ honti, Upâli dârako tesaṃ pâmokkho hoti. atha kho Upâlissa mâtâpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho upâyena Upâli amhâkaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jîveyya na ca kilameyyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa mâtâpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upâli lekhaṃ sikkheyya, evaṃ kho Upâli amhâkaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jîveyya na ca kilameyyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa mâtâpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upâli lekhaṃ sikkhissati, aṅguliyo dukkhâ bhavissanti. sace kho Upâli gaṇanaṃ sikkheyya, evaṃ kho Upâli amhâkaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jîveyya na ca kilameyyâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Upâlissa mâtâpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upâli gaṇanaṃ sikkhissati, urassa dukkho bhavissati. sace kho Upâli rûpaṃ sikkheyya, evaṃ kho Upâli amhâkaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jîveyya na ca kilameyyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa mâtâpitunnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho Upâli rûpaṃ sikkhissati, akkhîni dukkhâ bhavissanti. ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sukhasîlâ sukhasamâcârâ subhojanâni bhuñjitvâ nivâtesu sayanesu sayanti. sace kho Upâli samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyya, evaṃ kho Upâli amhâkaṃ accayena sukhañ ca jîveyya na ca kilameyyâ 'ti. ||2|| assosi kho Upâli dârako mâtâpitunnaṃ imaṃ kathâsallâpaṃ. atha kho Upâli dârako yena te dârakâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te dârake etad avoca: etha mayaṃ ayyo samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajissâmâ 'ti. sace kho tvaṃ ayyo pabbajissasi, evaṃ mayam pi pabbajissâmâ 'ti. atha kho te dârakâ ekamekassa mâtâpitaro upasaṃkamitvâ etad avocuṃ: anujânâtha maṃ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajjâyâ 'ti. atha kho tesaṃ dâra-

Digitized by Google

kânaṃ mâtâpitaro sabbe p' ime dârakâ samânacchandâ kalyâṇâdhippâyâ 'ti anujânimsu. te bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâcimsu. te bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ. || 3 || te rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya rodanti: yâguṃ detha, bhattaṃ detha, khâdaniyaṃ dethâ 'ti. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: âgametha âvuso yâva vibhâyati. sace yâgu bhavissati, pivissatha, sace bhattaṃ bhavissati, bhuñjissatha, sace khâdaniyaṃ bhavissati, khâdissatha, no ce bhavissati yâgu vâ bhattaṃ vâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ, piṇḍâya caritvâ bhuñjissathâ 'ti. evam pi kho te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi vuccamânâ rodant' eva: yâguṃ detha, bhattaṃ detha, khâdaniyaṃ dethâ 'ti, senâsanaṃ ûhananti pi ummihanti pi. || 4 || assosi kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya dârakasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ânanda dârakassa saddo 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû jânaṃ ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ jânaṃ ûnavîsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampâdessanti. || 5 || ûnavîsativasso bhikkhave puggalo akkhamo hoti sîtassa uṇhassa jighacchâya pipâsâya ḍaṃsamakasavâtâtapasiriṃsapasamphassânaṃ duruttânaṃ durâgatânaṃ vacanapathânaṃ uppannânaṃ sârîrikânaṃ vedanânaṃ dukkhânaṃ tibbânaṃ kharânaṃ kaṭukânaṃ asâtânaṃ amanâpânaṃ pâṇaharânaṃ anadhivâsakajâtiko hoti. vîsativasso kho bhikkhave puggalo khamo hoti sîtassa uṇhassa . . . pâṇaharânaṃ adhivâsakajâtiko hoti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave jânaṃ ûnavîsativasso puggalo upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || 6 || 49 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ kulaṃ ahivâtakarogena kâlaṃkataṃ hoti, tassa pitâputtakâ sesâ honti, te bhikkhûsu pabbajitvâ ekato 'va piṇḍâya caranti. atha kho so dârako pituno bhikkhâya dinnâya upadhâvitvâ etad avoca: mayham pi tâta dehi, mayham pi tâta dehîti. manussâ

Digitized by Google

ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: abrahmacârino ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, ayaṃ dârako bhikkhuniyâ jâto 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ûnapannarasavasso dârako pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||50||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa upaṭṭhâkakulaṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ ahivâtakarogena kâlaṃkataṃ hoti, dve ca dârakâ sesâ honti, te porâṇakena âciṇṇakappena bhikkhû passitvâ upadhâvanti, bhikkhû apasâdenti. te bhikkhûhi apasâdiyamânâ rodanti. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na ûnapannarasavasso dârako pabbâjetabbo 'ti, ime ca dârakâ ûnapannarasavassâ. kena nu kho upâyena ime dârakâ na vinasseyyun ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ussahanti pana te Ânanda dârakâ kâke uṭṭepetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânami bhikkhave ûnapannarasavassaṃ dârakaṃ kâkuṭṭepakaṃ pabbâjetun ti. ||1||51||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dve sâmaṇerâ honti Kaṇḍako ca Mahako ca, te aññamaññaṃ dûsesuṃ. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma sâmaṇerâ evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcarissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekena dve sâmaṇerâ upaṭṭhâpetabbâ. yo upaṭṭhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||52||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tatth' eva Râjagahe vassaṃ vasi, tattha hemantaṃ, tattha gimhaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: âhundarikâ samaṇânaṃ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ disâ andhakârâ, na imesaṃ disâ pakkhâyantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: gacchânanda apâpuraṇaṃ âdâ-

Digitized by Google

ya anupariveṇiyaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ ârocehi: icchat' âvuso bhagavâ Dakkhiṇâgiriṃ cârikaṃ pakkamituṃ. yassâyasmato attho, so âgacchatû 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ apâpuraṇaṃ âdâya anupariveṇiyaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: icchat' âvuso bhagavâ Dakkhiṇâgiriṃ cârikaṃ pakkamituṃ. yassâyasmato attho, so âgacchatû 'ti. ||2|| bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: bhagavatâ âvuso Ânanda paññattaṃ dasa vassâni nissâya vatthuṃ, dasavassena nissayaṃ dâtuṃ. tattha ca no gantabbaṃ bhavissati, nissayo ca gahetabbo bhavissati, ittaro ca vâso bhavissati, puna ca paccâgantabbaṃ bhavissati, puna ca nissayo gahetabbo bhavissati. sace amhâkaṃ âcariyupajjhâyâ gamissanti, mayam pi gamissâma, no ce amhâkaṃ âcariyupajjhâyâ gamissanti, mayam pi na gamissâma. lahucittakatâ no âvuso Ânanda paññâyissatîti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ ogaṇena bhikkhusaṃghena Dakkhiṇâgiriṃ cârikaṃ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ Dakkhiṇâgirismiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ punad eva Râjagahaṃ paccâgacchi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ânanda tathâgato ogaṇena bhikkhusaṃghena Dakkhiṇâgiriṃ cârikaṃ pakkanto 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena pañca vassâni nissâya vatthuṃ, avyattena yâvajîvaṃ. ||4|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti . . . (=I. **36**, 2) . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbaṃ: asekhena . . . (=I. **36**, 3) . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ||5|| aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: assaddho hoti . . . (=I. **36**, 6) . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkunâ anissitena vatthabbaṃ: saddho

Digitized by Google

hoti . . . (=I. **36**, 7) . . . imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖6‖ aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: adhisîle . . . (=I. **36**, 8) . . . imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na adhisîle . . . (=I. **36**, 9) . . . imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖7‖ aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. **36**, 14) . . . imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. **36**, 15) . . . imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖8‖ aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. **36**, 16) . . . ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. pañcahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. **36**, 17) . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖9‖ chahi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na asekhena . . . (=I. **37**, 1) . . . ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: asekhena . . . (=I. **37**, 2) . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖10‖ aparehi pi bhikkhave chah' aṅgehi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: assaddho . . . (=I. **37**, 5) . . . ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: saddho . . . (=I. **37**, 6) . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖11‖ aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: adhisîle . . . (I. **37**, 7) . . . ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: na adhisîle . . . (=I. **37**, 8) . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ. ‖12‖ aparehi pi . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. **37**, 13) . . . ûnapañcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . . na anissitena vatthabbaṃ. chahi . . . anissitena vatthabbaṃ: âpattiṃ . . . (=I. 37, 14) . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapañcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . anissitena vatthabban ti. ‖13‖**53**‖

abhayûvarabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kapilavatthu tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Suddhodanassa Sakkassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Râhulamâtâ devî Râhulakumâraṃ etad avoca: eso te Râhula pitâ, gacchassu dâyajjaṃ yâcâhîti. ||1|| atha kho Râhulo kumâro yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato purato aṭṭhâsi sukhâ te samaṇa châyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho Râhulo kumâro bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi dâyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehi, dâyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehîti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ âmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sâriputta Râhulakumâraṃ pabbâjehîti. kathâhaṃ bhante Râhulakumâraṃ pabbâjemîti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave tîhi saraṇagamanehi sâmaṇerapabbajjaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pabbâjetabbo: paṭhamaṃ kesamassuṃ ohârâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdâpetvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ evaṃ vadehîti vattabbo: buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi, tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi tîhi saraṇagamanehi sâmaṇerapabbajjan ti. ||3|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Râhulakumâraṃ pabbâjesi. atha kho Suddhodano Sakko yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suddhodano Sakko bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ekâhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Gotama tathâgatâ 'ti. yañ ca bhante kappati yañ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Gotamâ 'ti. ||4|| bhagavati me bhante pabbajite anappakaṃ dukkhaṃ ahosi, tathâ Nande, adhimattaṃ Râhule. putta-

Digitized by Google

pemaṃ bhante chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvâ cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvâ maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvâ nhâruṃ chindati, nhâruṃ chetvâ aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvâ aṭṭhimiñjaṃ âhacca tiṭṭhati. sâdhu bhante ayyâ ananuññâtaṃ mâtâpitûhi puttaṃ na pabbâjeyyun ti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ Suddhodanaṃ Sakkaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Suddhodano Sakko bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhihkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ananuññâto mâtâpitûhi putto pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 6 || **54** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa upaṭṭhâkakulaṃ âyasmato Sâriputtassa santike dârakaṃ pâhesi imaṃ dârakaṃ thero pabbâjetû 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ na ekena dve sâmaṇerâ upaṭṭhâpetabbâ 'ti, ayañ ca me Râhulo sâmaṇero. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena ekena dve sâmaṇere upaṭṭhâpetuṃ, yâvatake vâ pana ussahati ovadituṃ anusâsituṃ, tâvatake upaṭṭhâpetun ti. || 1 || **55** ||

atha kho sâmaṇerânaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho amhâkaṃ sikkhâpadâni, kattha ca amhehi sikkhitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâmaṇerânaṃ dasa sikkhâpadâni, tesu ca sâmaṇerehi sikkhituṃ: pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇî, adinnâdânâ veramaṇî, abrahmacariyâ veramaṇî, musâvâdâ veramaṇî, surâmerayamajjapamâdaṭṭhânâ veramaṇî, vikâlabhojanâ veramaṇî, naccagîtavâditavisûkadassanâ veramaṇî, mâlâgandhavilepanadhâraṇamaṇḍanavibhûsanaṭṭhânâ

veramaṇî, uccâsayanamahâsayanâ veramaṇî, jâtarûparajatapaṭiggahaṇâ veramaṇî. anujânâmi bhikkave sâmaṇerânaṃ imâni dasa sikkhâpadâni, imesu ca sâmaṇerehi sikkhitun ti. ‖ 1 ‖ **56** ‖

tena kho pana samayena sâmaṇerâ bhikkhûsu agâravâ appatissâ asabhâgavuttino viharanti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma sâmaṇerâ bhikkhûsu agâravâ appatissâ asabhâgavuttino viharissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa sâmaṇerassa daṇḍakammaṃ kâtuṃ: bhikkhûnaṃ alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnaṃ anatthâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnaṃ avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa sâmaṇerassa daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. ‖ 1 ‖ atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sâmaṇerânaṃ sabbaṃ saṃghârâmaṃ âvaraṇaṃ karonti. sâmaṇerâ ârâmaṃ pavisituṃ alabhamânâ pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi titthiyesu pi saṃkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo saṃghârâmo âvaraṇaṃ kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yattha vâ vasati, yattha vâ paṭikkamati, tattha âvaraṇaṃ kâtun ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sâmaṇerânaṃ mukhadvârakaṃ âhâraṃ âvaraṇaṃ karonti. manussâ yâgupânam pi saṃghabhattam pi karontâ sâmaṇere evaṃ vadanti: etha bhante yâguṃ pivatha, etha bhante bhattaṃ bhuñjathâ 'ti. sâmaṇerâ evaṃ vadanti: nâvuso labbhâ, bhikkhûhi âvaraṇaṃ katan ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti. kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ sâmaṇerânaṃ mukhadvârakaṃ âhâraṃ âvaraṇaṃ karissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukhadvârako âhâro âvâraṇaṃ kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 3 ‖

daṇḍakammavatthuṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ‖ **57** ‖

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû upa-

Digitized by Google

jjhâye anâpucchâ sâmaṇerânaṃ âvaraṇaṃ karonti. upajjhâyâ gavesanti kathaṃ nu kho amhâkaṃ sâmaṇerâ na dissantîti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: chabbaggiyehi âvuso bhikkhûhi âvaraṇaṃ katan ti. upajjhâyâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû amhe anâpucchâ amhâkaṃ sâmaṇerânaṃ âvaraṇaṃ karissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave upajjhâye anâpucchâ âvaraṇaṃ kâtabbaṃ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||58||

tena kho pana samayena chabbagiyâ bhikkhû therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ sâmaṇere apalâḷenti. therâ sâmaṃ dantakaṭṭham pi mukhodakam pi gaṇhantâ kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aññassa parisâ apalâḷetabbâ. yo apalâḷeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||59||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa Kaṇḍako nâma sâmaṇero Kaṇḍakaṃ nâma bhikkhuniṃ dûsesi. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma sâmaṇero evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcarissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dasah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ sâmaṇeraṃ nâsetuṃ: pâṇâtipâtî hoti, adinnâdâyî hoti, abrahmacârî hoti, musâvâdî hoti, majjapâyî hoti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, micchâdiṭṭhiko hoti, bhikkhunîdûsako hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ sâmaṇeraṃ nâsetun ti. ||1||60||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro paṇḍako bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti, so dahare-dahare bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ âyasmanto dûsethâ 'ti. bhikkhû apasâdenti: nassa paṇḍaka, vinassa paṇḍaka, ko tayâ attho 'ti. so bhikkhûhi apasâdito mahante-mahante moligalle sâmaṇere upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ âvuso dûsethâ 'ti. sâmaṇerâ apasâdenti: nassa paṇḍaka, vinassa paṇḍaka, ko tayâ attho 'ti. so sâmaṇerehi apasâdito hatthibhaṇḍe assabhaṇḍe upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: etha maṃ

âvuso dûsethâ 'ti. hatthibhaṇḍâ assabhaṇḍâ dûsesuṃ. ||1|| te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: paṇḍakâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, ye pi imesaṃ na paṇḍakâ, te pi paṇḍake dûsenti. evaṃ ime sabbeva abrahmacârino 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû hatthibhaṇḍânaṃ assabhaṇḍânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. paṇḍako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. ||2||**61**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro purâṇakulaputto khîṇakolañño sukhumâlo hoti. atha kho tassa purâṇakulaputtassa khîṇakolaññassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho sukhumâlo na paṭibalo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtuṃ. kena nu kho ahaṃ upâyena sukhañ ca jîveyyaṃ na ca kilameyyan ti. atha kho tassa purâṇakulaputtassa khîṇakolaññassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sukhasîlâ sukhasamâcârâ subhojanâni bhuñjitvâ nivâtesu sayanesu sayanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sâmaṃ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiyâdetvâ kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ saṃvaseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so purâṇakulaputto khîṇakolañño sâmaṃ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiyâdetvâ kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhû abhivâdeti. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: kativasso 'si tvaṃ âvuso 'ti. kiṃ etaṃ âvuso kativasso nâmâ 'ti. ko pana te âvuso upajjhâyo 'ti. kiṃ etaṃ âvuso upajjhâyo nâmâ 'ti. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ etad avocum: iṅghâvuso Upâli imaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuyuñjâhîti. ||2|| atha kho so purâṇakulaputto khîṇakolañño âyasmatâ Upâlinâ anuyuñjiyamâno etam atthaṃ ârocesi. âyasmâ Upâli bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. theyyasaṃvâsako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo. titthiyapakkantako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. ||3||**62**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro nâgo nâgayoniyâ aṭṭi-

Digitized by Google

yati harâyati jigucchati. atha kho tassa nâgassa etad ahosi: kena nu kho ahaṃ upâyena nâgayoniyâ ca parimucceyyaṃ khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabheyyan ti. atha kho tassa nâgassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ. sace kho ahaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, evâhaṃ nâgayoniyâ ca parimucceyyaṃ khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabheyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so nâgo mâṇavakavaṇṇena bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci. taṃ bhikkhû pabbâjesuṃ upasampâdesuṃ. tena kho pana samayena so nâgo aññatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ paccantime vihâre paṭivasati. atha kho so bhikkhu rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati. atha kho so nâgo tassa bhikkhuno nikkhante vissaṭṭho niddaṃ okkami. sabbo vihâro ahinâ puṇṇo, vâtapânehi bhogâ nikkhantâ honti. ||2|| atha kho so bhikkhu vihâraṃ pavisissâmîti kavâṭaṃ paṇâmento addasa sabbaṃ vihâraṃ ahinâ puṇṇaṃ, vâtapânehi bhoge nikkhante. disvâna bhîto vissaraṃ akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa tvaṃ âvuso vissaraṃ akâsîti. ayaṃ âvuso sabbo vihâro ahinâ puṇṇo, vâtapânehi bhogâ nikkhantâ 'ti. atha kho so nâgo tena saddena paṭibujjhitvâ sake âsane nisîdi. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: ko 'si tvaṃ âvuso 'ti. ahaṃ bhante nâgo 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ âvuso evarûpaṃ akâsîti. atha kho so nâgo bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ taṃ nâgaṃ etad avoca: tumhe khv attha nâgâ avirûḷhidhammâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. gaccha tvaṃ nâga tatth' eva câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa uposathaṃ upavasa, evaṃ tvaṃ nâgayoniyâ ca parimuccissasi khippañ ca manussattaṃ paṭilabhissasîti. atha kho so nâgo avirûḷhidhammo kirâhaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'ti dukkhî dummano assûni pavattayamâno vissaraṃ karitvâ pakkâmi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ nâgassa sabhâvapâtukammâya, yadâ ca sajâtiyâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, yadâ ca vissaṭṭho niddaṃ okkamati. ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ nâgassa

Digitized by Google

sabhâvapâtukammâya. tiracchânagato bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. ||5||63||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mâṇavako mâtaraṃ jîvitâ voropesi. so tena pâpakena kammena aṭṭiyati harâyati jigucchati. atha kho tassa mâṇavakassa etad ahosi: kena nu kho ahaṃ upâyena imassa pâpassa kammassa nikkhantiṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho tassa mâṇavakassa etad ahosi: ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ. sace kho ahaṃ samaṇesu Sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaṃ, evâhaṃ imassa pâpassa kammassa nikkhantiṃ kareyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so mâṇavako bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ etad avocuṃ: pubbe pi kho âvuso Upâli nâgo mâṇavakavaṇṇena bhikkhûsu pabbajito, iṅghâvuso Upâli imaṃ mâṇavakaṃ anuyuñjâhîti. atha kho so mâṇavako âyasmatâ Upâlinâ anuyuñjiyamâno etam atthaṃ ârocesi. âyasmâ Upâli bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. mâtughâtako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. ||2||64||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mâṇavako pitaraṃ jîvitâ voropesi. so tena pâpakena kammena . . . (=I. **64**, 1, 2) . . . bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. pitughâtako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. ||1||65||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Sâketâ Sâvatthiṃ addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. antarâ magge corâ nikkhamitvâ ekacce bhikkhû acchindiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhû haniṃsu. Sâvatthiyâ râjabhaṭâ nikkhamitvâ ekacce core aggahesuṃ, ekacce corâ palâyiṃsu. ye te palâyiṃsu, te bhikkhûsu pabbajiṃsu, ye te gahitâ, te vadhâya onîyanti. ||1|| addasaṃsu kho te pabbajitâ te core vadhâya onîyamâne, disvâna evaṃ âhaṃsu: sâdhu kho mayaṃ palâyimhâ, sacâca mayaṃ gayheyyâma, mayam pi evam eva haññeyyâ-

Digitized by Google

mâ 'ti. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: kim pana tumhe âvuso akatthâ 'ti. attha kho te pabbajitâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. arahanto ete bhikkhave bhikkhû. arahantaghâtako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. || 2 || **66** ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo Sâketâ Sâvatthiṃ addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. antarâ magge corâ nikkhamitvâ ekaccâ bhikkhuniyo acchindiṃsu, ekaccâ bhikkhuniyo dûsesuṃ. Sâvatthiyâ râjabhaṭâ . . . (=I, **66**, 1. 2) . . . bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhunîdûsako bhikkave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo. saṃghabhedako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo. lohituppâdako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. || 1 || **67** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro ubhatovyañjanako bhikkhûsu pabbajito hoti, so karoti pi kârâpeti pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ubhatovyañjanako bhikkhave anupasampanno na upasampâdetabbo, upasampanno nâsetabbo 'ti. || 1 || **68** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anupajjhâyakaṃ upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupajjhâyako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghena upajjhâyena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghena upajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, apatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇena upajjhâyena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gaṇena upajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paṇḍakupajjhâyena upasampâdenti —gha—, theyyasaṃvâsakupajjhâyena upasampâdenti, titthiyapakkantakupajjhâyena up., tiracchânagatupajjhâ-

Digitized by Google

yena up., mâtughatakupajjhâyena up., pitughâtakupajjhâyena up., arahantaghâtakupajjhâyena up., bhikkhunîdûsakupajjhâyena up., saṃghabhedakupajjhâyena up., lohituppâdakupajjhâyena up. ubhatovyañjanakupajjhâyena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave paṇḍakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo, na theyyasaṃvâsakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo . . . na ubhatovyañjanakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||69||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû apattakaṃ upasampâdenti. hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave apattako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acîvarakaṃ upasampâdenti. naggâ piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acîvarako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû apattacîvarakaṃ upasampâdenti. naggâ hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave apattacîvarako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena pattena upasampâdenti. upasampanne pattaṃ paṭiharanti, hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave yâcitakena pattena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena cîvarena upasampâdenti. upasampanne cîvaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggâ piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yâcitakena cîvarena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena pattacîvarena upasampâdenti. upasampanne pa-

Digitized by Google

ttacîvaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggâ hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yâcitakena pattacîvarena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6||**70**|| naupasampâdetabbakavîsativâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû hatthacchinnaṃ pabbâjenti — gha —, pâdacchinnaṃ pabbâjenti, hatthapâdacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇacchinnaṃ p., nâsacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇanâsacchinnaṃ p., aṅgulicchinnaṃ p., aḷacchinnaṃ p., kaṇḍaracchinnaṃ p., phaṇahatthakaṃ p., khujjaṃ p., vâmanaṃ p., galagaṇḍiṃ p., lakkhaṇâhataṃ p., kasâhataṃ p., likhitakaṃ p., sîpadiṃ p., pâparogiṃ p., parisadûsakaṃ p., kâṇaṃ p., kuṇiṃ p., khañjaṃ p., pakkhahataṃ p., chinniriyâpathaṃ p., jarâdubbalaṃ p., andhaṃ p., mûgaṃ p., badhiraṃ p., andhamûgaṃ p., andhabadhiraṃ p., mûgabadhiraṃ p., andhamûgabadhiraṃ pabbâjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| na bhikkhave hatthacchinno pabbâjetabbo, na pâdacchinno pabbâjetabbo . . . na andhamûgabadhiro pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| napabbâjetabbadvattiṃsavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**71**||

dâyajjabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû alajjînaṃ nissayaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave alajjînaṃ nissayo dâtabbo. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû alajjînaṃ nissâya vasanti, te pi na cirass' eva alajjino honti pâpabhikkhû. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave alajjînaṃ nissâya vatthabbaṃ. yo vaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na alajjînaṃ nissayo dâtabbo, na alajjînaṃ nissâya vatthabban ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ jâneyyâma lajjiṃ vâ alajjiṃ vâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave catûhapañcâhaṃ âgametuṃ yâva bhikkhusabhâgataṃ jânâmîti. ||2||**72**||

Digitized by Google

yena up., mâtughatakupajjhâyena up., pitughâtakupajjhâyena up., arahantaghâtakupajjhâyena up., bhikkhunîdûsakupajjhâyena up., saṃghabhedakupajjhâyena up., lohituppâdakupajjhâyena up. ubhatovyañjanakupajjhâyena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave paṇḍakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo, na theyyasaṃvâsakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo . . . na ubhatovyañjanakupajjhâyena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||**69**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû apattakaṃ upasampâdenti. hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave apattako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acîvarakaṃ upasampâdenti. naggâ piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave acîvarako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû apattacîvarakaṃ upasampâdenti. naggâ hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave apattacîvarako upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena pattena upasampâdenti. upasampanne pattaṃ paṭiharanti, hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave yâcitakena pattena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena cîvarena upasampâdenti. upasampanne cîvaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggâ piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yâcitakena cîvarena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû yâcitakena pattacîvarena upasampâdenti. upasampanne pa-

Digitized by Google

ttacîvaraṃ paṭiharanti, naggâ hatthesu piṇḍâya caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yâcitakena pattacîvarena upasampâdetabbo. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6||70|| naupasampâdetabbakavîsativâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû hatthacchinnaṃ pabbâjenti — gha —, pâdacchinnaṃ pabbâjenti, hatthapâdacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇacchinnaṃ p., nâsacchinnaṃ p., kaṇṇanâsacchinnaṃ p., aṅgulicchinnaṃ p., aḷacchinnaṃ p., kaṇḍaracchinnaṃ p., phaṇahatthakaṃ p., khujjaṃ p., vâmanaṃ p., galagaṇḍiṃ p., lakkhaṇâhataṃ p., kasâhataṃ p., likhitakaṃ p., sîpadiṃ p., pâparogiṃ p., parisadûsakaṃ p., kâṇaṃ p., kuṇiṃ p., khañjaṃ p., pakkhahataṃ p., chinniriyâpathaṃ p., jarâdubbalaṃ p., andhaṃ p., mûgaṃ p., badhiraṃ p., andhamûgaṃ p., andhabadhiraṃ p., mûgabadhiraṃ p., andhamûgabadhiraṃ pabbâjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| na bhikkhave hatthacchinno pabbâjetabbo, na pâdacchinno pabbâjetabbo . . . na andhamûgabadhiro pabbâjetabbo. yo pabbâjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| napabbâjetabbadvattiṃsavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||71||

dâyajjabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû alajjînaṃ nissayaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave alajjînaṃ nissayo dâtabbo. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû alajjînaṃ nissâya vasanti, te pi na cirass' eva alajjino honti pâpabhikkhû. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave alajjînaṃ nissâya vatthabbaṃ. yo vaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na alajjînaṃ nissayo dâtabbo, na alajjînaṃ nissâya vatthabban ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ jâneyyâma lajjiṃ vâ alajjiṃ vâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave catûhapañcâhaṃ âgametuṃ yâva bhikkhusabhâgataṃ jânâmîti. ||2||72||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇîyo addhânamaggapaṭipanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave addhânamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunâ nissayaṃ alabhamânena anissitena vatthun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti, te aññataraṃ âvâsaṃ upagacchiṃsu, tattha eko bhikkhu gilâno hoti. atha kho tassa gilânassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇîyo gilâno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ nissayaṃ alabhamânena anissitena vatthun ti. ||2|| atha kho tassa gilânupaṭṭhâkassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇîyo, ayañ ca bhikkhu gilâno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânupaṭṭhâkena bhikkhunâ nissayaṃ alabhamânena yâciyamânena anissitena vatthun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tassa ca tasmiṃ senâsane phâsu hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na anissitena vatthabban ti, ahañ c' amhi nissayakaraṇîyo, araññe viharâmi, mayhañ ca imasmiṃ senâsane phâsu hoti. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññakena bhikkhunâ phâsuvihâraṃ sallakkhentena nissayaṃ alabhamânena anissitena vatthuṃ yadâ paṭirûpo nissayadâyako âgacchissati, tassa nissâya vasissâmîti. ||4|| **73** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa upasampadâpekkho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmato Ânandassa santike dûtaṃ pâhesi: âgacchatu Ânando imaṃ anussâvessatîti. âyasmâ Ânando evaṃ âha: nâhaṃ ussahâmi therassa nâmaṃ gahetuṃ, garu me thero

Digitized by Google

'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gottena pi anussâvetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa dve upasampadâpekkhâ honti, te vivadanti: aham pathamam upasampajjissâmi, aham pathamam upasampajjissâmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve ekânussâvane kâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulânam therânam upasampadâpekkhâ honti, te vivadanti: aham pathamam upasampajjissâmi, aham pathamam upasampajjissâmîti. therâ evam âhamsu: handa mayam âvuso sabbeva ekânussâvane karomâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve tayo ekânussâvane kâtum, tañ ca kho ekena upajjhâyena, na tv eva nânupajjhâyenâ 'ti. ||3||**74**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kumârakassapo gabbhavîso upasâmpanno hoti. atha kho âyasmato Kumârakassapassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattam na ûnavîsativasso puggalo upasampâdetabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi gabbhavîso. upasampanno nu kho 'mhi na nu kho upasampanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. yam bhikkhave mâtu kucchismim pathamam cittam uppannam, pathamam viññânam pâtubhûtam, tadupâdâya sâ 'v' assa jâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gabbhavîsam upasampâdetun ti. ||1||**75**||

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâ dissanti kutthikâpi gandikâpi kilâsikâpi sosikâpi apamârikâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentena tassa antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbo: santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ kuttham gando kilâso soso apamâro, manusso 'si, puriso 'si, bhujisso 'si, anano 'si, na 'si râjabhato, anuññâto 'si mâtâpitûhi, paripunnavîsativasso 'si, paripunnan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmo 'si, konâmo te upajjhâyo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ananusitthe upasampadâpekkhe antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâpekkhâ vitthâyanti, mankû honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pathamam anusâsitvâ pacchâ antarâyi-

Digitized by Google

ke dhamme pucchitun ti. ||2|| tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâ tath' eva vitthâyanti, mañkû honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusâsitvâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbo: paṭhamaṃ upajjhaṃ gâhâpetabbo, upajjhaṃ gâhâpetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, ayan te patto, ayaṃ saṃghâṭi, ayaṃ uttarâsañgo, ayaṃ antaravâsako, gaccha amumhi okâse tiṭṭhâhîti. ||3|| bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâ vitthâyanti, mañkû honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena anusâsitabbo. yo anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena anusâsitun ti. ||4|| asammatâ anusâsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asammatena anusâsitabbo. yo anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammatena anusâsituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. kathañ ca attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmaṃ anusâseyyan ti. evaṃ attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. ||5|| kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmo itthannâmaṃ anusâseyyâ 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| tena sammatena bhikkhunâ upasampadâpekkho upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: suṇasi itthannâma. ayaṃ te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthîti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbaṃ. mâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan taṃ pucchissan ti: santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ . . . konâmo te upajjhâyo 'ti. ||7|| ekato âgacchanti. na ekato âgantabbaṃ. anusâsakena paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâ-

Digitized by Google

pekkho. anusiṭṭho so mayâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmo âgaccheyyâ 'ti. âgacchâhîti vattabbo. ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vandâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ upasampadaṃ yâcâpetabbo: saṃghaṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya, dutiyam pi bhante . . . , tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ bhante saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâyâ 'ti. ||8|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmaṃ antarâyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannâma. ayaṃ te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ pucchâmi. santaṃ atthîti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbaṃ. santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ . . . konâmo te upajjhâyo 'ti. ||9|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho, parisuddho antarâyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacîvaraṃ. itthannâmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmena upajjhâyena. esâ ñatti. ||10|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo itthannâmassa âyasmato upasampadâpekkho, parisuddho antarâyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assa pattacîvaraṃ. itthannâmo saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmena upajjhâyena. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmena upajjhâyena. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa upasampadâ itthannâmena upajjhâyena, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. ||11|| dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇâtu me . . . yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. upasampanno saṃghena itthannâmo itthannâmena upajjhâyena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||12||**76**|| upasampadâkammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhi-

Digitized by Google

tabbâ, cattâro nissayâ âcikkhitabbâ: piṇḍiyâlopabhojanaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo, atirekalâbho saṃghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salâkabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pâṭipadikaṃ. paṃsukûlacîvaraṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho khomaṃ kappâsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sâṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. rukkhamûlasenâsanaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho vihâro aḍḍhayogo pâsâdo hammiyaṃ guhâ. pûtimutt'abhesajjaṃ nissâya pabbajjâ, tattha te yâvajîvaṃ ussâho karaṇîyo. atirekalâbho sappi navanîtaṃ telaṃ madhu phâṇitan ti. ||1||77|| cattâro nissayâ niṭṭhitâ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ upasampâdetvâ ekakaṃ ohâya pakkamiṃsu. so pacchâ ekako âgacchanto antarâ magge purâṇadutiyikâya samâgacchi. sâ evaṃ âha: kiṃ dâni pabbajito 'sîti. âma pabbajito 'mhîti. dullabho kho pabbajitânaṃ methuno dhammo, ehi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. so tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvâ cirena âgamâsi. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: kissa tvaṃ âvuso evaṃ ciraṃ akâsîti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdetvâ dutiyaṃ dâtuṃ cattâri ca akaraṇîyâni âcikkhituṃ: upasampannena bhikkhunâ methuno dhammo na paṭisevitabbo antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi. yo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathâpi nâma puriso sîsacchinno abhabbo tena sarîrabandhanena jîvituṃ, evam eva bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvâ assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yâvajîvaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. ||2|| upasampannena bhikkhunâ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhâtaṃ na âdâtabbaṃ antamaso tiṇasalâkaṃ upâdâya. yo bhikkhu pâdaṃ vâ pâdârahaṃ vâ atirekapâdaṃ vâ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhâtaṃ âdiyati, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathâpi nâma paṇḍupalâso bandhanâ pamutto abhabbo haritattâya, evam eva bhikkhu pâdaṃ vâ pâdârahaṃ vâ atirekapâdaṃ vâ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhâtaṃ âdiyitvâ assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te

Digitized by Google

yâvajîvaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. || 3 || upasampannena bhikkhunâ sañcicca pâṇo jîvitâ no voropetabbo antamaso kunthakipillikaṃ upâdâya. yo bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropeti antamaso gabbhapâtanaṃ upâdâya, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathâpi nâma puthusilâ dvedhâ bhinnâ appaṭisandhikâ hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yâvajîvaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. || 4 || upasampannena bhikkhunâ uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo antamaso suññâgâre abhiramâmîti. yo bhikkhu pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati jhânaṃ vâ vimokkhaṃ vâ samâdhiṃ vâ samâpattiṃ vâ maggaṃ vâ phalaṃ vâ, assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathâpi nâma tâlo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirûḷhiyâ, evam eva bhikkhu pâpiccho icchâpakato asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvâ assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, taṃ te yâvajîvaṃ akaraṇîyan ti. || 5 ||

cattâri akaraṇîyâni niṭṭhitâni. || 78 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittako vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâcati. so evam assa vacanîyo: passissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ passissâmîti pabbâjetabbo, sac' âhaṃ na passissâmîti na pabbâjetabbo. || 1 || pabbâjetvâ vattabbo passissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ passissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âhaṃ na passissâmîti na upasampâdetabbo. upasampâdetvâ vattabbo passissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ passissâmîti osâretabbo, sac' âhaṃ na passissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo passasi taṃ âpattin ti. sace passati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce passati, labbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ anâpatti sambhoge saṃvâse. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâcati. so evam assa vacanîyo: paṭikarissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭikarissâmîti pabbâje-

Digitized by Google

tabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭikarissâmîti na pabbâjetabbo. pabbâjetvâ vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭikarissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭikarissâmîti na upasampâdetabbo. upasampâdetvâ vattabbo paṭikarissasi taṃ âpattin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭikarissâmîti osâretabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭikarissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. sace paṭikaroti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikaroti, labbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ anâpatti sambhoge saṃvâse. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittako vibbhamati, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadaṃ yâcati. so evam assa vâcanîyo: paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭinissajjissâmîti pabbâjetabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭinissajjissâmîti na pabbâjetabbo. pabbâjetvâ vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭinissajjissâmîti upasampâdetabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭinissajjissâmîti na upasampâdetabbo. upasampâdetvâ vattabbo paṭinissajjissasi taṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sac' âhaṃ paṭinissajjissâmîti osâretabbo, sac' âhaṃ na paṭinissajjissâmîti na osâretabbo. osâretvâ vattabbo paṭinissajjâhi taṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, labbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ puna ukkhipitabbo, alabbhamânâya sâmaggiyâ anâpatti sambhoge saṃvâse 'ti. ||4||**79**||

Mahâkhandhako paṭhamo.

---

vinayamhi mahatthesu pesalânaṃ sukhâvahe
niggahe ca pâpicchânaṃ lajjînaṃ paggahesu ca|
sâsanâdhâraṇe c'eva sabbaññujinagocare
anaññavisaye kheme supaññatte asaṃsaye|
khandhake vinaye c' eva parivâre ca mâtike
yathatthakârî kusalo paṭipajjati yoniso.|
yo gavaṃ na vijânâti na so rakkhati gogaṇaṃ,
evaṃ sîlaṃ ajânanto kiṃ so rakkheyya saṃvaraṃ.|
pamuṭṭhamhi ca suttante abhidhamme ca tâvade

Digitized by Google

5 vinaye avinaṭṭhamhi puna tiṭṭhati sâsanaṃ.|
tasmâ saṃgahaṇahetu uddânaṃ anupubbaso
pavakkhâmi yathâñâṇaṃ, suṇâtha mama bhâsato.|
vatthu nidânaṃ âpatti nayâ peyyâlam eva ca
dukkaraṃ taṃ asesetum, nayato taṃ vijânâthâ 'ti.|

---

bodhi ca, Râjâyatanaṃ, Ajapâlo, Sahampati
Brahmâ, Âḷâro, Uddako, bhikkhû ca, Upako isi,|
Koṇḍañño, Vappo, Bhaddiyo, Mahânâmo ca, Assaji,
Yaso, cattâro, paññâsaṃ, sabbe, pesesi so, disâ,|
vatthuṃ, Mârehi, tiṃsâ ca, Uruvelaṃ, tayo jaṭî,
10 agyâgâraṃ, Mahârâjâ, Sakko, Brahmâ ca, kevalâ,|
paṃsukûlaṃ, pokkharaṇî, silâ ca, kakudho, silâ,
jambu, ambo ca, âmalako, pâricchattapuppham âhari,|
phâliyantu, ujjalantu, vijjhâyantu ca Kassapa,
nimujjanti, mukhî, megho, Gayâ, laṭṭhi ca, Mâgadho,|
Upatisso, Kolito ca, abhiññâtâ ca, pabbajjaṃ,
dunnivatthâ, paṇâmanâ, kiso lûkho ca brâhmaṇo,|
anâcâraṃ âcarati, udaraṃ, mâṇavo, gaṇo,
vassaṃ, bâlehi, pakkanto, dasa vassâni, nissayo,|
na vattanti, paṇâmetuṃ, bâlâ, passaddhi, pañca, cha,
15 yo so añño ca, naggo ca, acchinnaṃ, jaṭi, Sâkiyo,|
Magadhesu pañca âbâdhâ, eko, coro ca aṅguli,
Mâgadho ca anuññâsi, kârâ, likhi, kasâhato,|
lakkhaṇâ, iṇâ, dâso ca, Bhaṇḍuko, Upâli, ahi,
saddhakulaṃ, Kaṇḍako ca, âhundarikam eva ca,|
vatthumhi, dârako, sikkhâ, viharanti ca, kiṃ nu kho,
sabbaṃ, mukhaṃ, upajjhâye, apalâḷana-Kaṇḍako,|
paṇḍako, theyya-pakkanto, ahi ca, mâtari, pitâ,
arahanta-bhikkhunî, bhedâ, ruhirena ca, vyañjanaṃ,|
anupajjhâya—saṃghena, gaṇa-paṇḍakâ-'pattako,
20 acîvaraṃ, tadubhayaṃ, yâcitena pi ye tayo,|
hatthâ, pâdâ, hatthapâdâ, kaṇṇâ, nâsâ, tadubhayaṃ,
aṅguli, aḷa-kaṇḍaraṃ, phaṇaṃ, khujjañ ca, vâmanaṃ,|
galagaṇḍi, lakkhaṇâ c' eva, kasâ, likhita-sîpadi,
pâpa-parisadûsañ ca, kâṇaṃ, kuṇiṃ tath' eva ca,|

Digitized by Google

khañja-pakkhahatañ c' eva, sacchinnairiyâpathaṃ,
jarândha-mûga-badhiraṃ, andhamûgañ ca yaṃ tahiṃ,|
andhabadhiraṃ yaṃ vuttaṃ, mûgabadhiram eva ca,
andhamûgabadhirañ ca, alajjîuañ ca nissayaṃ,|
vatthabbañ ca, kataddhânaṃ, yâcamânena, pekkhanâ,
âgacchantaṃ, vivadenti, ekupajjhâyena, Kassapo,|
dissanti upasampannâ âbâdhehi ca pîḷitâ,
ananusiṭṭhâ vitthâyanti, tatth' eva anusâsanâ,|
saṃghe pi ca, atho bâlo, asammato ca, ekato,
ullumpatupasampadâ, nissayo, ekako, tayo 'ti.|
imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ bâsattati.|

Mahâkhandhake uddânaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammam̱ bhâsanti. te manussâ upasam̱kamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemam̱, labhanti pasâdam̱, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkham̱. ||1|| atha kho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam̱ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammam̱ bhâsanti. te manussâ upasam̱kamanti dhammasavanâya. te labhanti aññatitthiyesu paribbâjakesu pemam̱, labhanti pasâdam̱, labhanti aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pakkham̱. yam̱ nûna ayyâpi câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yena bhagavâ ten' upasam̱kami, upasam̱kamitvâ bhagavantam̱ abhivâdetvâ ekamantam̱ nisîdi. ekamantam̱ nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavantam̱ etad avoca: idha mayham̱ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam̱ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ . . . aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. sâdhu bhante ayyâpi câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipateyyun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ râjânam̱ Mâgadham̱ Seniyam̱ Bimbisâram̱ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampaham̱sesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampaham̱sito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam̱

Digitized by Google

abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitun ti te câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ tuṇhî nisîdanti. te manussâ upasaṃkamanti dhammasavanâya. te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ tuṇhî nisîdissanti seyyathâpi mûgasûkarâ. nanu nâma sannipatitehi dhammo bhâsitabbo 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa sannipatitvâ dhammaṃ bhâsitun ti. ||1||2||

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yâni mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesaṃ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ anujâneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yâni mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ paññattâni sikkhâpadâni tâni nesaṃ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ anujâneyyaṃ, so nesaṃ bhavissati uposathakamman ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave uddisitabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho uposathaṃ kareyya pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. kiṃ saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ pârisuddhiṃ âyasmanto

Digitized by Google

ârocetha. pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissâmi, taṃ sabbeva santâ sâdhukaṃ suṇoma manasikaroma. yassa siyâ âpatti, so âvikareyya, asantiyâ âpattiyâ tuṇhî bhavitabbaṃ, tuṇhibhâvena kho panâyasmante parisuddhâ 'ti vedissâmi. yathâ kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyâkaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva evarûpâya parisâya yâvatatiyaṃ anussâvitaṃ hoti. yo pana bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ anussâviyamâne saramâno santiṃ âpattiṃ nâvikareyya, sampajânamusâvâd' assa hoti. sampajânamusâvâdo kho panâyasmanto antarâyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatâ. tasmâ saramânena bhikkhunâ âpannena visuddhâpekkhena santî âpatti âvikâtabbâ, âvikatâ hi 'ssa phâsu hotîti. ||3|| pâtimokkhan ti âdiṃ etaṃ, mukhaṃ etaṃ, pamukhaṃ etaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ, tena vuccati pâtimokkhan ti. âyasmanto 'ti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagâravasappatissâdhivacanaṃ etaṃ âyasmanto 'ti. uddisissâmîti âcikkhissâmi desessâmi paññâpessâmi paṭṭhapessâmi vivarissâmi vibhajissâmi uttânikarissâmi pakâsessâmi. tan ti pâtimokkhaṃ vuccati. sabbeva santâ 'ti yâvatikâ tassâ parisâya therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca, ete vuccanti sabbeva santâ 'ti. sâdhukaṃ suṇomâ 'ti aṭṭhikatvâ manasikatvâ sabbaṃ cetasâ samannâharâma. manasikaromâ 'ti ekaggacittâ avikkhittacittâ avisâhaṭacittâ nisâmema. ||4|| yassa siyâ âpattîti therassa vâ navassa vâ majjhimassa vâ pañcannaṃ vâ âpattikkhandhânaṃ aññatarâ âpatti sattannaṃ vâ âpattikkhandhânaṃ aññatarâ âpatti. so âvikareyyâ 'ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttânikareyya, so pakâseyya saṃghamajjhe vâ gaṇamajjhe vâ ekapuggale vâ. asantî nâma âpatti anajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ vuṭṭhitâ. tuṇhî bhavitabban ti adhivâsetabbaṃ, na vyâhâtabbaṃ. parisuddhâ 'ti vedissâmîti jânissâmi dhâressâmi. ||5|| yathâ kho pana paccekapuṭṭhassa veyyâkaraṇaṃ hotîti yathâ ekena eko puṭṭho vyâkareyya, evaṃ eva tassâ parisâya jânitabbaṃ maṃ pucchatîti. evarûpâ nâma parisâ bhikkhuparisâ vuccati. yâvatatiyaṃ anussâvitaṃ hotîti sakim pi anussâvitaṃ hoti dutiyam pi anussâvitaṃ hoti tatiyam pi anussâvitaṃ hoti. saramâno 'ti jânamâno sañjânamâno. santî nâma âpatti ajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ avuṭṭhitâ. nâvikareyyâ 'ti na deseyya na vivareyya na uttânikareyya na pakâseyya

Digitized by Google

saṃghamajjhe vâ gaṇamajjhe vâ ekapuggale vâ. ||6|| sampajânamusâvâd' assa hotîti, sampajânamusâvâdo kiṃ hoti. dukkaṭaṃ hoti, antarâyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatâ 'ti. kissa antarâyiko. paṭhamassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, dutiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, tatiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, catutthassa jhânassa adhigamâya antarâyiko, jhânânaṃ vimokkhânaṃ samâdhînaṃ samâpattînaṃ nekkhammânaṃ nissaraṇânaṃ pavivekânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ adhigamâya antarâyiko. tasmâ 'ti taṃkâraṇâ. saramânenâ 'ti jânamânena sañjânamânena. visuddhâpekkhenâ 'ti vuṭṭhâtukâmena visujjhitukâmena. ||7|| santî nâma âpatti ajjhâpannâ vâ hoti âpajjitvâ vâ avuṭṭhitâ. âvikâtabbâ 'ti âvikâtabbâ saṃghamajjhe vâ gaṇamajjhe vâ ekapuggale vâ. âvikatâ hi 'ssa phâsu hotîti, kissa phâsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, dutiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, tatiyassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, catutthassa jhânassa adhigamâya phâsu hoti, jhânânaṃ vimokkhânaṃ samâdhînaṃ samâpattînaṃ nekkhammânaṃ nissaraṇânaṃ pavivekânaṃ kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ adhigamâya phâsu hotîti. ||8||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ pâtimokkhuddeso anuññâto 'ti devasikaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave devasikaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathe pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ uposathe pâtimokkhuddeso anuññâto 'ti pakkhassa tikkhattuṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti câtuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyâ ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattuṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sakiṃ pakkhassa câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||2||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yathâparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakâya-sakâya parisâya. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yathâpa-

Digitized by Google

risâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ sakâya-sakâya parisâya. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave samaggânaṃ uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ samaggânaṃ uposathakamman ti. kittâvatâ nu kho sâmaggî hoti, yâvatâ ekâvâso udâhu sabbâ paṭhavîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ettâvatâ sâmaggî yâvatâ ekâvâso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkappino Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadâye. atha kho âyasmato Mahâkappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: gaccheyyaṃ vâhaṃ uposathaṃ na vâ gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vâ saṃghakammaṃ na vâ gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv âhaṃ visuddho paramâya visuddhiyâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Mahâkappinassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakûṭe pabbate antarahito Maddakucchismiṃ migadâye âyasmato Mahâkappinassa pamukhe pâturahosi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, âyasmâpi kho Mahâkappino bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Mahâkappinaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: gaccheyyaṃ vâhaṃ uposathaṃ na vâ gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vâ saṃghakammaṃ na vâ gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv âhaṃ visuddho paramâya visuddhiyâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante. tumhe ce brâhmaṇâ uposathaṃ na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na mânessatha, na pûjessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaṃ sakkarissati garukarissati mânessati pûjessati. gaccha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa uposathaṃ, mâ no agamâsi, gacch' eva saṃghakammaṃ, mâ no agamâsîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Mahâkappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahakappinaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadâye âyasmato Mahâkappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakûṭe pabbate pâturahosi. ||6||**5**||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ ettâvatâ sâmaggî yâvatâ ekâvâso 'ti. kittâvatâ nu kho ekâvâso hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîmaṃ sammannituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: paṭhamaṃ nimittâ kittetabbâ, pabbatanimittaṃ, pâsâṇanimittaṃ, vananimittaṃ, rukkhanimittaṃ, magganimittaṃ, vammikanimittaṃ, nadînimittaṃ, udakanimittaṃ. nimitte kittetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sîmaṃ sammanneyya samânasaṃvâsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. esâ ñatti. ||1|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sîmaṃ sammannati samânasaṃvâsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. yassâyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sîmâya sammuti samânasaṃvâsâya ekuposathâya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammatâ sîmâ saṃghena etehi nimittehi samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ sîmâsammuti anuññâtâ 'ti atimahatiyo sîmâyo sammannanti catuyojanikâpi pañcayojanikâpi chayojanikâpi. bhikkhû uposathaṃ âgacchantâ uddissamâne pi pâtimokkhe âgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi âgacchanti antarâpi parivasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatî sîmâ sammannitabbâ catuyojanikâ vâ pañcayojanikâ vâ chayojanikâ vâ. yo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sîmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkû nadîpâraṃ sîmaṃ sammannanti. uposathaṃ âgacchantâ bhikkhû pi vuyhanti pattâpi vuyhanti cîvarâni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadîpârâ sîmâ sammannitabbâ. yo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvanâvâ vâ dhuvasetu vâ, evarûpaṃ nadîpâraṃ sîmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||**7**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anupariveṇiyaṃ pâti-

Digitized by Google

mokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. âgantukâ bhikkhû na jânanti kattha vâ ajj' uposatho kariyissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupariveṇiyaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâraṃ sammannitvâ uposathaṃ kâtuṃ yaṃ saṃgho âkaṅkhati vihâraṃ vâ aḍḍhayogaṃ vâ pâsâdaṃ vâ hammiyaṃ vâ guhaṃ vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ: ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâraṃ uposathâgâraṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâraṃ uposathâgâraṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa uposathâgârassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo vihâro uposathâgâraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse dve uposathâgârâni sammatâni honti. bhikkhû ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ âvâse dve uposathâgârâni sammannitabbâni. yo sammanneyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samûhanitvâ ekattha uposathaṃ kâtuṃ. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samûhantabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ uposathâgâraṃ samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ uposathâgâraṃ samûhanati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa uposathâgârassa samugghâto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samûhataṃ saṃghena itthannâmaṃ uposathâgâraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4||**8**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse atikhuddakaṃ uposathâgâraṃ sammataṃ hoti. tadah' uposathe mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhû asammatâya bhûmiyâ nisinnâ pâtimokkhaṃ assosuṃ. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ uposathâgâraṃ

Digitized by Google

sammannitvâ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammatâya bhûmiyâ nisinnâ pâtimokkhaṃ assosumhâ. kato nu kho amhâkaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. sammatâya vâ bhikkhave bhûmiyâ nisinnâ asammatâya vâ, yato pâtimokkhaṃ suṇâti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yâvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ âkañkhati, tâvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ nimittâ kittetabbâ. nimitte kittetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâvatâ samantâ nimittâ kittitâ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **9** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitvâ na tâva therâ âgacchantîti pakkamiṃsu. uposatho vikâle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhûhi paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitun ti. || 1 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ honti. tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkaṃ âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkaṃ âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ honti, tattha bhikkhû vivadanti amhâkaṃ âvâse uposatho kariyatu amhâkaṃ âvâse uposatho kariyatû 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo, yattha vâ pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvâ uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || **11** ||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkassapo Andhakavindâ Râjagahaṃ uposathaṃ âgacchanto antarâ magge nadiṃ taranto manaṃ vuḷho ahosi, cîvarâni 'ssa allâni. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ etad avocuṃ: kissa te âvuso cîvarâni allânîti. idhâhaṃ âvuso Andhakavindâ Râjagahaṃ uposathaṃ âgacchanto antarâ magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vuḷho, tena me cîvarâni allânîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yâ sâ bhikkhave saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati etissâ sîmâya ticîvarena avippavâsâya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammatâ sâ sîmâ saṃghena ticîvarena avippavâsâ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticîvarena avippavâsasammuti anuññâtâ 'ti antaraghare cîvarâni nikkhipanti. tâni cîvarâni nassanti pi ḍayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhû duccolâ honti lûkhacîvarâ. bhikkû evaṃ âhaṃsu: kissa tumhe âvuso duccolâ lûkhacîvarâ 'ti. idha mayaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ ticîvarena avippavâsasammuti anuññâtâ 'ti antaraghare cîvarâni nikkhipimhâ, tâni cîvarâni naṭṭhâni pi daḍḍhâni pi undurehi pi khâyitâni. tena mayaṃ duccolâ lûkhacîvarâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yâ sâ bhikkhave saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammannatu ṭhapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammanneyya ṭhapetvâ

Digitized by Google

gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ sammannati ṭhapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. yassâyasmato khamati etissâ sîmâya ticîvarena avippavâsâya sammuti ṭhapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammatâ sâ sîmâ saṃghena ticîvarena avippavâsâ ṭhapetvâ gâmañ ca gâmûpacârañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4|| sîmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamaṃ samânasaṃvâsasîmâ sammannitabbâ, pacchâ ticîvarena avippavâso sammannitabbo. sîmaṃ bhikkhave samûhanantena paṭhamaṃ ticîvarena avippavâso samûhantabbo, pacchâ samânasaṃvâsasîmâ samûhantabbâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticîvarena avippavâso samûhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticîvarena avippavâso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticîvarena avippavâso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticîvarena avippavâsaṃ samûhanati. yassâyasmato khamati etassa ticîvarena avippavâsassa samugghâto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samûhato so saṃghena ticîvarena avippavâso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sîmâ samûhantabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ samûhaneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yâ sâ saṃghena sîmâ sammatâ samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ, saṃgho taṃ sîmaṃ samûhanati. yassâyasmato khamati etissâ sîmâya samânasaṃvâsâya ekuposathâya samugghâto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. samûhatâ sâ sîmâ saṃghena samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||6|| asammatâya bhikkhave sîmâya aṭṭhapitâya yaṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati, yâ tassa vâ gâmassa gâmasîmâ nigamassa vâ nigamasîmâ, ayaṃ tattha

Digitized by Google

samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. agâmake ce bhikkhave araññe, samantâ sattabbhantarâ ayaṃ tattha samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ. sabbâ bhikkhave nadî asîmâ, sabbo samuddo asîmo, sabbo jâtassaro asîmo. nadiyâ vâ bhikkhave samudde vâ jâtassare vâ yaṃ majjhimassa purisassa samantâ udakukkhepâ, ayaṃ tattha samânasaṃvâsâ ekuposathâ 'ti. ||7||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîmâya sîmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sîmâ paṭhamaṃ sammatâ, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhânârahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sîmâ pacchâ sammatâ, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahaṃ. na bhikkhave sîmâya sîmâ sambhinditabbâ. yo sambhindeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîmâya sîmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sîmâ paṭhamaṃ sammatâ, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhânârahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sîmâ pacchâ sammatâ, tesaṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahaṃ. na bhikkhave sîmâya sîmâ ajjhottharitabbâ. yo ajjhotthareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîmaṃ sammannantena sîmantarikaṃ ṭhapetvâ sîmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||**13**||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathâ câtuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho uposathakammânîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. cattâr' imâni bhikkhave uposathakammâni, adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakamman ti. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kâtabbaṃ na ca mayâ evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññâtaṃ. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

evarûpaṃ . . . anuññâtaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ . . . anuññâtaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, evarûpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbaṃ evarûpañ ca mayâ uposathakammaṃ anuññâtaṃ. tasmât iha bhikkhave evarûpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissâma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggan ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||**14**||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pâtimokkhuddesâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesâ: nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamo pâtimokkhuddeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyo patimokkhuddeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyo pâtimokkhuddeso. nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pârâjikâni uddisitvâ terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvâ dve aniyate uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catuttho pâtimokkhuddeso. vitthâren' eva pañcamo. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pâtimokkhuddesâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhuddeso anuññâto 'ti sabbakâlaṃ saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṃ ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhiṃsu vitthârena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asati pi antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati antarâye saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ. tatr' ime antarâyâ: râjantarâyo corantarâyo agyantarâyo udakantarâyo manussantarâyo

Digitized by Google

amanussantarâyo vâḷantarâyo siriṃsapantarâyo jîvitantarâyo brahmacariyantarâyo. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpesu antarâyesu saṃkhittena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, asati antarâye vitthârenâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhâ dhammaṃ bhâsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhena dhammo bhâsitabbo. yo bhâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ sâmaṃ vâ dhammaṃ bhâsituṃ paraṃ vâ ajjhesitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe asammatâ vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo pucchitabbo. yo puccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena vinayaṃ pucchituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||6|| kathañ ca attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. evaṃ attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmo itthannâmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyâ 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe sammatâ vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisaṃ oloketvâ puggalaṃ tulayitvâ vinayaṃ pucchitun ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe asammatâ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe asammatena vinayo vissajjetabbo. yo vissajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena vinayaṃ vissajjetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vâ paro sammannitabbo. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannâmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attanâ 'va attânaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannâmo itthannâmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyâ 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe sammatâ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisaṃ oloketvâ puggalaṃ tulayitvâ vinayaṃ vissajjetun ti. ||11||**15**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû anokâsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ âpattiyâ codenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anokâsakato bhikkhu âpattiyâ codetabbo. yo codeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codetuṃ karotu âyasmâ okâsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukâmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbaggiye bhikkhû okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codenti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kate pi okâse puggalaṃ tulayitvâ âpattiyâ codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû okâsaṃ kârâpentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe okâsaṃ kârâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe okâso kârâpetabbo. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvâ okâsaṃ kârâpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

Digitized by Google

ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayiramâne paṭikkositun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena pesalâ bhikkhû chabbaggiyehi bhikkûhi adhammakamme kayiramâne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyâ bkikkhû labhanti âghâtaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave diṭṭhim pi âvikâtun ti. tesaṃ yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ âvikaronti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû labhanti âghâtaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkosituṃ, dvîhi tîhi diṭṭhiṃ âvikâtuṃ, ekena adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na me taṃ khamatîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe pâtimokkhaṃ uddisamânâ sañcicca na sâventi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena sañcicca na sâvetabbaṃ. yo na sâveyya, apatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti kâkassarako. atha kho âyasmato Udâyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ pâtimokkhuddesakena sâvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi kâkassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtimokkhuddesakena vâyamituṃ kathaṃ sâveyyan ti, vâyamantassa anâpattîti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto sagahaṭṭhâya parisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sagahaṭṭhâya parisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhâ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhiṭṭhena pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave therâdhikaṃ pâtimokkhan ti. ||9||**16**||

aññatitthiyabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Codanâvatthu tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Codanâvatthu tad avasari. tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû

Digitized by Google

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto, so na jânâti uposathaṃ vâ uposathakammaṃ vâ pâtimokkhaṃ vâ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. ||1|| atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ therâdhikaṃ pâtimokkhan ti, ayañ ca amhâkaṃ thero bâlo avyatto, na jânâti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassâdheyyaṃ pâtimokkhan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ uposathakammaṃ vâ pâtimokkhaṃ vâ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. te theraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evaṃ âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ âha: na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva saṃghanavakaṃ ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ âha: na me bhante vattatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ, te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. te theraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. dutiyatheraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. ||4|| tatiyatheraṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti: na me âvuso vattatîti. eten' eva upâyena yâva saṃghanavakaṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu âyasmâ pâtimokkhan ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti: na me bhante vattatîti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukaṃ pâhetabbo gâcchâvuso saṃkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkhaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pâhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navaṃ bhikkhuṃ âṇâpetun ti. therena âṇattâ navâ bhikkhû na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

therena âṇattena agilânena na gantabbaṃ. yo na gaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavâ Codanâvatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ punad eva Râjagahaṃ paccâgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû piṇḍâya carante pucchanti: katimî bhante pakkhassâ 'ti. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na jânanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyâṇaṃ jânissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanâ uggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhû piṇḍâya carante pucchanti: kîvatikâ bhante bhikkhû 'ti. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ âvuso jânâmâ 'ti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: aññamaññam p' ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na jânanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyâṇaṃ jânissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhû gaṇetun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho bhikkhû gaṇetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaggena vâ gaṇetuṃ salâkaṃ vâ gahetun ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajânantâ ajj' uposatho 'ti dûraṃ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya caranti. te uddissamâne pi pâtimokkhe âgacchanti udditthamatte pi âgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ârocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho ârocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ kâlavato ârocetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kâlavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattakâle pi ârocetun ti. bhattakâle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkave yaṃ kâlaṃ sarati, taṃ kâlaṃ ârocetun ti. ||1||**19**||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse uposathâgâraṃ uklâpaṃ hoti. âgantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû uposathâgâraṃ na sammajjissantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâraṃ sammajjitun ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navaṃ bhikkhuṃ âṇâpetun ti. therena âṇattâ navâ bhikkhû na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena âṇattena agilânena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre âsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhû chamâyaṃ nisîdanti. gattâni pi cîvarâni pi paṃsukitâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâre âsanaṃ paññâpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâre âsanaṃ paññâpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navaṃ bhikkhuṃ âṇâpetun ti. therena âṇattâ navâ bhikkhû na paññâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena âṇattena agilânena na paññâpetabbaṃ. yo na paññâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena uposathâgâre padîpo na hoti. bhikkhû andhakâre kâyam pi cîvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uposathâgâre padîpaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathâgâre padîpo kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navaṃ bhikkhuṃ âṇâpetun ti. therena âṇattâ navâ bhikkhû na padîpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena âṇattena agilânena na padîpetabbo. yo na padîpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti na paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpenti. âgantukâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' eva pâniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpessantîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkha-

Digitized by Google

ve pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetun ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ navaṃ bhikkhuṃ âṇâpetun ti. therena âṇattâ navâ bhikkhû na upaṭṭhâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena âṇattena agilânena na upaṭṭhâpetabbaṃ. yo na upaṭṭhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6||20||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû bâlâ avyattâ disaṃgamikâ âcariyupajjhâye na âpucchiṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ bhikkhû bâlâ avyattâ disaṃgamikâ âcariyupajjhâye na âpucchanti. tehi bhikkhave âcariyupajjhâyehi pucchitabbâ: kahaṃ gamissatha, kena saddhiṃ gamissathâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bâlâ avyattâ aññe bâle avyatte apadiseyyuṃ, na bhikkhave âcariyupajjhâyehi anujânitabbâ. anujâneyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bâlâ avyattâ ananuññâtâ âcariyupajjhâyehi gaccheyyuṃ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ uposathakammaṃ vâ pâtimokkhaṃ vâ pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. tattha añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito vyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalâpetabbo upaṭṭhâpetabbo cuṇṇena mattikâya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyuṃ anugaṇheyyuṃ upalâpeyyuṃ upaṭṭhâpeyyuṃ cuṇṇena mattikâya dantakaṭṭhena mukhodakena, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ bhikkhû viharanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukaṃ pâhetabbo gacchâvuso saṃkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkhaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva yattha jânanti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ, so âvâso

Digitized by Google

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyuṃ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ‖3‖ idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse sambahulâ bhikkhû vassaṃ vasanti bâlâ avyattâ. te na jânanti uposathaṃ vâ . . . pâtimokkhuddesaṃ vâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukaṃ pâhetabbo gacchâvuso saṃkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkhaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattâhakâlikaṃ pâhetabbo gacchâvuso saṃkhittena vâ vitthârena vâ pâtimokkhaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ âgacchâ 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi tasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖4‖**21**‖

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposathaṃ karissatîti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ pârisuddhiṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: pârisuddhiṃ dammi, pârisuddhiṃ me hara, pârisuddhiṃ me ârocehîti kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, dinnâ hoti pârisuddhi, na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâyâ viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na dinnâ hoti pârisuddhi. ‖1‖ evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîṭhena vâ saṃghamajjhe ânetvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace bhikkhave gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilânaṃ ṭhânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno ṭhânâ câvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ‖2‖ pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dâtabbâ pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti, sâmaṇero

Digitized by Google

paṭijânâti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako paṭijânâti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., vedanaṭṭo p., âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittako p., âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittako p., pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvâsako p., titthiyapakkantako p., tiracchânagato p., mâtughâtako p., pitughâtako p., arahantaghâtako p., bhikkhunîdûsako p., saṃghabhedako p., lohituppâdako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, aññassa dâtabbâ pârisuddhi. ‖3‖ pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ antarâ magge pakkamati, anâhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ antarâ magge vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, anâhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ saṃghappatto pakkamati, âhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ saṃghappatto vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, âhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ saṃghappatto sutto na âroceti, pamatto na âroceti, samâpanno na âroceti, âhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi, pârisuddhihârakassa anâpatti. pârisuddhihârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pârisuddhiyâ saṃghappatto sañcicca na âroceti, âhaṭâ hoti pârisuddhi, pârisuddhihârakassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖4‖**22**‖

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatîti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ chandaṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: chandaṃ dammi, chandaṃ me hara, chandaṃ me ârocehîti kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, dinno hoti chando, na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ‖1‖ evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

Digitized by Google

kkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîṭhena vâ saṃghamajjhe ânetvâ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. sace bhikkhave gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayaṃ gilânaṃ ṭhânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno ṭhânâ câvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvâ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dâtabbo chando. chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti, aññassa dâtabbo chando. chandahârako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarâ magge pakkamati, anâhaṭo hoti chando. chandahârako ce . . . (*comp.* II. **22**. 4) . . . chandahârakassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pârisuddhiṃ dentena chandam pi dâtuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇîyan ti. ||3||**23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñâtakâ gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñâtakâ gaṇhanti. te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotîti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu pârisuddhiṃ detîtî. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissîmaṃ netha yâva saṃgho uposathaṃ karotîti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe râjâno gaṇhanti — la — corâ gaṇhanti, dhuttâ gaṇhanti, bhikkhû paccatthikâ gaṇhanti. te bhikkhû paccatthikâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacaniyâ: iṅgha . . . (*comp.* § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||**24**||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi samghassa karaṇîyan ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante Gaggo nâma bhikkhu ummattako, so anâgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakâ: atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, âgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi âgacchati, âgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi âgacchati, atthi n' eva âgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, âgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi âgacchati, âgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi âgacchati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dâtuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, âgacchati pi uposathaṃ na pi âgacchati, âgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi âgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ dadeyya sareyya vâ Gaggo bhikkhu uposathaṃ na vâ sareyya, sareyya vâ saṃghakammaṃ na vâ sareyya, âgaccheyya vâ uposathaṃ na vâ âgaccheyya, âgaccheyya vâ saṃghakammaṃ na vâ âgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vâ Gaggena vinâ vâ Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. ||3|| suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposathaṃ . . . na pi âgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vâ Gaggo . . . na vâ âgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vâ Gaggena vinâ vâ Gaggena uposathaṃ karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyâ dânaṃ sareyya vâ . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. dinnâ saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vâ . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4||**25**||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ catunnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pârisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ, mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pârisuddhiuposathaṃ kareyyâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhârethâ 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhârethâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ catunnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ pârisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ, mayañ c' amhâ dve janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ pârisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhârehi, parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho

Digitized by Google

'ti maṃ dhârehi, parisuddho ahaṃ âvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhârehîti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhâretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhârethâ 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ catunnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ uddisituṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ pârisuddhi-uposathaṃ kâtuṃ, dvinnaṃ pârisuddhiuposathaṃ kâtuṃ, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ yattha bhikkhû paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhânasâlâya vâ maṇḍape vâ rukkhamûle vâ, so deso sammajjitvâ pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ padîpaṃ katvâ nisîditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhû âgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ uposatho kâtabbo, no ce âgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattâro bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pârisuddhiṃ âharitvâ tîhi pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. uddiseyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pârisuddhiṃ âharitvâ dvîhi pârisuddhi-uposatho kâtabbo. kareyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pârisuddhiṃ âharitvâ ekena adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||10||**26**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na sâpattikena uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattiṃ âpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ

Digitized by Google

nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno, taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo: passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ . . . evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmâya âpattiyâ vematiko, yadâ nibbematiko bhavissâmi, tadâ taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ desenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhâgâ âpatti desetabbâ. yo deseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhâgâ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ. yo paṭigaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne âpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na sâpattikena uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattiṃ âpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne âpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvâ taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamâne âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmâya âpattiyâ vematiko, yadâ nibbematiko bhavissâmi, tadâ taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na sabhâgâ âpatti desetabbâ, na sabhâgâ âpatti paṭigga-

Digitized by Google

hetabbâ 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu sâmantâ âvâsâ sajjukaṃ pâhetabbo gacchâvuso taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikaritvâ âgaccha, mayaṃ te santike âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmâ 'ti. ‖6‖ evañ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno. yadâ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ suddhaṃ anâpattikaṃ passissati, tadâ tassa santike taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissatîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ‖7‖ idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhâgâya âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhâgâya âpattiyâ vematiko. yadâ nibbematiko bhavissati, tadâ taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissatîti vatvâ uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ uposathassa antarâyo kâtabbo. ‖8‖ idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassupagato saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattâhakâlikaṃ pâhetabbo gacchâvuso taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikaritvâ âgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmâ 'ti. ‖9‖ tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so na jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ nâmaṃ gottaṃ. tatth' añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito vyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjatîti. ‖10‖ so evaṃ âha: yo kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjati. imaṃ nâma tvaṃ âvuso âpattiṃ âpanno paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ âha: na kho ahaṃ âvuso eko 'va imaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno, ayaṃ

Digitized by Google

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno 'ti. so evaṃ âha: kin te âvuso karissati paro âpanno vâ anâpanno vâ. iṅgha tvaṃ âvuso sakâya âpattiyâ vuṭṭhahâ 'ti. ‖11‖ atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikaritvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: yo kira âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjati. imaṃ nâma tumhe âvuso âpattiṃ âpannâ paṭikarotha taṃ âpattin ti. atha kho te bhikkhû na icchiṃsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ‖12‖ idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse sabbo saṃgho sabhâgaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so na jânâti tassâ âpattiyâ nâmaṃ gottaṃ. tatth' añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto . . . sikkhâkâmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kiṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjatîti. ‖13‖ so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjati. imaṃ nâma tvaṃ âvuso âpattiṃ âpanno paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso eko 'va imaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te âvuso karissati paro âpanno vâ anâpanno vâ. iṅgha tvaṃ âvuso sakâya âpattiyâ vuṭṭhahâ 'ti. ‖14‖ so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikaritvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû evaṃ vadeti: yo kira âvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nâma so âpattiṃ âpajjati, imaṃ nâma tumhe âvuso âpattiṃ âpannâ paṭikarotha taṃ âpattin ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikareyyuṃ, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭikareyyuṃ, na te bhikkhave bhikkhû tena bhikkhunâ akâmâ vacanîyâ 'ti. ‖15‖**27**‖

Codanâvatthubhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatiṃsu cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jâniṃsu atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ

Digitized by Google

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino uposathaṃ akaṃsu pâtimokkhaṃ uddisiṃsu. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchiṃsu bahutarâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamâne patimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû agacchanti thokatarâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe avuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

Digitized by Google

tâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû agacchanti samasamâ. udditthaṃ sudditthaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe avuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. udditthaṃ sudditthaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ anâpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave . . . (=§ 5) . . ., . . . ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya . . . samasamâ . . ., . . . ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya . . . thokatarâ . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe sabbâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ . . . samasamâ . . . thokatarâ . . . (=§ 6) . . . ||7||

anâpattipannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ vaggasaññino uposathaṃ karonti pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. udditthaṃ sudditthaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . (=§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. udditthaṃ sudditthaṃ, avasesaṃ sotabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pâtimokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — sabbâya

Digitized by Google

vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ — la — samasamâ — la — thokatarâ. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesaṃ santike pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggâvaggasaññinopannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhâkaṃ uposatho kâtuṃ na nu kho kappatîti vematikâ uposathaṃ karonti pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* II. **29**. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappat' eva amhâkaṃ uposatho kâtuṃ, n' amhâkaṃ na kappatîti kukkuccapakatâ uposathaṃ karonti pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* II. **29**. 2. 3) . . . uddesakânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhârâ uposathaṃ karonti pâtimokkhaṃ uddisanti. tehi uddissamâne pâtimokkhe ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakânaṃ âpatti thullacca-

Digitized by Google

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* II. **29**. 2, 3; *instead of* âpatti dukkaṭassa *read* âpatti thullaccayassa) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**32**||

pañcasattatikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadah' uposathe sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti cattâro vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ 'ti. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe âvasike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ 'ti. âvâsikena âvâsikâ ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, âvâsikena âgantukâ, âgantukena âvâsikâ, âgantukena âgantukâ, peyyâlamukhena satta tikasatâni honti. ||1||**33**||

idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ câtuddaso hoti, âgantukânaṃ pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pannaraso hoti, âgantukânaṃ câtuddaso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâṭipado hoti, âgantukânaṃ pannaraso. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace samasamâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âgantukehi nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âvâsikehi âgantukânaṃ sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmaṃ vâ gantabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pannaraso hoti,

Digitized by Google

âgantukânaṃ pâṭipado. sace âvâsikâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmaṃ vâ gantabbaṃ. sace samasamâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ sâmaggî vâ dâtabbâ nissîmaṃ vâ gantabbaṃ. sace âgantukâ bahutarâ honti, âgantukehi âvâsikânaṃ nâkâmâ dâtabbâ sâmaggî, âvâsikehi nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposatho kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âvâsikâkâraṃ âvâsikaliṅgaṃ âvâsikanimittaṃ âvâsikuddesaṃ supaññattaṃ mañcapîṭhaṃ bhisibimbohanaṃ pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatiṭṭhitaṃ pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ, passitvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikâ na vicinanti, avicinitvâ uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ na passanti, apassitvâ uposathaṃ karonti, anâpatti. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ passanti, passitvâ ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anâpatti. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ passanti, passitvâ pâṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikâ vicinanti, vicinitvâ passanti, passitvâ nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhârâ uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû suṇanti âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âvâsikâkâraṃ âvâsikaliṅgaṃ âvâsikanimittaṃ âvâsikuddesaṃ caṅkamantânaṃ padasaddaṃ sajjhâyasaddaṃ ukkâsitasaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âvâsikâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âgantukâkâraṃ âgantukaliṅgaṃ âgantukanimittaṃ âgantukuddesaṃ aññâtakaṃ pattaṃ aññâtakaṃ cîvaraṃ aññâtakaṃ nisîdanaṃ pâdânaṃ dhotaṃ udakanissekaṃ, passitvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âgantukâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (=§ 6) . . . âpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû suṇanti âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âgantukâkâraṃ âgantukaliṅgaṃ âgantukanimittaṃ âgantukuddesaṃ âgacchantânaṃ padasaddaṃ upâhanapappoṭhanasaddaṃ ukkâsitasaddaṃ khipitasaddaṃ, sutvâ vematikâ honti atthi nu kho âgantukâ bhikkhû n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (= § 6) . . . âpatti

Digitized by Google

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsike bhikkhû nânâsamvâsake. te samâna-samvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samânasaṃvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvâ na pucchanti, apucchitvâ ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anâpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvâ ekato uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ nâbhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvâ pâṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, anâpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû passanti âvâsike bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsake. te nânâsaṃvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nânâsaṃvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvâ na pucchanti, apucchitvâ ekato uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvâ pâṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvâ abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvâ ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anâpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti âgantuke bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsake. te samânasâṃvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anâpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû passanti âgantuke bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsake. te nânâsaṃvâsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anâpatti. ||13||**34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhi-

Digitized by Google

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. || 3 || na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra saṃghena annatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . (*comp.* § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsaṃvâsakâ aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. || 4 || gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ, yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ, yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasaṃvâsakâ, yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. || 5 || **35** ||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmaṇerassa, na sâmaṇeriyâ, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakassa, na antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya, na pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. || 2 || na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvâsakassa

Digitized by Google

— la — na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ‖ 3 ‖ na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pârisuddhidânena uposatho kâtabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kâtabbo aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ‖ 4 ‖ **36** ‖

uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhâṇavâraṃ.

---

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasîti. tassa uddânaṃ:
titthiyâ Bimbisâro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikâ,
dhammaṃ, raho, pâtimokkhaṃ, devasikaṃ, tadâ sakiṃ,|
yathâparisâya, samaggaṃ, sâmaggî, Maddakucchi ca,
sîmâ, mahatî, nadiyâ, anu, dve, khuddakâni ca,|
navâ, Râjagahe c' eva, sîmâ avippavâsanâ,
sammanne paṭhamaṃ sîmaṃ pacchâ sîmaṃ samûhane,|
asammatâ gâmasîmâ, nadiyâ samudde sare
udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottharanti ca,|
kati, kammâni, uddeso, savarâ, asati pi ca,
dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanâ,|
codanâ, kate okâse, adhamma-paṭikkosanâ,
catupañcaparâ, âvi, sañcicca, ce pi vâyame,|
sagahaṭṭhâ, anajjhiṭṭhâ, Codanamhi, na jânati,
sambahulâ na jânanti, sajjukaṃ, na ca gacchare,|
katimî, kîvatikâ, dûre ârocetuñ ca, na ssari,
uklâpaṃ, âsanaṃ, padîpo, disâ, añño bahussuto,|
sajjukaṃ, vassuposatho, suddhikammañ ca, ñâtakâ,
Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, âpatti, sabhâgâ, sari,|
sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jânanti, bahussuto,
bahû, samasamâ, thokâ, parisâya avuṭṭhitâya ca,|
ekaccâ vuṭṭhitâ, sabbâ, jânanti ca, vematikâ,
kappat' evâ 'ti kukkuccâ, jânaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca,|
âvâsikena âgantu, câtupannaraso puna,
pâṭipado pannaraso, liṅgasaṃvâsakâ ubho,|
pârivâsânuposatho, aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ.
ete vibhattâ uddânâ vatthuvibhûtakâraṇâ ti.|

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ vassâvâso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṃ caranti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṃ carissanti haritâni tiṇâni sammaddantâ ekindriyaṃ jîvaṃ viheṭhentâ bahû khuddake pâṇe saṃghâtaṃ âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkâpayissanti, ime pana samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṃ caranti haritâni tiṇâni sammaddantâ ekindriyaṃ jîvaṃ viheṭhentâ bahû khuddake pâṇe saṃghâtaṃ âpâdentâ 'ti. ||2|| assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||3||**1**||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kadâ nu kho vassaṃ upagantabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassâne vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho vassupanâyikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassupanâyikâ purimikâ pacchimikâ 'ti. aparajjugatâya âsâḷhiyâ purimikâ upagantabbâ, mâsagatâya âsâḷhiyâ pacchimikâ upagantabbâ. imâ kho bhikkhave dve vassupanâyikâ 'ti. ||2||**2**||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vassaṃ upagantvâ antarâ vassaṃ cârikaṃ caranti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṃ carissanti haritâni tiṇâni sammaddantâ ekindriyaṃ jîvaṃ viheṭhentâ bahû khuddake pâṇe saṃghâtaṃ âpâdentâ. ime hi nâma aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkâpayissanti, ime hi nâma sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karitvâ vassâvâsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkâpayissanti, ime pana samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṃ caranti haritâni tiṇâni sammaddantâ ekindriyaṃ jîvaṃ viheṭhentâ bahû khuddake pâṇe saṃghâtaṃ âpâdentâ 'ti. ‖ 1 ‖ assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesâṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vassaṃ upagantvâ antarâ vassaṃ cârikaṃ carissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vassaṃ upagantvâ purimaṃ vâ temâsaṃ pacchimaṃ vâ temâsaṃ avasitvâ cârikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 2 ‖ **3** ‖

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû na icchanti vassaṃ upagantuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. nâ bhikkhave vassaṃ na upagantabbaṃ. yo na upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 1 ‖ tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassaṃ anupagantukâmâ sañcicca âvâsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanâyikâya vassaṃ anupagantukâmena sañcicca âvâso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro vassaṃ ukkaḍḍhitukâmo bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, yadi pan' ayyâ âgame juṇhe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ: anujânâmi bhikkhave râjûnaṃ anuvattitun ti. ‖ 3 ‖ **4** ‖

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upâsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti. so bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhû ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvâ purimaṃ vâ temâsaṃ pacchimaṃ vâ temâsaṃ avasitvâ cârikâ pakkamitabbâ 'ti. âgametu Udeno upâsako yâva bhikkhû vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthâ gamissanti. sace pan' assa accâyikaṃ karaṇîyaṃ, tatth' eva âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ santike vihâraṃ patiṭṭhâpetû 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upâsako ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ pahite na âgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dâyako kârako saṃghupaṭṭhâko 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû Udenassa upâsakassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite gantuṃ, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyâ upâsakassa upâsikâya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite gantuṃ, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kârâpito hoti, pâsâdo kârâpito hoti, hammiyaṃ kârâpitaṃ h., guhâ kârâpitâ h., pariveṇaṃ kârâpitaṃ h., koṭṭhako kârâpito h., upaṭṭhânasâlâ kârâpitâ h., aggisâlâ kârâpitâ h., kappiyakuṭî kârâpitâ h., vaccakuṭî kârâpitâ h., caṅkamo kârâpito h., caṅkamanasâlâ kârâpitâ h., udapâno kârâpito h., udapânasâlâ kârâpitâ h., jantâgharaṃ kârâpi-

Digitized by Google

tam h., jantâgharasâlâ kârâpitâ h., pokkharaṇî kârâpitâ h., maṇḍapo kârâpito h., ârâmo kârâpito h., ârâmavatthum kârâpitam hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave **upâsakena sambahule bhikkhû** uddissa — la — **ekam bhikkhum** uddissa vihâro kârâpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pâsâdo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave **upâsakena bhikkhunîsaṃgham** **uddissa** — la — **sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo** uddissa — la — **ekam bhikkhunim** uddissa — la — **sambahulâ sikkhamânâyo** uddissa — la — **ekam sikkhamânam** uddissa — la — **sambahule sâmaṇere** uddissa — la — **ekam sâmaṇeram** uddissa — la — **sambahulâ sâmaṇeriyo** uddissa — la — **ekam sâmaṇerim** uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pâsâdo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhâ k. h., pariveṇam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhânasâlâ k. h., aggisâlâ k. h., kappiyakuṭî k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasâlâ k. h., udapâno k. h., udapânasâlâ k. h., pokkharaṇî k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ârâmo k. h., ârâmavatthum k. hoti. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave **upâsakena attano** atthâya nivesanam kârâpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., aṭṭo k. h., mâlo k. h., âpaṇo k. h., âpaṇasâlâ k. h., pâsâdo k. h., hammiyam k. h., guhâ k. h., pariveṇam k. h., koṭṭhako k. h., upaṭṭhânasâlâ k. h., aggisâlâ k. h., rasavatî k. h., vaccakuṭî k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasâlâ k. h., udapâno k. h., udapânasâlâ k. h., jantâgharam k. h., jantâgharasâlâ k. h., pokkharaṇî k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ârâmo k. h., ârâmavatthum k. h., puttassa vâ vâreyyam hoti, dhîtuyâ vâ vâreyyam hoti, gilâno vâ hoti, abhiññâtam vâ suttantam bhaṇati. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ imam suttantam pariyâpuṇissanti pur' âyam su-

ttanto palujjatîti. aññataram vâ pan' assa kiccam hoti karaṇîyam vâ. so ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu bhaddantâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsikâya saṃgham uddissa vihâro kârâpito hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsikâya saṃgham uddissa aḍḍhayogo kârâpito . . . (= § 6) . . . ârâmavatthum kârâpitam hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam . . . (= § 10) . . . sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upâsikâya sambahule bhikkhû uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhum uddissa — la — bhikkhunîsaṃgham uddissa — la — sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekam bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulâ sikkhamânâyo uddissa, ekam sikkhamânam uddissa, sambahule sâmaṇere uddissa, ekam sâmaṇeram uddissa, sambahulâ sâmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekam sâmaṇerim uddissa — la — attano atthâya nivesanam kârâpitam hoti — la — sayanigharam kârâpitam hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilânâ vâ hoti, abhiññâtam vâ suttantam bhaṇati. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ imam suttantam pariyâpuṇissanti pur' âyam suttanto palujjatîti. aññataram vâ pan' assâ kiccam hoti karaṇîyam vâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtum dhammañ ca sotum bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃgham uddissa, bhikkhuniyâ saṃgham uddissa, sikkhamânâya saṃgham uddissa, sâmaṇerena saṃgham uddissa, sâmaṇeriyâ saṃgham uddissa, sambahule bhikkhû uddissa, ekam bhikkhum uddissa, bhikkhunîsaṃgham uddissa, sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekam bhikkhunim uddissa, sambahulâ sikkhamânâyo uddissa, ekam sikkhamânam uddissa, sambahule sâmaṇere uddissa, ekam sâmaṇeram uddissa,

Digitized by Google

sambahulâ sâmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sâmaṇeriṃ uddissa, attano atthâya vihâro kârâpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ârâmâvatthuṃ kârâpitaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi dânañ ca dâtuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhû ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. || 13 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so bhikkûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi gantuṃ, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi gantuṃ, pag eva pahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannâ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, kukkuccaṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccaṃ vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce

Digitized by Google

bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssa karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno parivâsâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, parivâsadânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mûlâya paṭikassanâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mânattâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mânattadânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi abbhânâraho, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

Digitized by Google

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. sattâham sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||10|| katam vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akâsi, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvatteyya lomaṃ pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, anabhirati me uppannâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vûpakâsessâmi vâ vûpakâsâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, kukkuccaṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkuccaṃ vinodessâmi vâ vinodâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessâmi vâ vivecâpessâmi vâ dhammakathaṃ vâssâ karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî garudhammaṃ ajjhâpannâ hoti mânattârahâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi

Digitized by Google

garudhammam̤ ajjhâpannâ mânattârahâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mânattadânam̤ ussukkam̤ karissâmîti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̤ santike dûtam̤ pahiṇeyya, aham̤ hi mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlâya paṭikassanam̤ ussukkam̤ karissâmîti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunî abbhânârahâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̤ santike dûtam̤ pahiṇeyya, aham̤ hi abbhânârahâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhânam̤ ussukkam̤ karissâmîti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sam̤gho kammam̤ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyam̤ vâ nissayam̤ vâ pabbâjaniyam̤ vâ paṭisâraṇiyam̤ vâ ukkhepaniyam̤ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̤ santike dûtam̤ pahiṇeyya, sam̤gho me kammam̤ kattukâmo, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sam̤gho kammam̤ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| katam̤ vâ pan' assâ hoti sam̤ghena kammam̤ tajjaniyam̤ vâ . . . ukkhepaniyam̤ vâ. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̤ santike dûtam̤ pahiṇeyya, sam̤gho me kammam̤ akâsi, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammâvatteyya lomam̤ pâteyya netthâram̤ vatteyya, sam̤gho tam̤ kammam̤ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnam̤ santike dûtam̤ pahiṇeyya, aham̤ hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânam̤ âgatan ti, gantabbam̤ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattam̤ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattam̤ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjam̤ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâham̤ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

Digitized by Google

mânâya anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sikkhamânâya kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamânâya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamânâya sikkhâ kupitâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, sikkhâ me kupitâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamânâ upasampajjitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukâmâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇero gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmaṇerassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇero vassaṃ pucchitukâmo hoti, so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmi vâ âcikkhissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇero upasampajjitukâmo hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukâmo, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmi vâ, anussâvessâmi vâ, gaṇapûrako vâ bhavissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan

Digitized by Google

ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilânabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ pariyesissâmi, pucchissâmi vâ, upaṭṭhahissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇeriyâ anabhirati uppannâ hoti — la — sâmaṇeriyâ kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇeriyâ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sâmaṇerî vassaṃ pucchitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukâmâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissâmi vâ âcikkhissâmi vâ 'ti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sâmaṇerî sikkhaṃ samâdiyitukâmâ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi sikkhaṃ samâdiyitukâmâ, âgacchantu ayyâ, icchâmi ayyânaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhâsamâdânaṃ ussukkaṃ karissâmîti. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||29||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ puttassa santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ sattannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite gantuṃ, na tv eva appahite, pañcannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi gantuṃ, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mâtâ gilânâ sâ ca anupâsikâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| anujânâmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi gantuṃ, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyâ sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyâ mâtuyâ ca pitussa ca. anujânâmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattanaṃ sattâhakaraṇîyena appahite pi gantuṃ, pag eva pahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mâtâ gilânâ hoti. sâ ce puttassa santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (=III. **6**. 2) . . . sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

Digitized by Google

kkhussa pitâ gilâno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchatu me putto, icchâmi puttassa âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (=III. **6**. 2) . . . sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhâtâ gilâno hoti. so ce bhâtuno santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchatu me bhâtâ, icchâmi bhâtuno âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginî gilânâ hoti. sâ ce bhâtuno santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilânâ, âgacchatu . . . (=§ 5) . . . sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñâtako gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dûtaṃ pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchatu bhaddanto, icchâmi bhaddantassa âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilâno hoti. so ce bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam pahiṇeyya, ahaṃ hi gilâno, âgacchantu bhikkhû, icchâmi bhikkhûnaṃ âgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattâhakaraṇîyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||8||**7**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihâro udriyati. aññatarena upâsakena araññe bhaṇḍaṃ chedâpitaṃ hoti. so bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, sace bhaddantâ taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyuṃ, dajjâhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghakaraṇîyena gantuṃ. sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1||**8**||

vassâvâsabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassupagatâ bhikkhû vâḷehi ubbâḷhâ honti, gaṇhiṃsu pi paripâtiṃsu pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû vâḷehi ubbâḷhâ honti, gaṇhanti pi paripâtenti pi. es' eva antarâyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anâpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû siriṃsapehi ubbâḷhâ honti, ḍasanti pi paripâtenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

Digitized by Google

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû corehi ubbâlha honti, vilumpanti pi âkoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû pisâcehi ubbâḷhâ honti, âvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatânaṃ bhikkûnaṃ gâmo agginâ daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhû piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ agginâ daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhû senâsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ gâmo udakena vuḷho hoti, bhikkhû piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatânaṃ bhikhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ udakena vuḷhaṃ hoti, bhikkhû senâsanena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassâ 'ti. ||4||**9**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassupagatânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ gâmo corehi vuṭṭhâsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena gâmo tena gantun ti. gâmo dvedhâ bhijjittha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena bahutarâ tena gantun ti. bahutarâ assaddhâ honti appasannâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena saddhâ pasannâ tena gantun ti. ||1||**10**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassupagatâ bhikkhû na labhiṃsu lûkhassa vâ pâṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû na labhanti lûkhassa vâ paṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ. es' eva antarâyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anâpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû labhanti lûkhassa vâ paṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ, na labhanti sappâyâni bhojanâni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatâ bhikkhû labhanti lûkhassa vâ paṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ, labhanti sappâyâni

Digitized by Google

upagantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaje vassam upagantun ti. vajo vutthâsi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakatthâya vassupanâyikâya satthena gantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthe vassam upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakatthâya vassupanâyikâya nâvâya gantukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nâvâya vassam upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rukkhasusire vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi pisâcillikâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhasusire vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rukkhavitabhiyâ vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi migaluddakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkhavitabhiyâ vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse vassam upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamûlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhâvanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ajjhokâse vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asenâsanakâ vassam upagacchanti, sîtena pi kilamanti unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave asenâsanakena vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chavakutikâya vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi chavadâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave chavakutikâya vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chatte vassam upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi gopâlakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave chatte vassam upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti.

Digitized by Google

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû câṭiyâ vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti, seyyathâpi titthiyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave câṭiyâ vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ. yo upagaccheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||12||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena katikâ katâ hoti antarâ vassaṃ na pabbâjetabban ti. Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâ bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ pabbajjaṃ yâci. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: saṃghena kho âvuso kâtikâ katâ antarâ vassaṃ na pabbâjetabban ti, âgamehi âvuso yâva bhikkhû vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthâ pabbâjessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâraṃ etad avocuṃ: ehi dâni âvuso pabbajâhîti. so evaṃ âha: sac' âhaṃ bhante pabbajito assaṃ, abhirameyyâm' âhaṃ, na dân' âhaṃ bhante pabbajissâmîti. ||1|| Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathañ hi nâma ayyâ evarûpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarâ vassaṃ pabbâjetabban ti, kaṃ kâlaṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâcentiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarûpâ katikâ kâtabbâ antarâ vassaṃ na pabbâjetabban ti. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Upanandena Sakyaputtena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâya. so taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarâ magge dve âvâse bahucîvarake, tassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cîvaraṃ uppajjissatîti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasi. râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathañ hi nâma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto amhâkaṃ vassâvâsaṃ paṭisuṇitvâ visaṃvâdessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramaṇî pasatthâ 'ti. ||1|| assosuṃ kho bhikkhû rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma

Digitized by Google

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsaṃ paṭisuṇitvâ visaṃvâdessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito, musâvâdâ veramaṇî pasatthâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsaṃ paṭisuṇitvâ visaṃvâdesîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassâvâsaṃ paṭisuṇitvâ visaṃvâdessasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena musâvâdo garahito musâvâdâ veramaṇî pasatthâ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya —la— vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâyâ. so taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchanto passati antarâ magge dve âvâse bahucîvarake, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppajjissatîti. so tesu dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâya. so taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhâ uposathaṃ karoti, pâṭipadena vihâraṃ upeti senâsanaṃ paññâpeti pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ akaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññayati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sakaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇîyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattâhaṃ bahiddhâ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvîhatîhaṃ vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇîyena pakka-

Digitized by Google

mati. so tam sattâham anto sannivattam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati paṭissave ca anâpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattâham anâgatâya pavâraṇâya sakaraṇîyo pakkamati. âgaccheyya vâ so bhikkhave bhikkhu tam âvâsam na vâ âgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati paṭissave ca anâpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti purimikâya. so tam âvâsam gantvâ uposatham karoti, pâṭipadena vihâram upeti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇîyo pakkamati — la — so dvîhatîham vasitvâ akaraṇîyo pakkamati — la — so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sakaraṇîyo pakkamati — la — so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇîyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham bahiddhâ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvîhatîham vasitvâ sattâhakaraṇîyena pakkamati. so tam sattâham anto sannivaṭṭam karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikâ ca paññâyati paṭissave ca anâpatti. so sattâham anâgatâya . . . (= § 7) . . . anâpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vassâvâso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikâya. so tam âvâsam gacchanto bahiddhâ uposatham karoti, pâṭipadena vihâram upeti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpeti pariveṇam sammajjati. so tadah' eva akaraṇîyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikâ ca na paññâyati paṭissave ca âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (*the whole passage is identical with* § 5-10; *read instead of* purimikâ *and* purimikâya: pacchimikâ *and* pacchimikâya, *instead of* anâgatâya pavâraṇâya: anâgatâya komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ) . . . paṭissave ca anâpattîti. ||11||**14**||

vassupanâyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddânam:

upagantum, kadâ c' eva, kati, antarâ vassa ca,
na icchanti ca, sañcicca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upâsako,|

gilâno, mâtâ ca, pitâ, bhâtâ ca, atha ñâtako,
bhikkhugatiko, vihâro, vâḷâ câpi, siriṃsapâ,|
corâ c' eva, pisâcâ ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,
vuḷho dakena, vuṭṭhâsi, bahutarâ ca, dâyakâ,|
lûkhapaṇîtasappâya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,
itthi, vesî, kumârî ca, paṇḍako, ñâtakena ca,|
râjâ, corâ, dhuttâ, nidhi, bhedâ, aṭṭhavidhena ca,
vajâ, satthâ ca, nâvâ ca, susire, viṭabhâya ca,|
ajjhokâse vassâvâso, asenâsanakena ca,
chavakuṭikâ, chatte ca, câṭiyâ ca upenti te,|
katikâ, paṭisuṇitvâ, bahiddhâ ca uposathâ,
purimikâ, pacchimikâ, yathânayena yojaye,|
akaraṇîyo pakkamati, sakaraṇîyo tath' eva ca,
dvîhatîhâ ca puna, sattâhakaraṇîyena ca,|
sattâhanâgatâ c' eva, âgaccheyya na eyya vâ,
vatthuddâne antarikâ tantimaggaṃ nisâmaye 'ti.|
imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepaṇṇâsa.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapeyyâma na sallapeyyâma, yo paṭhamaṃ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, so âsanaṃ paññâpeyya, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipeyya, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ upaṭṭhâpeyya, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttâvaseso, sace âkaṅkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce âkaṅkheyya, appaharite vâ chaḍḍeyya appâṇake vâ udake opilâpeyya, so âsanaṃ uddhareyya, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmeyya, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ paṭisâmeyya, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paṭisâmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pâniyaghaṭaṃ vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭaṃ vâ vaccaghaṭaṃ vâ rittaṃ tucchaṃ, so upaṭṭhâpeyya, sac' assa avisayhaṃ hatthavikârena, dutiyaṃ âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhâpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcaṃ bhindeyya, evaṃ kho mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapiṃsu na sallapiṃsu. yo paṭhamaṃ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanaṃ paññâpeti, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ upaṭṭhâpeti, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upa-

Digitized by Google

ṭṭhâpeti. ||5|| yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttâvaseso, sace âkaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce âkaṅkhati, appaharite vâ chaḍḍeti appâṇake vâ udake opilâpeti, so âsanaṃ uddharati pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmeti, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ paṭisâmeti, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paṭisâmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pâniyaghaṭaṃ vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭaṃ vâ vaccaghaṭaṃ vâ rittaṃ tucchaṃ, so upaṭṭhâpeti. sac' assa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikârena, dutiyaṃ âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhâpeti, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcaṃ bhindati. ||7|| âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamituṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sâvatthî tena pakkamiṃsu. anupubbena yena Sâvatthî Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo, yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthâ 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhâ na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhâ 'ti. ||9|| jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlaṃ viditvâ pucchanti, kalaṃ viditvâ nâ pucchanti, atthasaṃhitaṃ tathâgatâ pucchanti no anatthasaṃhitaṃ, anatthasaṃhite setughâto tathâgatânaṃ. dvîhi âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vâ desessâma, sâvâkânaṃ vâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: yathâkathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthâ 'ti. ||10|| idha mayaṃ bhante sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchimhâ. tesaṃ no bhante amhâkaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayaṃ upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyâma na

Digitized by Google

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. tesaṃ no bhante amhâkaṃ etad ahosi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayaṃ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva âlapimhâ na sallapimhâ. yo paṭhamaṃ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanaṃ paññâpeti, pâdodakaṃ . . . vâcaṃ bhindati. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhâ na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhâ 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: aphâsuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paṭijânanti, pasusaṃvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paṭijânanti, eḷakasaṃvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paṭijânanti, pamattasaṃvâsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisâ vutthâ samânâ phâsu 'mha vutthâ 'ti paṭijânanti. kathaṃ hi nâm' ime bhikkhave moghapurisâ mûgabbataṃ titthiyasamâdânaṃ samâdiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave mûgabbataṃ titthiyasamâdânaṃ samâdiyitabbaṃ. yo samâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tîhi ṭhânehi pavâretuṃ diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkâya vâ. sâ vo bhavissati aññamaññânulomatâ âpattivuṭṭhânatâ vinayapurekkhâratâ. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ajja pavâraṇâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: saṃghaṃ âvuso pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkâya vâ, vadantu maṃ âyasmanto anukampaṃ upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso saṃghaṃ pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkâya vâ, vadantu maṃ âyasmanto anukampaṃ upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: saṃghaṃ bhante pavâremi

Digitized by Google

diṭṭhena vâ . . . dutiyaṃ pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto paṭikarissâmîti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu bhikkhûsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu bhikkhûsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu acchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû theresu . . . acchantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ theresu . . . acchissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave theresu bhikkhûsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavârayamânesu âsanesu acchitabbaṃ. yo accheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbeh' eva ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnehi pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero jarâdubbalo yâva sabbe pavârentîti ukkuṭikaṃ nisinno âgamayamâno mucchito papati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadantarâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdituṃ yâva pavâreti, pavâretvâ âsane nisîditun ti. ||2||**2**||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavâraṇâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. dve 'mâ bhikkhave pavâraṇâ câtuddasikâ pannarasikâ ca. imâ kho bhikkhave dve pavâraṇâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kati nu kho pavâraṇakammânîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. cattâr' imâni bhikkhave pavâraṇakammâni, adhammena vaggaṃ pavâraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. **14**. 2, 3. *Read* pavâraṇakammaṃ *instead of* uposathakammaṃ) . . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavâressatîti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu gilâno, so anâgato 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ pavâraṇaṃ dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ. tena gilânena bhikkhunâ ekaṃ

Digitized by Google

bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: pavâraṇaṃ dammi, pavâraṇaṃ me hara, mam' atthâya pavârehîti. kâyena viññâpeti, vâcâya viññâpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, dinnâ hoti pavâraṇâ. na kâyena viññâpeti, na vâcâya viññâpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññâpeti, na dinnâ hoti pavâraṇâ. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilâno bhikkhu mañcena vâ pîṭhena vâ saṃghamajjhe ânetvâ pavâretabbaṃ. sace bhikkhave gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: sace kho mayaṃ gilânaṃ ṭhânâ câvessâma, âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissatîti, na bhikkhave gilâno ṭhânâ câvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvâ pavâretabbaṃ, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavâraṇâhârako ce bhikkhave dinnâya pavâraṇâya . . . (= II. **22**. 3, 4. *Read* pavâraṇâ, pavâraṇâya, pavâraṇâhârako *instead of* pârisuddhi, pârisuddhiyâ, pârisuddhihârako) . . . pavâraṇâhârakassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya pavâraṇaṃ dentena chandam pi dâtuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇîyan ti. ||5||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadahu pavâraṇâya ñâtakâ gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadahu pavâraṇâya ñâtakâ gaṇhanti. te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu pavâretîti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu pavâraṇaṃ detîti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñâtakâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissîmaṃ netha yâva saṃgho pavâretîti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadahu pavâraṇâya râjâno gaṇhanti, corâ gaṇ-

Digitized by Google

hanti, dhuttâ ganhanti, bhikkhû paccatthikâ ganhanti. te bhikkhû paccatthikâ bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ: iṅgha . . . (*comp.* § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya pañca bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ saṃghena pavâretabban ti, mayañ c' amhâ pañca janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya cattâro bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavâretuṃ, mayañ c' amhâ cattâro janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmanto. ajja pavâraṇâ. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. therena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ âvuso âyasmante pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṅkâya vâ, vadantu maṃ âyasmanto anukampaṃ upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso . . . paṭikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ te bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ: ahaṃ bhante âyasmante pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissâmîti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya tayo bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavâretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, mayañ c' amhâ tayo janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbaṃ. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

Digitized by Google

. . . paṭikarissâmîti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya dve bhikkhû viharanti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavâretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, mayañ c' amhâ dve janâ. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavâretabbaṃ. therena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso âyasmantaṃ pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisañkâya vâ, vadatu maṃ âyasmâ anukampaṃ upâdâya, passanto paṭikarissâmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi âvuso . . . paṭikarissâmîti. navakena bhikkhunâ ekaṃsaṃ . . . paggahetvâ thero bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante âyasmantaṃ pavâremi diṭṭhena vâ . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissâmîti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavâretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, dvinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavâretuṃ, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ pavâretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ yattha bhikkhû paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhânasâlâya vâ maṇḍape vâ rukkhamûle vâ, sa deso sammajjitvâ pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpetvâ âsanaṃ paññâpetvâ padîpaṃ katvâ nisîditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhû âgacchanti, tehi saddhiṃ pavâretabbaṃ, no ce âgacchanti, ajja me pavâraṇâ 'ti adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavâraṇaṃ âharitvâ catûhi saṃghe pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattâro bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavâraṇaṃ âharitvâ tîhi aññamaññaṃ pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhû viharanti,

Digitized by Google

na ekassa pavâraṇaṃ âharitvâ dvîhi aññamaññaṃ pavâretabbaṃ. pavâreyyuṃ ce, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhû viharanti, na ekassa pavâraṇaṃ âharitvâ ekena adhiṭṭhâtabbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattiṃ âpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana . . . (*comp.* II. **27**. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavâraṇâya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavâretabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavârayamâno âpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na sâpattikena pavâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi âpattiṃ âpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno âpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sâmantâ bhikkhu evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvâ taṃ âpattiṃ paṭikarissâmîti vatvâ pavâretabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno âpattiyâ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ . . . (*comp.* II. **27**. 4–8) . . . paṭikarissatîti vatvâ pavâretabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayâ pavâraṇâya antarâyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatiṃsu pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jâniṃsu atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino pavâresuṃ. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchiṃsu bahutarâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti

Digitized by Google

pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te na jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ samaggasaññino pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya . . . tehi pavâritamatte ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte ath' aññe âvasikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte avuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte sabbâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavâritânaṃ anâpatti. ||5||

anâpattipannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggâ vaggasaññino pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ

Digitized by Google

bhikkhû âgacchanti samasamâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavâritamatte — la — avuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — ekaccâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya — la — sabbâya vuṭṭhitâya parisâya ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ — la — samasamâ — la — thokatarâ. pavâritâ supavâritâ, tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggâvaggasaññinopannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhâkaṃ pavâretuṃ na nu kho kappatîti vematikâ pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* IV. **8**. 2, 3) . . . tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**9**||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te kappat' eva amhâkaṃ pavâretuṃ, n' amhâkaṃ na kappatîti kukkuccapakatâ pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* IV. **8**. 2, 3) . . . tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkuccapakatâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**10**||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâ-

Digitized by Google

raṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti atth' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâgatâ 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhârâ pavârenti. tehi pavâriyamâne ath' aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgacchanti bahutarâ. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ apatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (*comp.* IV. **8.** 2, 3. *Read* âpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* âpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* âgacchanti samasamâ *read* pavâritâ supavâritâ, avasesehi pavâretabbaṃ) . . . tesaṃ santike pavâretabbaṃ, pavâritânaṃ âpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**11**||

pañcasattatikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya sambahulâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vâ atirekâ vâ, te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te jânanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ 'ti. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe âvâsike bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkamantîti. te suṇanti aññe âvâsikâ bhikkhû antosîmaṃ okkantâ 'ti. âvâsikena âvâsikâ ekasatapañcasattati tikanayato, âvâsikena âgantukâ, âgantukena âvâsikâ, âgantukena âgantukâ, peyyâlamukhena satta tikasatâni honti. ||1||**12**||

idha pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ câtuddaso hoti, âgantukânaṃ pannaraso . . . (= II. **32.** 1-**33,** 5. *Read* pavâretabbaṃ, pavârenti, tadahu pavâraṇâya *instead of* uposatho kâtabbo, uposathaṃ karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||**13**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamânâya, na sâmaṇerassa, na sâmaṇeriyâ, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakassa, na antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukka-

Digitized by Google

ṭassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvâsakassa, na titthiyapakkantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppâdakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâraṇâdânena pavâretabbaṃ aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇâya pavâretabbaṃ aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya savarabhayakaṃ ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhiṃsu tevâcikaṃ pavâretuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave dvevâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâḷhataraṃ savarabhayakaṃ ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhiṃsu dvevâcikaṃ pavâretuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâḷhataraṃ savarabhayakaṃ ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhiṃsu ekavâcikaṃ pavâretuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikaṃ pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. manussehi

Digitized by Google

dânaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dvevâcikaṃ ekavâcikaṃ samânavassikaṃ pavâreyyâ 'ti. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhûhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgâyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sâkacchantehi bhikkhûhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: bhikkhûhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhûhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dvevâcikaṃ ekavâcikaṃ samânavassikaṃ pavâreyyâ 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahâ ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittañ ca anovassikaṃ mahâ ca megho uggato. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ megho pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittañ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahâ ca megho uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho mahâ . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahâ . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dvevâcikaṃ ekavâcikaṃ samânavassikaṃ pavâreyyâ 'ti. || 6 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya râjantarâyo hoti — la — corantarâyo h., agyantarâyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vâḷant. h., siriṃsapant. h., jîvitant. h., brahmacariyantarâyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho brah-

Digitized by Google

macariyantarâyo. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo bhavissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ brahmacariyantarâyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dvevâcikaṃ ekavâcikaṃ samânavassikaṃ pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sâpattikâ pavârenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sâpattikena pavâretabbaṃ. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pavâreti, tassa okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû okâsaṃ kârâpiyamânâ na icchanti okâsaṃ kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave okâsaṃ akarontassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbâ. tadahu pavâraṇâya câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmiṃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhîbhûte pavâretabban ti ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavâritânam pi pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavâritânam pi pavâraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ, evaṃ aṭṭhapitâ. kathañ ca bhikkhave aṭṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. tevâcikâya ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya bhâsitâya lapitâya pariyositâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, aṭṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. dvevâcikâya ce bhikkhave, ekavâcikâya ce bhikkhave, samânavassikâya ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya bhâsitâya lapitâya pariyositâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,

Digitized by Google

aṭṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. ‖4‖ kathañ ca bhikkhave ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. tevâcikâya ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya bhâsitâya lapitâya pariyositâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. dvevâcikâya ce bhikkhave, ekavâcikâya ce bhikkhave, samânavassikâya ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya bhâsitâya lapitâya apariyositâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitâ hoti pavâraṇâ. ‖5‖ idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayaṃ kho âyasmâ aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. ‖6‖ idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayaṃ kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro aparisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavâretabbaṃ. ‖7‖ idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayaṃ kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro aparisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavâretabbaṃ. ‖8‖ idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayaṃ kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro parisuddhaâjîvo bâlo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavâretabbaṃ. ‖9‖ idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavâraṇâya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhû jânanti ayaṃ kho âyasmâ parisuddhakâyasamâcâro parisuddhavacîsamâcâro parisuddhaâjîvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtun ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kimhi naṃ ṭhapesi, sîlavipattiyâ ṭhapesi, âcâravipattiyâ ṭhapesi,

Digitized by Google

diṭṭhivipattiyâ ṭhapesîti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: sîlavipattiyâ ṭhapemi, âcâravip. ṭh., diṭṭhivip. ṭhapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: jânâti panâyasmâ sîlavipattiṃ, jânâti âcâravipattiṃ, jânâti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ vadeyya: jânâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso sîlavipattiṃ, jânâmi âcâravipattiṃ, jânâmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: katamâ panâvuso sîlavipatti, katamâ âcâravipatti, katamâ diṭṭhivipattîti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: cattâri ca pârâjikâni terasa saṃghâdisesâ ayaṃ sîlavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesanîyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ayaṃ âcâravipatti, micchâdiṭṭhi antaggâhikâ diṭṭhi ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena ṭhapesi, sutena ṭhapesi, parisaṅkâya ṭhapesîti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: diṭṭhena vâ ṭhapemi, sutena vâ ṭhapemi, parisaṅkâya vâ ṭhapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadâ te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpajjanto diṭṭho, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesanîyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ ahosi, kattha câyaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, kiṃ ca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ câyaṃ bhikkhu karotîti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te sutaṃ, kinti te sutaṃ, kadâ te sutaṃ, kattha te sutaṃ, pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti sutaṃ, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti sutaṃ, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesanîyaṃ dukkatam dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti sutaṃ, bhikkhussa sutaṃ, bhikkhuniyâ s., sikkhamânâya s., sâmaṇerassa s., sâmaṇeriyâ s., upâsakassa s., upâsikâya s., râjûnaṃ s., râjamahâmattânaṃ s., titthiyânaṃ s., titthiyasâvakânaṃ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca parisaṅkâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemîti, so evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ parisaṅkasi, kinti parisaṅkasi, kadâ parisaṅkasi, kattha parisaṅkasi, pârâ-

Digitized by Google

jikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesanîyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvâ parisaṅkasi . . . titthiyasâvakânaṃ sutvâ parisaṅkasîti. ||15|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jânâmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapemîti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññûnaṃ sabrahmacârînaṃ cittaṃ na ârâdheti ananuvâdo cudito bhikkhû 'ti alaṃ vacanâya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññûnaṃ sabrahmacarînaṃ cittaṃ ârâdheti sânuvâdo cudito bhikkhû 'ti alaṃ vacanâya. ||16|| so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena pârâjikena anuddhaṃsitaṃ paṭijânâti, saṃghâdisesaṃ ropetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhaṃsitaṃ paṭijânâti, yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amûlakena thullaccayena pâcittiyena pâṭidesanîyena dukkaṭena dubbhâsitena anuddhaṃsitaṃ paṭijânâti, yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. ||17|| so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti paṭijânâti, nâsetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti paṭijânâti, saṃghâdisesaṃ ropetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesanîyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti paṭijânâti, yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabbaṃ. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya thullaccayaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhû thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhû saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvâ yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: yaṃ kho so âvuso bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno, sâssa yathâdhammaṃ paṭikatâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya thullaccayaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhû thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhû pâcittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

Digitized by Google

kkhû thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhû pâṭidesanîyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya pâcittiyaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, pâṭidesanîyaṃ ajjhâp. hoti, dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâp. hoti, dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhû dubbhâsitadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhû saṃghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dubbhâsitadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhû dubbhâsitadiṭṭhino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h., ek. bh. pâcittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h., ek. bh. pâṭidesanîyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhâsitad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dubbhâsitadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuṃ paññâyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuṃ ṭhapetvâ saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso visuddhânaṃ pavâraṇâ paññattâ. sace vatthuṃ paññâyati na puggalo, idân' eva naṃ vadehîti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññâyati na vatthuṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, puggalaṃ ṭhapetvâ saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso samaggânaṃ pavâraṇâ paññattâ. sace puggalo paññâyati na vatthuṃ, idân' eva naṃ vadehîti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavâraṇâya saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvâ saṃgho pavâreyyâ 'ti. so evam assa vacanîyo: bhagavatâ kho âvuso visuddhânañ ca samaggânañ ca pavâraṇâ paññattâ. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati, idân' eva naṃ vadehîti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya vatthuṃ paññâyati, pacchâ puggalo, kallaṃ vacanâya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

pavâraṇâya puggalo paññâyati, pacchâ vatthuṃ, kallaṃ vacanâya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavâraṇâya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññâyati, taṃ ce katâya pavâraṇâya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyan ti. ||26||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. tesaṃ sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ kalahakârakâ vivâdakârakâ bhassakârakâ saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu mayaṃ tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vassaṃ vutthânaṃ pavâraṇâya pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapessâmâ 'ti. assosuṃ kho te bhikkhû: amhâkaṃ kira sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ vassaṃ upagatâ mayaṃ . . . ṭhapessâmâ 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesaṃ sâmantâ aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ vassaṃ upagacchanti mayaṃ . . . ṭhapessâmâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi dve tayo uposathe câtuddasike kâtuṃ kathaṃ mayaṃ tehi bhikkhûhi paṭhamataraṃ pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ âvâsaṃ âgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi lahuṃ-lahuṃ sannipatitvâ pavâretabbaṃ, pavâretvâ vattabbâ: pavâritâ kho mayaṃ âvuso, yathâyasmantâ maññanti tathâ karontû 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ asaṃvihitâ taṃ âvâsaṃ âgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âsanaṃ paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbâ, tesaṃ vikkhitvâ nissîmaṃ gantvâ pavâretabbaṃ, pavâretvâ vattabbâ: pavâritâ kho mayaṃ âvuso, yathâyasmantâ maññanti tathâ karontû 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, âvâsikena bhikkhunâ vyattena paṭibalena âvâsikâ bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ âvâsikâ. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ, idâni uposathaṃ kareyyâma pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyyâ-

Digitized by Google

ma, âgame kâḷe pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te bhikkhû evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: sâdh' âvuso idân' eva no pavârethâ 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: anissarâ kho tumhe âvuso amhâkaṃ pavâraṇâya, na tâva mayaṃ pavâressâmâ 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ taṃ kâḷaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, âvâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ vyattena paṭibalena âvâsikâ bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ . . . uddiseyyâma, âgame juṇhe pavâreyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te bhikkhû evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: sâdh' âvuso idân' eva no pavârethâ 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanîyâ: anissarâ kho tumhe âvuso amhâkaṃ pavâraṇâya, na tâva mayaṃ pavâressâmâ 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ tam pi juṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi sabbeh' eva âgame juṇhe komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ akâmâ pavâretabbaṃ. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne gilâno agilânassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: âyasmâ kho gilâno, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâva ârogo hosi, ârogo âkaṅkhamâno codessasîti. evaṃ ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pâcittiyaṃ. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne agilâno gilânassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu gilâno, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâvâyaṃ bhikkhu ârogo hoti, ârogaṃ âkaṅkhamâno codessasîti. evaṃ ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pâcittiyaṃ. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne gilâno gilânassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: âyasmantâ kho gilânâ, gilâno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatâ. âgamehi âvuso yâva ârogâ hotha, ârogaṃ âkaṅkhamâno codessasîti. evaṃ ce vuccamâno codeti, anâdariye pacittiyaṃ. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne agilâno agilânassa pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvâ samanuggâhitvâ yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabban ti. ||10||**17**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ

Digitized by Google

bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. tesaṃ samaggânaṃ sammodamânânaṃ avivadamânânaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: amhâkaṃ kho samaggânaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamhâ phâsuvihârâ paribâhirâ bhavissâma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesaṃ samaggânaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: amhâkaṃ kho samaggânaṃ . . . paribâhirâ bhavissâmâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhûhi pavâraṇâsaṃgahaṃ kâtuṃ. || 2 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo. sabbeh' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ samaggânaṃ sammodamânânaṃ avivadamânânaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phâsuvihâro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idâni pavâressâma, siyâpi bhikkhû pavâretvâ cârikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imamhâ phâsuvihârâ paribâhirâ bhavissâma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavâraṇâsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idâni uposathaṃ kareyya pâtimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ saṃgho pavâreyya. esâ ñatti. || 3 || suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ samaggânaṃ . . . paribâhirâ bhavissâma. saṃgho pavâraṇâsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idâni uposathaṃ karissati pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. yassâyasmato khamati pavâraṇâsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idâni uposathaṃ karissati pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. kato saṃghena pavâraṇâsaṃgaho idâni uposathaṃ karissati pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissati, âgame komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ pavâressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 4 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi kate pavâraṇâsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchâm' ahaṃ âvuso janapadacârikaṃ pakkamituṃ, atthi me janapade karaṇîyan ti, so evam assa vacanîyo: sâdh' âvuso pavâretvâ gacchâhîti. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavârayamâno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: anissaro kho me tvaṃ âvuso pavâraṇâya, na tâvâhaṃ pavâressâmîti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavârayamânassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvâ samanuggâhitvâ yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetabbâ. ||5|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇîyaṃ tîretvâ punad eva anto komudiyâ câtumâsiniyâ taṃ âvâsaṃ âgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, so evam assa vacanîyo: anissaro kho me tvaṃ âvuso pavâraṇâya, pavârito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi pavâriyamâne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvâ samanuggâhitvâ yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ saṃghena pavâretabban ti. ||6||**18**||

pavâraṇakkhandhakaṃ catutthaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattârisâ. tassa uddânaṃ:

vassaṃ vutthâ Kosalesu agamuṃ satthu dassanaṃ
aphâsupasusaṃvâsaṃ aññamaññânulomatâ,|
pavârentâpaṇâ, dve ca, kammaṃ, gilâna-ñâtakâ,
râjâ, corâ ca, dhuttâ ca, bhikkhû paccatthikâ tathâ,|
pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, âpanno, vemati, sari,
sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahû samâ ca thokikâ,|
âvâsikâ, câtuddasâ, liṅga-saṃvâsakâ ubho,
gantabbaṃ, na nisinnâya, chandadân', apavâraṇâ,|
savarehi, khepitâ, megho, antarâ ca, pavâraṇâ,|
5 na karonti, pur' amhâkaṃ, aṭṭhapitâ ca, bhikkhuno,|
kimhi vâ 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasaṅkâya,
codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ,|
pavâraṇâsaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavâraye 'ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro asîtiyâ gâmasahassesu issarâdhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kâreti. tena kho pana samayena Campâyaṃ Soṇo nâma Koḷiviso seṭṭhiputto sukhumâlo hoti, tassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni honti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtiṃ gâmikasahassâni sannipâtâpetvâ kenacid eva karaṇîyena Soṇassa Koḷivisassa santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, âgacchatu Soṇo icchâmi Soṇassa âgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivisassa mâtâpitaro Soṇaṃ Koḷivisaṃ etad avocuṃ: râjâ te tâta Soṇa pâde dakkhitukâmo. mâ kho tvaṃ tâta Soṇa yena râjâ tena pâde abhippasâreyyâsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisîda, nisinnassa te râjâ pâde dakkhissatîti. atha kho Soṇaṃ Koḷivisaṃ sivikâya ânesuṃ. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ abhivâdetvâ rañño purato pallaṅkena nisîdi. addasa kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Soṇassa Koḷivisassa pâdatalesu lomâni jâtâni. ||2|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro tâni asîtiṃ gâmikasahassâni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusâsitvâ uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhaṇe mayâ diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusâsitâ, gacchatha taṃ bhagavantaṃ payirupâsatha, so no bhagavâ samparâyike atthe anusâsissatîti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yena Gijjhakûṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yenâyasmâ Sâgato ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâgataṃ

etad avocuṃ: imâni bhante asîti gâmikasahassâni idh' upasaṃkantâni bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. sâdhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyâma bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva tâva hotha yâvâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ paṭivedemîti. ‖4‖ atha kho âyasmâ Sâgato tesaṃ asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânaṃ purato pekkhamânânaṃ pâṭikâya nimujjitvâ bhagavato purato ummujjitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imâni bhante asîti gâmikasahassâni idh' upasaṃkantâni bhagavantaṃ dassanâya, yassa dâni bhante bhagavâ kâlaṃ maññatîti. tena hi tvaṃ Sâgata vihârapacchâyâyaṃ âsanaṃ paññâpehîti. ‖5‖ evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ pîṭhaṃ gahetvâ bhagavato purato nimujjitvâ tesaṃ asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânaṃ purato pekkhamânânaṃ pâṭikâya ummujjitvâ vihârapacchâyâyaṃ âsanaṃ paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ vihârâ nikkhamitvâ vihârapacchâyâyaṃ paññatte âsane nisîdi. ‖6‖ atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidîṃsu. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni âyasmantaṃ yeva Sâgataṃ samannâharanti, no tathâ bhagavantaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ tesaṃ âsîtiyâ gâmikasahassânaṃ cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya âyasmantaṃ Sâgataṃ âmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sâgata bhiyyosomattâya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâgato bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisîdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhûpâyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhâyati pi. ‖7‖ atha kho âyasmâ Sâgato âkâse antalikkhe anekavihitaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassetvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmi, satthâ me bhante bhagavâ, sâvako 'ham asmîti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, sâvako pi nâma evaṃ mahiddhiko bhavissati evaṃ mahânubhâvo, aho nûna satthâ 'ti bhagavantaṃ yeva samannâharanti, no tathâ âyasmantaṃ Sâgataṃ. ‖8‖ atha kho bhagavâ tesaṃ asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânaṃ cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ

Digitized by Google

saggakatham kâmânam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ te bhagavâ aññâsi kallacitte muducitte vinîvaranacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yâ buddhânam sâmukkamsikâ dhammadesanâ tam pakâsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham vattham apagatakâḷakam sammad eva rajanam patiganheyya, evam eva tesam asîtiyâ gâmikasahassânam tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammâ pattadhammâ viditadhammâ pariyogâḷhadhammâ tinnavicikicchâ vigatakathamkathâ vesârajjappattâ aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avocum: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. ete mayam bhante bhagavantam saranam gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pânupete saranam gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Sonassa Koḷivisassa etad ahosi: yathâ-yathâ kho aham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi, na yidam sukaram agâram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham sañkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. yam nûnâham kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho tâni asîti gâmikasahassâni bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Sono Koḷiviso acirapakkantesu tesu asîtiyâ gâmikasahassesu yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sono Koḷiviso bhagavantam etad avoca: yathâ-yathâham bhante bhagavatâ dhammam desitam . . . brahmacariyam caritum. icchâm' aham bhante kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, pabbâjetu mam bhante bhagavâ 'ti. alattha kho Sono Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirûpasampanno

Digitized by Google

ca panâyasmâ Soṇo Sîtavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accâraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pâdâ bhijjiṃsu, cañkamo lohitena phuṭo hoti seyyathâpi gavâghâtanaṃ. atha kho âyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ye kho keci bhagavato sâvakâ âraddhaviriyâ viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me nânupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogâ. sakkâ bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ puññâni ca kâtuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ hînâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññâni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakûṭe pabbate antarahito Sîtavane pâturahosi. atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto yenâyasmato Soṇassa cañkamo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soṇassa cañkamaṃ lohitena phuṭaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: kassa nv âyaṃ bhikkhave cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathâpi gavâghâtanan ti. âyasmato bhante Soṇassa accâraddhaviriyassa cañkamato pâdâ bhijjiṃsu, tassâyaṃ cañkamo lohitena phuṭo seyyathâpi gavâghatanan ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavâ yenâyasmato Soṇassa vihâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. âyasmâpi kho Soṇo bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ye kho keci . . . puññâni ca kareyyan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agârikabhûto vîṇâya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadâ te vîṇâya tantiyo accâyatâ honti, api nu te vîṇâ tasmiṃ samaye saravatî vâ hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadâ te vîṇâya tantiyo atisithilâ honti, api nu te vîṇâ tasmiṃ samaye savaratî vâ hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadâ te vîṇâya tantiyo n' eva accâyatâ honti nâtisithilâ same guṇe patiṭṭhitâ, api nu te vîṇâ tasmiṃ samaye saravatî va hoti kammaññâ vâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evam eva kho Soṇa accâraddhaviriyaṃ uddhaccâya saṃvatta-

Digitized by Google

ti, atilînaviriyaṃ kosajjâya saṃvattati. ||16|| tasmât iha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyânaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhâhîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminâ ovâdena ovaditvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Sîtavane âyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakûṭe pabbate pâturahosi. ||17|| atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhâsi indriyânaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimîttaṃ aggahesi. atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsi, aññataro ca panâyasmâ Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. ||18|| atha kho âyasmato Soṇassa arahattaṃ pattassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyâkareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khîṇâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇîyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññâvimutto, so cha ṭṭhânâni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, pavivekâdhimutto hoti, avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, asammohâdhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa âyasmato evam assa: kevalaṃ saddhâmattakaṃ nûna ayam âyasmâ nissâya nekkhammâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. khîṇâsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavâ katakaraṇîyo karaṇîyam attânaṃ asamanupassanto katassa vâ paṭicayaṃ khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ nekkhammâdhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa âyasmato evam assa: lâbhasakkârasilokaṃ nûna ayam âyasmâ nikâ-

Digitized by Google

mayamâno pavivekâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ pavivekâdhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyâ kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa âyasmato evam assa: sîlabbataparâmâsaṃ nûna ayam âyasmâ sârato paccâgacchanto avyâpajjhâdhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ avyâpajjhâdhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ upâdânakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ taṇhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ taṇhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ taṇhakkhayâdhimutto hoti, khayâ râgassa vîtarâgattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti, khayâ dosassa vîtadosattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti, khayâ mohassa vîtamohattâ asammohâdhimutto hoti. ||24|| evaṃ sammâvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusâ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyâ rûpâ cakkhussa âpâthaṃ âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyâdiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ ânejjappattaṃ vayañ c' assânupassati. bhusâ ce pi sotaviññeyyâ saddâ, ghânaviññeyyâ gandhâ, jivhâviññeyâ rasâ, kâyaviññeyâ phoṭṭhabbâ, manoviññeyyâ dhammâ manassa âpâthaṃ âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyâdiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ ânejjappattaṃ vayañ c' assânupassati. ||25|| seyyathâpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimâya ce pi disâya âgaccheyya bhusâ vâtavuṭṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimâya ce pi disâya — la — uttarâya ce pi disâya — la — dakkhiṇâya ce pi disâya . . . na sampavedheyya, evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammâvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusâ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyâ rûpâ . . . manoviññeyâ dhammâ manassa âpâthaṃ âgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayañ c' assânupassatîti. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyâpajjhâdhimuttassa upâdânakkhayassa ca |

Digitized by Google

tanhakkhayâdhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
disvâ âyatanuppâdam sammâ cittam vimuccati.|
tassa sammâvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paticayo n' atthi karanîyañ ca na vijjati.|
selo yathâ ekaghano vâtena na samîrati,
evam rûpâ rasâ saddâ gandhâ phassâ ca kevalâ |
itthâ dhammâ anitthâ ca na pavedhenti tâdino.
thitam cittam vippamuttam vayañ c' assânupassatîti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtâ aññam vyâkaronti. attho ca vutto attâ ca anupanîto. atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisâ hasamânakam maññe aññam vyâkaronti, te pacchâ vighâtam âpajjantîti. ||28|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sonam âmantesi: tvam kho 'si Sona sukhumâlo. anujânâmi te Sona ekapalâsikam upâhanan ti. aham kho bhante asîtisakatavâhehi raññam ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anîkam. tassa me bhavissanti vattâro: Sono Koliviso asîtisakatavâhehi raññam ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito sattahatthikañ ca anîkam, so dân' âyam ekapalâsikâsu upâhanâsu satto 'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa anujânissati, aham pi paribhuñjissâmi, no ce bhagavâ bhikkhusamghassa anujânissati, aham pi na paribhuñjissâmîti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ekapalâsikam upâhanam. na bhikkhave digunâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ, na tigunâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ, na ganamganûpâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||30||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabbanîlikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti —la— sabbapîtikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, sabbalohitikâ up. dh., sabbamañjetthikâ up. dh., sabbakanhâ up. dh., sabbamahârangarattâ up. dh., sabbamahânâmarattâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sabbanîlikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ, na sabbapîtikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na sabbamahânâmarattâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

Digitized by Google

yâ bhikkhû nîlakavaṭṭikâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, pîtakavaṭṭikâ up. dh., lohitakavaṭṭikâ up. dh., mañjeṭṭhakavaṭṭikâ up. dh., kaṇhavaṭṭikâ up. dh., mahâraṅgarattavaṭṭikâ up. dh., mahânâmarattavaṭṭikâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nîlakavaṭṭikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na mahânâmarattavaṭṭikâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû khallakabaddhâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, puṭabaddhâ up. dhârenti, pâliguṇṭhimâ up. dh., tûlapuṇṇikâ up. dh., tittirapattikâ up. dh., meṇḍavisâṇabandhikâ up. dh., ajavisâṇabandhikâ up. dh., vicchikâlikâ up. dh., morapicchaparisibbitâ up. dh., citrâ up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na citrâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sîhacammaparikkhaṭâ upâhanâyo dhârenti, vyagghacammaparikkhaṭâ up. dh., dîpicammap. up. dh., ajinacammap. up. dh., uddacammap. up. dh., majjâricammap. up. dh., kâḷakacammap. up. dh., ulûkacammap. up. dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sîhacammaparikkhaṭâ upâhanâ dhâretabbâ . . . na ulûkacammap. up. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi aññatarena bhikkhunâ pacchâsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamâno bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upâsako gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanaṃ ârohitvâ bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâ upâhanâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivâdetvâ etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatîti. pâdâ me âvuso phâlitâ 'ti. handa bhante upâhanâyo 'ti.

Digitized by Google

alaṃ âvuso paṭikkhittâ bhagavatâ gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanâ 'ti. gaṇhâh' etâ bhikkhu upâhanâyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanaṃ. na bhikkhave navâ gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ ajjhokâse anupâhano caṅkamati. satthâ anupâhano caṅkamatîti therâpi bhikkhû anupâhanâ caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari anupâhane caṅkamamâne theresu pi bhikkhûsu anupâhanesu caṅkamamânesu saupâhanâ caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari anupâhane caṅkamamâne theresu pi bhikkhûsu anupâhanesu caṅkamamânesu saupâhanâ caṅkamissantîti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû satthari . . . saupâhanâ caṅkamantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ satthari . . . saupâhanâ caṅkamissanti. ime hi nâma bhikkhave gihî odâtavasanâ abhijîvanikassa sippassa kâraṇâ âcariyesu sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ âcariyesu âcariyamattesu upajjhâyesu upajjhâyamattesu sagâravâ sappatissâ sabhâgavuttikâ vihareyyâtha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave âcariyesu âcariyamattesu upajjhâyesu upajjhâyamattesu anupâhanesu caṅkamamânesu saupâhanena caṅkamitabbaṃ. yo caṅkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pâdakhîlâbâdho hoti. taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmenti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto te bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariggahetvâ

Digitized by Google

uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmente, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: ‖1‖ kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante âyasmato pâdakhîlâbâdho, imaṃ mayaṃ pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa pâdâ vâ dukkhâ pâdâ vâ phâlitâ pâdakhîlâ vâ âbâdho upâhanaṃ dhâretun ti. ‖2‖5‖

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû adhotehi pâdehi mañcam pi pîṭham pi abhirûhanti, cîvaram pi senâsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave idâni mañcaṃ vâ pîṭhaṃ vâ abhirûhissâmîti upâhanaṃ dhâretun ti. ‖1‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rattiyâ uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi gacchantâ andhakâre khânum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pâdâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhârâme upâhanaṃ dhâretuṃ ukkaṃ padîpaṃ kattaradaṇḍan ti. ‖2‖ tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya kaṭṭhapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse caṅkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ khaṭakhaṭasaddâ anekavihitaṃ tiracchânakathaṃ kathentâ seyyath' îdaṃ: râjakathaṃ, corakathaṃ, mahâmattak., senâk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pânak., vatthak., sayanak., mâlâk., gandhak., ñâtik., yânak., gâmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sûrak., visikhâk., kumbhaṭṭhânak., pubbapetak., nânatthak., lokakkhâyikaṃ samuddakkhâyikaṃ itibhavâbhavakathaṃ iti vâ kîṭakam pi akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ câventi. ‖3‖ ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya kaṭṭhapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse caṅkamissanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mâressanti bhikkhû pi samâdhimhâ câvessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya kaṭṭhapâdukâyo abhirûhitvâ ajjhokâse caṅkamanti uccâsaddâ . . . akkamitvâ mârenti bhikkhû pi

samâdhimhâ câventîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||6||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ kaṭṭhapâdukâ paṭikkhittâ 'ti tâlataruṇe chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni tâlataruṇâni chinnâni milâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ tâlataruṇe chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhâressanti, tâni tâlataruṇâni chinnâni milâyanti. ekindriyaṃ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvaṃ viheṭhentîti. ||1|| assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tâlataruṇe chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni tâlataruṇâni chinnâni milâyantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ tâlataruṇe chedâpetvâ tâlapattapâdukâyo dhâressanti, tâni tâlataruṇâni chinnâni milâyanti. jîvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussâ rukkhasmiṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya —la— vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave tâlapattapâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ tâlapattapâdukâ paṭikkhittâ 'ti veḷutaruṇe chedâpetvâ veḷupattapâdukâyo dhârenti, tâni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read* veḷu° *instead of* tâla°) . . . na bhikkhave veḷupattapâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||7||

atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. tena

Digitized by Google

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitaṃ pâdukaṃ maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tiṇapâdukaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi, muñjapâd. k. pi k. pi, babbajapâd. k. pi k. pi, hintâlapâd. k. pi k. pi, kamalapâd. k. pi k. pi, kambalapâd. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisîlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitaṃ pâdukaṃ maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharissanti, tiṇapâdukaṃ karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisîlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññan ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyâ bhikkhû anekavihitaṃ pâdukaṃ maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, tiṇapâdukaṃ karonti pi kârâpenti pi — la — riñcanti uddesaṃ . . . adhipaññan ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anekavihitaṃ pâdukaṃ maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharissanti, tiṇapâdukaṃ karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisîlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. ||2|| vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapâdukâ dhâretabbâ, na muñjapâdukâ dhâretabbâ, na babbajap. dh., na hintâlap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayâ p. dh., na rûpiyamayâ p. dh., na maṇimayâ p. dh., na veḷuriyamayâ p. dh., na phalikamayâ p. dh., na kaṃsamayâ p. dh., na kâcamayâ p. dh., na tipumayâ p. dh., na sîsamayâ p. dh., na tambalohamayâ p. dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kâci saṃkamanîyâ pâdukâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdukâyo dhuvaṭṭhâniyâ asaṃkamanîyâyo, vaccapâdukaṃ, passâvapâdukaṃ, âcamanapâdukan ti. ||3||8||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiye yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

Digitized by Google

bhikkhû Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ gâvînaṃ tarantînaṃ visâṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gîvâya pi gaṇhanti, cheppâya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirûhanti, rattacittâpi aṅgajâtaṃ chupanti, vacchatarî pi ogâhetvâ mârenti. ||1|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ gâvînaṃ tarantînaṃ visâṇesu pi gahessanti — gha — seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavâ. ||2|| vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave gâvînaṃ visâṇesu gahetabbaṃ, na kaṇṇesu gahetabbaṃ, na gîvâya gahetabbaṃ, na cheppâya gahetabbaṃ, na piṭṭhî abhirûhitabbâ. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajâtaṃ chupitabbaṃ. yo chupeyya, âpatti thullaccayassa. na vacchatarî mâretabbâ. yo mâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yânena yâyanti, itthiyuttena pi purisantarena, purisayuttena pi itthantarena. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi Gaṅgâmahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yânena yâyitabbaṃ. yo yâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanâya antarâ magge gilâno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggâ okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. manussâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ disvâ etad avocuṃ: kahaṃ ayyo bhante gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissâmâ 'ti. nâhaṃ âvuso sakkomi, gilâno 'mhîti. ehi bhante yânaṃ abhirûhâ 'ti. alaṃ âvuso paṭikkhittaṃ bhagavatâ yânan ti kukkuccâyanto yânaṃ nâbhirûhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa yânan ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: itthiyuttaṃ nu kho purisayuttaṃ nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.

Digitized by Google

anujânâmi bhikkhave purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yânugghâtena bâḷhataraṃ aphâsu ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pâṭankin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâsayanamahâsayanâni dhârenti seyyath' îdaṃ: âsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, gonakaṃ, cittakaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tûlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddhalomiṃ, ekantalomiṃ, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinappaveṇiṃ, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccâsayanamahâsayanâni dhâretabbâni seyyath' îdaṃ: âsandi, pallaṅko, goṇako, cittakâ, paṭikâ, paṭalikâ, tûlikâ, vikatikâ, uddhalomî, ekantalomî, kaṭṭhissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinappaveṇi, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ uccâsayanamahâsayanâni paṭikkhittânîti mahâcammâni dhârenti, sîhacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dîpicammaṃ. tâni mañcappamâṇena pi chinnâni honti, pîṭhappamâṇena pi chinnâni honti, anto pi mañce paññattâni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattâni honti, anto pi pîṭhe paññattâni honti, bahi pi pîṭhe paññattâni honti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mahâcammâni dhâretabbâni, sîhacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dîpicammaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ mahâcammâni paṭikkhittânîti gocammâni dhârenti. tâni mañcappamâṇena pi chinnâni honti . . . bahi pi pîṭhe paññattâni honti. aññataro pâpabhikkhu aññatarassa pâpupâsakassa kulûpako hoti. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena tassa papupâsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho

Digitized by Google

so pâpupâsako yena so pâpabhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ pâpabhikkhuṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayena tassa papupâsakassa vacchako hoti taruṇako abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko citro seyyathâpi dîpicchâpo. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhâyati. atha kho so pâpupâsako taṃ pâpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhâyatîti. attho me âvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenâ 'ti. atha kho so pâpupâsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhitvâ cammaṃ vidhûnitvâ tassa pâpabhikkhuno pâdâsi. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghâṭiyâ paṭicchâdetvâ agamâsi. || 8 || atha kho sâ gâvî vacchagiddhinî taṃ pâpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: kissa ty âyaṃ âvuso gâvî piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ 'ti. aham pi kho âvuso na jânâmi kena my âyaṃ gâvî piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pâpabhikkhuno saṃghâṭî lohitena makkhitâ hoti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: ayaṃ pana te avuso saṃghâṭî kiṃ katâ 'ti. atha kho so pâpabhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso pâṇâtipâte samâdapesîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhu pâṇâtipâte samâdapessati. nanu bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena pâṇâtipâto garahito pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇî pasatthâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. || 9 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ taṃ pâpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pâṇâtipâte samâdapesîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa pâṇâtipâte samâdapessasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena pâṇâtipâto garahito, pâṇâtipâtâ veramaṇî pasatthâ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pâṇâtipâte samâdapetabbaṃ. yo samâdapeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 10 || **10** ||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena manussânaṃ mañcam pi pîṭham pi cammonaddhâni honti cammavinaddhâni. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisîdituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhinisîditun ti. || 1 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû saupâhanâ gâmaṃ pavisanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupâhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, na sakkoti upâhanena vinâ gâmaṃ pavisituṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anajânâmi bhikkhave gilânena bhikkhunâ saupâhanena gâmaṃ pavisitun ti. || 1 || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Avantîsu viharati Kuraraghare Papâte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upâsako Kuṭikaṇṇo âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upâsako Kuṭikaṇṇo yenâyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upâsako Kuṭikaṇṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca: yathâ-yathâhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahâkaccânena dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agâraṃ ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. icchâm' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. || 1 || dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yâvajîvaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tatth' eva agârikabhûto buddhânaṃ sâsanaṃ anuyuñja kâlayuttaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyan ti. atha kho Soṇassa upâsakassa Kuṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjâbhisaṃkhâro so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upâsako

Digitized by Google

Kuṭikaṇṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenâyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṃkami . . . pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upâsakaṃ Kuṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbâjesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇâpatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno tiṇṇaṃ vassânaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampâdesi. ||2|| atha kho âyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivatakko udapâdi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavâ ediso ca ediso câ 'ti na ca mayâ sammukhâ diṭṭho. gaccheyyâhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhâyo anujâneyyâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yenâyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ayasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Soṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavâ ediso ca ediso câ 'ti, na ca mayâ sammukhâ diṭṭho. gaccheyyâhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhâyo anujâneyyâ 'ti. gaccheyyâhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhâyo anujânâtîti. sâdhu sâdhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pâsâdikaṃ pasâdanîyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ nâgaṃ. tena hi tvaṃ Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda upajjhâyo me bhante âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandatîti, evañ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇâpatho bhante appabhikkhuko, tiṇṇaṃ me vassânaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ upasampadaṃ alatthaṃ. app eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathe appatarena gaṇena upasampadaṃ anujâneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhante kaṇhuttarâ bhûmi kharâ gokaṇṭakahatâ. app eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhiṇâpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanaṃ anujâneyya. Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhante nahânagarukâ manussâ udakasuddhikâ. app eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathe dhuvanahânaṃ anujâneyya. Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhante cammâni attharaṇâni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathâpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhâru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇâpathe cammâni attharaṇâni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nâma bhagavâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathe cammâni attharaṇâni anujâneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. || 6 || etarahi bhante manussâ nissîmagatânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvaraṃ denti imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa demâ 'ti, te âgantvâ ârocenti itthannâmehi te âvuso manussehi cîvaraṃ dinnan ti, te kukkuccâyantâ na sâdiyanti mâ no nissaggiyaṃ ahosîti. app eva nâma bhagavâ cîvare pariyâyaṃ âcikkheyyâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa paṭisuṇitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. || 7 || anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: imassânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanaṃ paññâpehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yassa kho maṃ bhagavâ âṇâpeti imassa Ânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanaṃ paññâpehîti, icchati bhagavâ tena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekavihâre vatthuṃ, icchati bhagavâ âyasmatâ Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihâre vatthun ti yasmiṃ vihâre bhagavâ viharati tasmiṃ vihâre âyasmato Soṇassa senâsanaṃ paññâpesi. || 8 || atha kho bhagavâ bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokâse vîtinâmetvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. âyasmâpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokâse vîtinâmetvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhâtu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhâsitun ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ sabbân' eva aṭṭhakavaggikâni sarena abhâsi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññapariyosâne abbhanumodi: sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhu suggahitâni kho te bhikkhu aṭṭhaka-

Digitized by Google

vaggikâni sumanasikatâni sûpadhâritâni kalyâṇiyâpi 'si vâcâya samannâgato vissaṭṭhâya aneḷagalâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. ||9|| kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akâsîti. ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kâmesu âdînavo, api ca sambâdhâ gharâvâsâ bahukiccâ bahukaraṇîyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

disvâ âdînavaṃ loke ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhi
ariyo na ramati pâpe sâsane ramati sucîti. ||10||

atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavâ, ayaṃ khv assa kâlo yaṃ me upajjhâyo paridassîti uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: upajjhâyo me bhante âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati evañ ca vadati: Avantidakkhiṇâpatho . . . pariyâyaṃ âcikkheyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Avantidakkhiṇâpatho bhikkhave appabhikkhuko. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadaṃ. ||11|| tatr' ime paccantimâ janapadâ: puratthimâya disâya Kajaṅgalaṃ nâma nigamo, tassa parena Mahâsâlâ, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇâya disâya Sallavatî nâma nadî, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇâya disâya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nâma nigamo, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. pacchimâya disâya Thûnaṃ nâma brâhmaṇagâmo, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. uttarâya disâya Usîraddhajo nâma pabbato, tato parâ paccantimâ janapadâ, orato majjhe. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampadaṃ. ||12|| Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarâ bhûmi kharâ gokaṇṭakahatâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃgaṇûpâhanaṃ. Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhikkhave nahânagarukâ manussâ udakasuddhikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahânaṃ. Avantidakkhiṇâpathe bhikkhave cammâni attharaṇâni eḷakacammaṃ

Digitized by Google

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathâpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhâru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇâpathe cammâni attharaṇâni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammâni attharaṇâni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussâ nissîmagatânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvaraṃ denti imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa demâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâdituṃ. na tâva taṃ gaṇanûpagaṃ yâva na hatthaṃ gacchatîti. ||13||**13**||

cammakkhandhakaṃ pañcamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesaṭṭhi. tass' uddânaṃ:

rûjâ Mâgadho Soṇo ca asîtisahassissaro
Sâgato Gijjhakûṭasmiṃ bahuṃ dassesi uttariṃ |
pabbajjâraddha-bhijjiṃsu vîṇaṃ ekapalâsikaṃ,
nîlâ, pîtâ, lohitikâ, mañjeṭṭhâ, kaṇham eva ca,|
mahâraṅga-mahânâmâ vaṭṭikâ ca paṭikkhipi,
khallakâ, puṭa-pâlî ca, tûla-tittira-meṇḍ'-ajâ,|
vicchikâ mora-citrâ ca, sîha-vyagghâ ca, dîpikâ,
ajin'-uddâ, majjârî ca, kâḷa-luvaparikkhaṭâ,|
phâlit-upâhanâ, khîlâ, 'dhota-khânu-khaṭakhaṭâ,
tâla-veḷu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalâ,|
kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇâ, rûpikâ, maṇi, veḷuriyâ,
phalikâ, kaṃsa-kâcâ ca, tipu-sîsañ ca, tambakâ,|
gâvî, yânaṃ, gilâno ca, purisayutta-sivikâ,
sayanâni, mahâcammâ, gocammehi ca pâpako,|
gihînaṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilâyano,
Mahâkaccâyano Soṇo saren' aṭṭhakavaggikaṃ |
upasampadaṃ pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇâ dhuvasinâ
cammattharaṇânuññâsi na tâva gaṇanûpagaṃ
adâs' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nâyako 'ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânaṃ yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâtâ dhammanisanthatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû kise lûkhe dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâte dhammanisanthatagatte, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ânanda etarahi bhikkhû kisâ lûkhâ . . . dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhûnaṃ sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânaṃ yâgu pi pîtâ uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisâ lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: etarahi kho bhikkhûnaṃ sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhânaṃ — la — dhamanisanthatagattâ. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujâneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjañ c' eva assa bhesajjasammatañ ca lokassa âhârattañ ca phareyya na ca oḷâriko âhâro paññâyeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: imâni kho pañca bhesajjâni seyyath' îdaṃ sappi navanîtaṃ telaṃ madhu phâṇitaṃ bhesajjâni c' eva bhesajjasammatâni ca lokassa âhârattañ ca pharanti na ca oḷâriko âhâro paññâyati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ imâni pañca bhesajjâni anujâneyyaṃ kâle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññâyeyyâ 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: imâni kho pañca bhe-

Digitized by Google

sajjâni — la — yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ imâni pañca bhesajjâni anujâneyyaṃ kâle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tâni pañca bhesajjâni kâle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjitun ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû tâni pañca bhesajjâni kâle paṭiggahetvâ kâle paribhuñjanti. tesaṃ yâni pi tâni pâkatikâni lûkhâni bhojanâni tâni pi na cchâdenti, pag eva senesikâni. te tena c' eva sâradikena âbâdhena phuṭṭhâ iminâ ca bhattâcchandakena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattâya kisâ honti lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ. addasa kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû bhiyyosomattâya — la — dhamanisanthatagatte, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ânanda etarahi bhikkhû bhiyyosomattâya kisâ — la — dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. || 4 || etarahi bhante bhikkhû tâni ca pañca bhesajjâni kâle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattâya kisâ lûkhâ dubbaṇṇâ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâtâ dhamanisanthatagattâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave tâni pañca bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ kâle pi vikâle pi paribhuñjitun ti. || 5 || **1** ||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vasehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vasâni bhesajjâni acchavasaṃ macchavasaṃ susukâvasaṃ sûkaravasaṃ gadrabhavasaṃ kâle paṭiggahitaṃ kâle nipakkaṃ kâle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparibhogena paribhuñjituṃ. || 1 || vikâle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikâle nipakkaṃ, vikâle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. kâle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikâle nipakkaṃ, vikâle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. kâle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kâle nipakkaṃ, vikâle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. kâle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kâle nipakkaṃ, kâle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anâpattîti. || 2 || **2** ||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mûlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.

Digitized by Google

anujânâmi bhikkhave mûlâni bhesajjâni haliddam siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇiṃ usîraṃ bhaddamuttakaṃ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi mûlâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tâni paṭiggahetvâ yâvajîvaṃ pariharituṃ, sati paccaye paribhuñjituṃ. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mûlehi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nisadaṃ nisadapotan ti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kasâvehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kasâvâni bhesajjâni nimbakasâvaṃ kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamâlak. yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi kasâvabhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tâni paṭiggahetvâ yâvajîvaṃ pariharituṃ, sati paccaye paribhuñjituṃ. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||**4**||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkkûnaṃ paṇṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṇṇâni bhesajjâni nimbapaṇṇaṃ kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappâsikap. yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi paṇṇâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||**5**||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phalehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave phalâni bhesajjâni vilaṅgaṃ pippalaṃ maricaṃ harîtakaṃ vibhîtakaṃ âmalakaṃ goṭhaphalaṃ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi phalâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||**6**||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ jatûhi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave jatûni bhesajjâni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipâṭikaṃ takaṃ takapattiṃ

Digitized by Google

takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasaṃ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi jatûni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave loṇâni bhesajjâni sâmuddaṃ kâḷaloṇaṃ sindhavaṃ ubbhidaṃ bilaṃ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi loṇâni bhesajjâni, n' eva khâdaniye khâdaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tâni patiggahetvâ yâvajîvaṃ pariharituṃ, sati paccaye paribhuñjituṃ. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa upajjhâyassa âyasmato Belaṭṭhasîsassa thullakacchâbâdho hoti. tassa lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti. tâni bhikkhû udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto te bhikkhû tâni cîvarâni udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante âyasmato thullakacchâbâdho, lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni mayaṃ udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vâ piḷakâ vâ assâvo vâ thullakacchâ vâ âbâdho kâyo vâ duggandho, cuṇṇâni bhesajjâni, agilânassa chakanaṃ mattikaṃ rajananipakkaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udukkhalaṃ musalan ti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi câlitehi attho hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacâlanin ti. saṇhehi attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dussacâlanin ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikâbâdho hoti. taṃ âcariyupajjhâyâ upaṭṭhahantâ nâsakkhiṃsu ârogaṃ kâtuṃ. so sûkarasûnaṃ gantvâ âmakamaṃsaṃ khâdi âmakalohitaṃ pivi, tassa so amanussikâbâdho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

Digitized by Google

ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave amanussikâbâdhe âmakamaṃsaṃ âmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmenti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto te bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmente, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante âyasmato cakkhurogâbâdho, imaṃ mayaṃ pariggahetvâ uccâram pi passâvam pi nikkhâmemâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kâḷañjanaṃ rasañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujânâmi bhikkhave candanaṃ tagaraṃ kâḷânusâriyaṃ tâlîsaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû piṭṭhâni añjanâni thâlikesu pi sarâvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ añjaniyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanî apârutâ honti. tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. apidhânaṃ nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ añjaniyâ bandhitun ti. añjanî nipatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aṅguliyâ añjanti. akkhîni dukkhâni honti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanisalâkan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. ma-

Digitized by Google

nussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccâvacâ añjanisalâkâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalâkâ bhûmiyaṃ patitâ pharusâ hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkodhâniyan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû añjanim pi añjanisalâkam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave añjanithavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa sîsâbhitâpo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave muddhani telakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukamman ti. natthu galati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ natthukaraṇiyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rûpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ natthukaraṇî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. ||1|| natthuṃ visamaṃ âsiñcanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakanatthukaraṇin ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmaṃ pâtun ti. tañ ñeva vaṭṭiṃ âlimpetvâ pivanti. kaṇṭhaṃ dahati — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni dhûmanettâni dhârenti . . . (*comp.* § 1.) . . . saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena dhûmanettâni apârutâni honti, pâṇakâ pavisanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhûmanettâni hatthena pariharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettathavikan ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave yamakathavikan ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakaṃ bandhanasuttakan ti. ||2||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa

Digitized by Google

vâtâbâdho hoti. vejjâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: telaṃ pacitabban ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave telapâkan ti. tasmiṃ kho pana telapâke majjaṃ pakkhipitabbaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave telapâke majjaṃ pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atipakkhittamajjâni telâni pacanti. tâni pivitvâ majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjaṃ telaṃ pâtabbaṃ. yo piveyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave yasmiṃ telapâke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññâyati, evarûpaṃ majjapakkhittaṃ telaṃ pâtun ti. ‖ 1 ‖ tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ bahuṃ atipakkhittamajjaṃ telaṃ pakkaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave abbhañjanaṃ adhiṭṭhâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaraṃ telaṃ pakkaṃ hoti, telabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave tîṇi tumbâni lohatumbaṃ kaṭṭhatumbaṃ phalatumban ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavâto hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sambhârasedan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave mahâsedan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhaṅgodakan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ‖ 3 ‖ tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavâto hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ mocetun ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ mocetvâ visâṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pâdâ phâlitâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâdabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamanîyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave pajjaṃ abhisaṃkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasâvodakena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kasâvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tilakakkan ti. ‖ 4 ‖ kabaḷikâya attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kabaḷikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâsapakuṭṭena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjittha.

Digitized by Google

anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmam kâtun ti. vaṇamaṃsaṃ vuṭṭhâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave loṇasakkharikâya chinditun ti. vaṇo na rûhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaṇatelan ti. telaṃ galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vikâsikaṃ sabbaṃ vaṇapaṭikamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinâ daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cattâri mahâvikaṭâni dâtuṃ gûthaṃ muttaṃ chârikaṃ mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: appaṭiggahitâni nu kho udâhu paṭiggahetabbânîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakârake paṭiggahâpetuṃ, asati kappiyakârake sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunâ visaṃ pîtaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gûthaṃ pâyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: appaṭiggahito nu kho udâhu paṭiggahâpetabbo 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggaṇhâti sv eva paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahâpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîtâloḷiṃ pâyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âmisakhâraṃ pâyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍurogâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave muttaharîtakaṃ pâyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosâbâdho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandhâlepaṃ kâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakâyo hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave virecanaṃ pâtun ti. acchakañjiyâ attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave acchakañjikan ti. akaṭayûsena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave akaṭayûsan ti. kaṭâkaṭena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭâkaṭan ti. paṭicchâdaniyena attho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭicchâdaniyan ti. ||7||**14**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Râjagahe pabbhâraṃ sodhâpeti leṇaṃ kattukâmo. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Pilin-

Digitized by Google

davaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: kim bhante thero kârâpetîti. pabbhâram mahârâja sodhâpemi lenam kattukâmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ârâmikenâ 'ti. na kho mahârâja bhagavatâ ârâmiko anuññâto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmatâ Pilindavacchena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: râjâ bhante Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârâmikam dâtukâmo. katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ârâmikan ti. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: anuññâto bhante bhagavatâ ârâmiko 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ârâmikam dammîti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmato Pilindavacchassa ârâmikam paṭisuṇitvâ vissaritvâ cirena satim paṭilabhitvâ aññataram sabbatthakam mahâmattam âmantesi: yo mayâ bhaṇe ayyassa ârâmiko paṭissuto dinno so ârâmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ârâmiko dinno 'ti. kîvaciram nu kho bhaṇe ito hitam hotîti. ||3|| atha kho so mahâmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca: pañca deva rattisatânîti. tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa pañca ârâmikasatâni dethâ 'ti. evam devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭisuṇitvâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ârâmikasatâni pâdâsi, pâṭiyekko gâmo nivisi. Ârâmikagâmo 'ti pi nam

Digitized by Google

âhaṃsu, Pilindagâmo 'ti pi naṃ âhaṃsu. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmiṃ gâmake kulûpako hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Pilindagâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmiṃ gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alaṃkatâ mâlâkitâ kîḷanti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadânaṃ piṇḍâya caramâno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhîtâ aññe dârake alaṃkate mâlâkite passitvâ rodati: mâlaṃ me detha, alaṃkâraṃ me dethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho taṃ ârâmikiniṃ etad avoca: kissâyaṃ dârikâ rodatîti. ayaṃ bhante dârikâ aññe dârake alaṃkate mâlâkite passitvâ rodati: mâlaṃ me detha, alaṃkâraṃ me dethâ 'ti. kuto amhâkaṃ duggatânaṃ mâlâ, kuto alaṃkâro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataraṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvâ taṃ ârâmikiniṃ etad avoca: hand' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassâ dârikâya sîse paṭimuñcâ 'ti. atha kho sâ ârâmikinî taṃ tinaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvâ tassâ dârikâya sîse paṭimuñci. sâ ahosi suvaṇṇamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamâlâ. manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa ârocesuṃ: amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissaṃsayaṃ corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro taṃ ârâmikakulaṃ bandhâpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Pilindagâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. Pilindagâmake sapadânaṃ piṇḍâya caramâno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paṭivissake pucchi: kahaṃ imaṃ ârâmikakulaṃ gatan ti. etissâ bhante suvaṇṇamâlâya kâraṇâ raññâ bandhâpitan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ

Digitized by Google

kho râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ âyasmâ Pilindavaccho etad avoca: ||7|| kissa mahârâja âramikakulaṃ bandhâpitan ti. tassa bhante ârâmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamâlâ abhirûpâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ amhâkam pi antepure suvaṇṇamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissaṃsayaṃ corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa pâsâdaṃ suvaṇṇan ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahârâja tâvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññâtaṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhânubhâvo 'ti taṃ ârâmikakulaṃ muñcâpesi. ||8|| manussâ ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarâjikâya parisâya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipâṭihâriyaṃ dassitan ti attamanâ abhippasannâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjâni abhiharimsu seyyath' îdaṃ: sappiṃ navanîtaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phâṇitan ti. pakatiyâpi ca âyasmâ Pilindavaccho lâbhî hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjânaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisâya vissajjesi. parisâ c' assa hoti bâhullikâ, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pûretvâ paṭisâmeti, parissâvanâni pi thavikâyo pi pûretvâ vâtapânesu lagganti, tâni olînavilînâni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihârâ okiṇṇavikiṇṇâ honti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: antokoṭṭhâgârikâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ seyyathâpi râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro 'ti. ||9|| assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya cetessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya cetentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yâni kho pana tâni gilânânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭisâyaniyâni bhesajjâni seyyath' îdaṃ: sappi navanîtaṃ telaṃ madhu phâṇitaṃ, tâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhaparamaṃ sannidhikârakaṃ paribhuñjitabbâni, taṃ atikkâmayato yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||10||**15**||

bhesajjaanuññâtabhâṇavâraṃ paṭhamaṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viha-

Digitized by Google

ritvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho âyasmâ Kankhârevato antarâ magge gulakaranam okkamitvâ gule pitthaṃ pi chârikam pi pakkhipante, disvâna akappiyo gulo sâmiso, na kappati gulo vikâle paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccâyanto sapariso gulam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi gulam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. kimatthiyâ bhikkhave gule pittham pi chârikam pi pakkhipantîti. thaddhanatthâya bhagavâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthâya gule pittham pi chârikam pi pakkhipanti so ca gulo tv eva samkham gacchati, anujânâmi bhikkhave yathâsukham gulam paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho âyasmâ Kankhârevato antarâ magge vacce muggam jâtam, passitvâ akappiyâ muggâ, pakkâpi muggâ jâyantîti kukkuccâyanto sapariso muggam na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbam maññanti, te pi muggam na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. sace bhikkhave pakkâpi muggâ jâyanti, anujânâmi bhikkhave yathâsukham muggam paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravâtâbâdho hoti, so lonasovîrakam apâyi, tassa so udaravâtâbâdho patippassambhi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa lonasovîrakam, agilânassa udakasambhinnam pânaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravâtâbâdho tekatulâya yâguyâ phâsu hotîti sâmam tilam pi tandulam pi muggam pi paññâpetvâ anto vâsetvâ anto sâmam pacitvâ bhagavato upanâmesi pivatu bhagavâ tekatulayâgun ti. ||1|| jânantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti, jânantâpi na pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ pucchanti, kâlam viditvâ na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathâgatâ pucchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughâto tathâgatânam. dvîhi âkârehi buddhâ bhagavanto bhikkhû patipucchanti, dhammam vâ desessâma, sâvakânam vâ sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyas-

Digitized by Google

mantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kut' âyaṃ Ânanda yâgû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ Ânanda ananulomikaṃ appatirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ Ânanda evarûpâya bâhullâya cetessasi. yad api Ânanda anto vutthaṃ tad api akappiyaṃ, yad api anto pakkaṃ tad api akappiyaṃ, yad api sâmaṃ pakkaṃ tad api akappiyaṃ. n' etaṃ Ânanda appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. anto ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. anto ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ bahi pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭânaṃ. anto ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ bahi pakkaṃ aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ bahi pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vutthaṃ bahi pakkaṃ aññehi pakkaṃ, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anâpattîti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ sâmaṃpâko paṭikkhitto 'ti punapâke kukkuccâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave punapâkaṃ pacitun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti. manussâ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi ârâmaṃ âharanti, tâni bhikkhû bahi vâsenti, ukkapiṇḍakâpi khâdanti corâpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave anto vâsetun ti. anto vâsetvâ bahi pâcenti, damakâ parivârenti. bhikkhû avissatthâ paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakârakâ bahutaraṃ haranti, appataraṃ bhikkhûnaṃ denti. bhaga-

Digitized by Google

vato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâmaṃ pacituṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kâsîsu vassaṃ vutthâ Râjagahaṃ gacchantâ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya antarâ magge na labhiṃsu lûkhassa vâ paṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhâdaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakârako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhû kilantarûpâ yena Râjagahaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ Kalandakanivâpo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgatâ, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave âgacchathâ 'ti. ||8|| khamanîyam bhagavâ, idha mayaṃ bhante Kâsîsu vassaṃ vutthâ Râjagahaṃ âgacchantâ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya antarâ magge na labhimhâ lûkhassa vâ paṇîtassa vâ bhojanassa yâvadatthaṃ pâripûriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhâdaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakârako ca na ahosi, tena mayaṃ kilantarûpâ addhânaṃ âgatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhâdaniyaṃ passati kappiyakârako ca na hoti, sâmaṃ gahetvâ haritvâ kappiyakârakaṃ passitvâ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjituṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitun ti. ||9||**17**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brâhmaṇassa navâ ca tilâ navañ ca madhuṃ uppannâ honti. atha kho tassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhavaṃ Gotamo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhi-

Digitized by Google

bhâvena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ pakkâmi. ‖1‖ atha kho so brâhmaṇo tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtam khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena tassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brâhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ‖2‖ atha kho tassa brâhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahosi: yesaṃ kho mayâ atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ârâmaṃ harâpeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ârâmaṃ âharâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ‖3‖ yesaṃ kho mayâ bho Gotama atthâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ dassâmîti, te mayâ pamuṭṭhâ dâtuṃ. paṭigaṇhâtu me bhavaṃ Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca madhun ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa bhikkhûnaṃ dehîti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavârenti paṭisaṃkhâpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavârito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave tato nîhataṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ‖4‖18‖

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhâkakulaṃ saṃghass' atthâya khâdaniyaṃ pâhesi: ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvâ saṃghassa dâtabban ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando

Sakyaputto gâmaṃ piṇḍâya paviṭṭho hoti. atha kho te manussâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhû pucchiṃsu: kahaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esâvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto gâmaṃ piṇḍâya paviṭṭho 'ti. idaṃ bhante khâdaniyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvâ saṃghassa dâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahetvâ nikkhipatha yâva Upanando âgacchatîti. || 1 || atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulâni payirupâsitvâ divâ âgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavârenti paṭisaṃkhâpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavârito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. || 2 || 19 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa kâyaḍâhâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca: pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta kâyaḍâhâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. bhisehi ca me âvuso muḷâlikâhi câ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaṇiyâ tîre pâturahosi. || 1 || addasa kho aññataro nâgo âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânaṃ etad avoca: etu kho bhante ayyo Mahâmoggallâno, svâgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahâmoggallânassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammîti. bhisehi ca me âvuso attho muḷâlikâhi câ 'ti. atha kho so nâgo aññataraṃ nâgaṃ âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa bhise ca muḷâlikâyo ca yâvadatthaṃ dehîti. atha kho so nâgo Mandâkiniṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisañ ca muḷâliñ ca abbâhitvâ suvi-

Digitized by Google

kkhâlitaṃ vikkhâletvâ bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvâ yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasaṃkami. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaṇiyâ tîre antarahito Jetavane pâturahosi, so pi kho nâgo Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaṇiyâ tîre antarahito Jetavane pâturahosi. atha kho so nâgo âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa bhise ca muḷâlikâyo ca paṭiggahâpetvâ Jetavane antarahito Mandâkiniyâ pokkharaṇiyâ tîre pâturahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno âyasmato Sâriputtassa bhise ca muḷâlikâyo ca upanâmesi. atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa bhise ca muḷâlikâyo ca paribhuttassa kâyaḍâhâbâdho paṭippassambhi. bahû bhisâ ca muḷâlikâyo ca avasiṭṭhâ honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavârenti paṭisaṃkhâpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavârito hoti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujânâmi bhikkhave vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharaṭṭhaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ bahuṃ phalakhâdaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakârako ca na hoti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave abîjaṃ nibbattabîjaṃ akatakappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1||**21**||

atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Râjagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhagandalâbâdho hoti. Âkâsagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| addasa kho Âkâsagotto vejjo bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccamaggaṃ passatu seyyathâpi godhâ-

Digitized by Google

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ mamaṃ khv âyaṃ moghapuriso uppaṇḍetîti tuṇhibhûto 'va paṭinivattitvâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmiṃ vihâre bhikkhu gilâno 'ti. atthi bhagavâ 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. tassa bhante âyasmato bhagandalâbâdho, Âkâsagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotîti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambâdhe satthakammaṃ kârâpessatîti. sambâdhe bhikkhave sukhumâ chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihâraṃ satthaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sambâdhe satthakammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ satthakammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kârâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vatthikammaṃ kârâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vatthikammaṃ kârâpentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sambâdhassa sâmantâ dvaṅgulâ satthakammaṃ vâ vatthikammaṃ vâ kârâpetabbaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||4||22||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upâsako Suppiyâ ca upâsikâ ubhatopasannâ honti dâyakâ kârakâ saṃghupaṭṭhâkâ. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ vihârena vihâraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhû pucchati: ko bhante gilâno, kassa kiṃ âhariyyatû 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunâ

Digitized by Google

virecanaṃ pîtaṃ hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ etad avoca: mayâ kho bhagini virecanaṃ pîtaṃ, attho me paṭicchâdaniyenâ 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya âhariyissatîti gharaṃ gantvâ antevâsiṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jânâhîti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyâya upâsikâya paṭisuṇitvâ kevalakappaṃ Bârâṇasiṃ âhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamaṃsaṃ. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ etad avoca: n' atth' ayye pavattamaṃsaṃ, mâghâto ajjâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyâya upâsikâya etad ahosi: tassa kho gilânassa bhikkhuno paṭicchâdaniyaṃ alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissati, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yâhaṃ paṭisuṇitvâ na harâpeyyan ti potthanikaṃ gahetvâ ûrumaṃsaṃ ukkantitvâ dâsiyâ adâsi: handa je imaṃ maṃsaṃ sampâdetvâ amukasmiṃ vihâre bhikkhu gilâno tassa dajjehi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilânâ 'ti paṭivedehîti uttarâsaṅgena ûruṃ veṭhetvâ ovarakaṃ pavisitvâ mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upâsako gharaṃ gantvâ dâsiṃ pucchi: kahaṃ Suppiyâ 'ti. esâyya ovarake nipannâ 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena Suppiyâ upâsikâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ etad avoca: kissa nipannâsîti. gilân' amhîti. kin te âbâdho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyâ upâsikâ Suppiyassa upâsakassa etam atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho yâva saddhâyaṃ Suppiyâ pasannâ, yatra hi nâma attano pi maṃsâni pariccattâni, kim pana imâya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyaṃ bhavissatîti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena

Digitized by Google

Suppiyassa upâsakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upâsako yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Suppiyaṃ upâsakaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: kahaṃ Suppiyâ 'ti. gilânâ bhagavâ 'ti. tena hi âgacchatû 'ti. na bhagavâ ussahatîti. tena hi pariggahetvâpi ânethâ 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upâsako Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ pariggahetvâ ânesi. tassâ saha dassanena bhagavato tâvamahâ vaṇo rûḷho ahosi succhavi lomajâto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upâsako Suppiyâ ca upâsikâ acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ, yatra hi nâma saha dassanena bhagavato tâvamahâ vaṇo rûḷho bhavissati succhavi lomajâto 'ti haṭṭhâ udaggâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. atha kho bhagavâ Suppiyaṃ upâsakaṃ Suppiyañ ca upâsikaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ maṃsaṃ viññâpesîti. evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho bhante Suppiyaṃ upâsikaṃ maṃsaṃ viññâpesin ti. âhariyittha bhikkhû 'ti. âhariyittha bhagavâ 'ti. paribhuñji tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. paribhuñj' âhaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. nâhaṃ bhagavâ paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvâ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsaṃ kho tayâ moghapurisa paribhuttaṃ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussâ saddhâ pasannâ, tehi attano pi maṃsâni pariccattâni. na bhikkhave manussamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvâ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño hatthî ma-

Digitized by Google

ranti. manussâ dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhû hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. râjañgaṃ hatthî, sace râjâ jâneyya, na nesaṃ attamano assâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖10‖ tena kho pana samayena rañño assâ maranti. manussâ dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhû assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. râjañgaṃ assâ, sace râjâ jâneyya, na nesaṃ attamano assâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖11‖ tena kho pana samayena manussâ dubbhikkhe sunakhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ sunakhamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhû sunakhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sunakhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkûlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sunakhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖12‖ tena kho pana samayena manussâ dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhû ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkûlo 'ti. Supasso pi nâgarâjâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Supasso nâgarâjâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante nâgâ assaddhâ appasannâ, te appamattake pi bhikkhû viheṭheyyuṃ. sâdhu bhante ayyâ ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyun ti. atha kho bhagavâ Supassaṃ nâgarâjânaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne

Digitized by Google

dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 13 || tena kho pana samayena luddakâ sîhaṃ hantvâ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ sîhamaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhû sîhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvâ araññe viharanti, sîhâ sîhamaṃsagandhena bhikkhû paripâtenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sîhamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana samayena luddakâ vyagghaṃ hantvâ, dîpiṃ hantvâ, acchaṃ hantvâ, taracchaṃ hantvâ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhûnaṃ piṇḍâya carantânaṃ taracchamaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhû taracchamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvâ araññe viharanti, taracchâ taracchamaṃsagandhena bhikkhû paripâtenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taracchamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 15 || **23** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jânapadâ manussâ bahuṃ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyam pi sakaṭesu âropetvâ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ honti yadâ paṭipâṭiṃ labhissâma tadâ bhattaṃ karissâmâ 'ti, pañcamattâni ca vighâsâdasatâni. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. || 1 || atha kho aññatarassa brâhmaṇassa paṭipâṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: atîtâni kho me dve mâsâni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadâ paṭipâṭiṃ labhissâmi tadâ bhattaṃ karissâmîti, na ca me paṭipâṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharâvâsattho hâyati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyâdeyyan ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nâddasa yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ ca. || 2 || atha kho so brâhmaṇo yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: idha me bho Ânanda paṭipâṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: atîtâni kho

Digitized by Google

me dve mâsâni buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham anubaddhassa yadâ paṭipâṭim labhissâmi tadâ bhattam karissâmîti, na ca me paṭipâṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharâvâsattho hâyati. yam nûnâham bhattaggam olokeyyam, yam bhattagge na addasam tam paṭiyâdeyyan ti. so kho aham bho Ânanda bhattaggam olokento dve na addasam yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ ca. sac' âham bho Ânanda paṭiyâdeyyam yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ ca, paṭiganheyya me bhavam Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa bhagavantam pucchissâmîti. ||3|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. tena h' Ânanda paṭiyâdetû 'ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa paṭiyâdehîti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtam yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ ca paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato upanâmesi: paṭiganhâtu me bhavam Gotamo yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ câ 'ti. tena hi brâhmaṇa bhikkhûnam dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭiganhanti. paṭiganhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ 'ti. atha kho so brâhmaṇo buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pahûtâya yâguyâ ca madhugoḷakena ca sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam dhotahattham onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinnam kho tam brâhmaṇam bhagavâ etad avoca: das' ime brâhmaṇa ânisamsâ yâguyâ, katame dasa. yagum dento âyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhânam deti, yâgu pîtâ khudam paṭihanati, pipâsam vinodeti, vâtam anulometi, vatthim sodheti, âmâvasesam pâceti. ime kho brâhmaṇa dasânisamsâ yâguyâ 'ti. ||5||

yo saññatânam paradattabhojinam kâlena sakkaccam dadâti yâgum
das' assa ṭhânâni anuppavacchati: âyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukham balañ ca,|
paṭibhânam assa upâjayati tato, khudam pipâsañ ca vyapaneti vâtam,
sodheti vatthim, pariṇâmeti bhattam. bhesajjam etam sugatena vaṇṇitam.|
tasmâ hi yâgum alam eva dâtum niccam manussena sukhatthikena
dibbâni vâ patthayatâ sukhâni manussasobhâgyatam icchatâ vâ 'ti. ||6||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ taṃ brâhmaṇaṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yâguñ ca madhugoḷakañ câ 'ti. ||7||24||

assosuṃ kho manussâ: bhagavatâ kira yâgu anuññâtâ madhugoḷakañ câ 'ti. te kâlass' eva bhojjayâguṃ paṭiyâdenti madhugoḷakañ ca. bhikkhû kâlass' eva bhojjayâguyâ dhâtâ madhugoḷakena ca bhattagge na cittarûpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahâmattena svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahâmattassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ aḍḍhatelasannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ aḍḍhatelasâni maṃsapâtîsatâni paṭiyâdeyyaṃ ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapâtiṃ upanâmeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ aḍḍhatelasâni ca maṃsapâtîsatâni bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena tassa taruṇapasannassa mahâmattassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||2|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto bhattagge bhikkhû parivisati. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: thokaṃ âvuso dehi thokaṃ âvuso dehîti. mâ kho tumhe bhante ayaṃ taruṇapasanno mahâmatto 'ti thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhatha. bahuṃ me khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhatelasâni ca maṃsapâtîsatâni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapâtiṃ upanâmessâmîti. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yâvadatthan ti. na kho mayaṃ âvuso etaṃkâraṇâ thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhâma, api ca mayaṃ kâlass' eva bhojjayâguyâ dhâtâ madhugoḷakena ca, tena mayaṃ thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhâmâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâguṃ paribhuñjissanti, na câhaṃ na paṭibalo yâvadatthaṃ dâtun ti kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnaṃ patte pûrento agamâsi bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pa-

Digitized by Google

ṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahâmattaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 4 || atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahâmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnaṃ patte pûrento agamâsiṃ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayâ bahuṃ pasûtaṃ puññaṃ vâ apuññaṃ vâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata me, na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano âsâdanâpekkho bhikkhûnaṃ patte pûrento agamâsiṃ bhuñjatha vâ haratha vâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayâ bahuṃ pasûtaṃ puññaṃ va apuññaṃ vâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayâ bhante bahuṃ pasûtaṃ puññaṃ vâ apuññaṃ vâ 'ti. || 5 || yadaggena tayâ âvuso svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasûtaṃ, yadaggena te ekamekena bhikkhunâ ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasûtaṃ, saggâ te âraddhâ 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahâmatto lâbhâ kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahuṃ kira mayâ puññaṃ pasûtaṃ, saggâ kira me âraddhâ 'ti haṭṭho udaggo uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. || 6 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhû aññatra nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâguṃ paribhuñjantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ aññatra nimantitâ aññassa bhojjayâguṃ paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmante-

Digitized by Google

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhojjayâgu paribhuñjitabbâ. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||7||**25**||

atha kho bhagavâ Andhakavinde yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccâno Râjagahâ Andhakavindaṃ addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamattehi sakaṭasatehi sabbeh' eva guḷakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavâ Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccânaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna maggâ okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ guḷakumbhaṃ dâtun ti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna ekaṃ yeva guḷakumbhaṃ âharâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ ekaṃ yeva guḷakumbhaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âhaṭo bhante guḷakumbho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna bhikkhûnaṃ guḷaṃ dehîti. ||2|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ guḷaṃ datvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhûnaṃ guḷo bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna bhikkhûnaṃ guḷaṃ yâvadatthaṃ dehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ guḷaṃ yâvadatthaṃ datvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhûnaṃ guḷo yâvadattho bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna bhikkhû guḷehi santappehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ bhikkhû guḷehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhû patte pi pûresuṃ parissâvanâni pi thavikâyo pi pûresuṃ. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhikkhû guḷehi santappetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitâ bhante bhikkhû guḷehi bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena

Digitized by Google

hi tvaṃ Kaccâna vighâsâdânaṃ guḷaṃ dehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ vighâsâdânaṃ guḷaṃ datvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighâsâdânaṃ guḷo bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna vighâsâdânaṃ yâvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehîti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ vighâsâdânaṃ yâvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighâsâdânaṃ guḷo yâvadattho bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna vighâsâde guḷehi santappehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ vighâsâde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighâsâdâ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pûresuṃ piṭakâni pi ucchañge pi pûresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno vighâsâde guḷehi santappetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitâ bhante vighâsâdâ guḷehi bahu câyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathâhaṃ bhante paṭipajjâmîti. nâhaṃ taṃ Kaccâna passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammâ pariṇâmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathâgatassa vâ tathâgatasâvakassa vâ. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccâna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vâ chaḍḍehi appâṇake vâ udake opilâpehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ taṃ guḷaṃ appâṇake udake opilâpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati saṃdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati. seyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasaṃ santatto udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati saṃdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati, evam eva so guḷo udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati saṃdhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccânassa bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccânaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinîvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yâ buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi — la — evam eva Bela-

Digitized by Google

ṭṭhassa Kaccânassa tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccâno diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||9||**26**||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Râjagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhû gilânass' eva bhagavatâ guḷo anuññâto no agilânassâ 'ti kukkuccâyantâ guḷaṃ na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa guḷaṃ, agilânassa guḷodakan ti. ||1||**27**||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Pâṭaligâmo tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Pâṭaligâmo tad avasari. assosuṃ kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ: bhagavâ kira Pâṭaligâmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Pâṭaligâmike upâsake bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahaṃsitâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ âvasathâgâraṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ

Digitized by Google

padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena âvasathâgâraṃ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ âvasathâgâraṃ santharitvâ âsanâni paññâpetvâ udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhâpetvâ telapadîpaṃ âropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ bhante âvasathâgâraṃ, âsanâni paññattâni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhâpito, telapadîpo âropito, yassa dâni bhante bhagavâ kâlaṃ maññatîti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena âvasathâgâraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissâya puratthimâbhimukho nisîdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissâya puratthimâbhimukho nisîdi bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvâ. Pâṭaligâmikâpi kho upâsakâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissâya pacchimâbhimukhâ nisîdiṃsu bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvâ. ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmike upâsake âmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno pamâdâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajâniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlassa sîlavipannassa pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brâhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ avisârado upasaṃkamati maṅkubhûto, ayaṃ tatiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno sammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ânisaṃsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâya.

Digitized by Google

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno appamâdâdhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavato sîlasampannassa kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brâhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visârado upasaṃkamati amaṅkubhûto, ayaṃ tatiyo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno asammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcamo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisaṃsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâyâ 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmike upâsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uyyojesi: abhikkantâ kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññathâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Pâṭaligâmikâ upâsakâ bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkamiṃsu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavâ acirapakkantesu Pâṭaligâmikesu upâsakesu suññâgâraṃ pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâya. addasa kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambahulâ devatâyo Pâṭaligâme vatthûni pariganhantiyo. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, mahesakkhânaṃ tattha râjûnaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese majjhimâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, majjhimânaṃ tattha râjûnaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ, yasmiṃ padese nîcâ devatâ vatthûni pariganhanti, nîcânaṃ tattha râjûnaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ. ||7|| atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ke nu kho te Ânanda Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpentîti. Sunidhavassakâ-

Digitized by Google

râ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâyâ 'ti. seyyathâpi Ânanda devehi Tâvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvâ evam eva kho Ânanda Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâya. idhâhaṃ Ânanda rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena sambahulâ devatâyo . . . nîcânaṃ tattha râjûnaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ. yâvatâ Ânanda ariyaṃ âyatanaṃ yâvatâ vaṇippatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati Pâṭaliputtaṃ puṭabhedanaṃ. Pâṭaliputtassa kho Ânanda tayo antarâyâ bhavissanti, aggito vâ udakato vâ abbhantarato vâ mithubhedâ 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: adhivâsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ pakkamiṃsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesuṃ: kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sunidhavassakârânaṃ Magadhamahâmattânaṃ parivesanâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte bhagavâ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi: ||10||

yasmiṃ padese kappeti vâsaṃ paṇḍitajâtiyo,
sîlavantettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye |
yâ tattha devatâ âsuṃ tâsaṃ dakkhiṇam âdise,
tâ pûjitâ pûjayanti, mânitâ mânayanti naṃ, |

tato naṃ anukampanti mâtâ puttaṃ va orasaṃ.
devatânukampito poso sadâ bhadrâni passatîti.

atha kho bhagavâ Sunidhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvârena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvâraṃ nâma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nâma bhavissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ yena dvârena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvâraṃ nâma ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Gaṅgâ nadî ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgâ nadî pûrâ hoti samatitthikâ kâkapeyyâ. manussâ aññe nâvaṃ pariyesanti aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti orâ pâraṃ gantukâmâ. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavâ te manusse aññe nâvaṃ pariyesante aññe uḷumpaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante orâ pâraṃ gantukâme, disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgâya nadiyâ orimatîre antarahito pârimatîre paccuṭṭhâsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvâna vissajja pallalâni,
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇâ medhâvino janâ 'ti. ||13||**28**||

atho kho bhagavâ yena Koṭigâmo ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Koṭigâme viharati. tatra kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccânaṃ ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evam idaṃ dîgham addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evam idaṃ dîghaṃ addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagâminipaṭipadâariyasaccassa ananubodhâ appaṭivedhâ evam idaṃ dîgham addhânaṃ sandhâvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhâkañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

Digitized by Google

saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagâminî papaṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnâ bhavataṇhâ, khîṇâ bhavanetti, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnaṃ ariyasaccânaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ adassanâ
saṃsitaṃ dîgham addhânaṃ tâsu-tâsv eva jâtisu.|
tâni etâni diṭṭhâni, bhavanetti samûhatâ,
ucchinnaṃ mûlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dâni punabbhavo
'ti. ||2||29||

assosi kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ: bhagavâ kira Koṭigâmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadraṃ yânaṃ abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânehi Vesâliyâ niyyâsi bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattikâ 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||1|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapâliṃ gaṇikaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahaṃsitâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| assosuṃ kho Vesâlikâ Licchavî: bhagavâ kira Koṭigâmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Licchavî bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadraṃ-bhadraṃ yânaṃ abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânehi Vesâliyâ niyyâsuṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. appekacce Licchavî nîlâ honti nîlavaṇṇâ nîlavatthâ nîlâlaṃkârâ, appekacce Licchavî pîtâ honti pîtavaṇṇâ pîtavatthâ pîtâlaṃkârâ, appekacce Licchavî lohitakâ honti lohitavaṇṇâ lohitavatthâ lohitâlaṃkârâ, appekacce Licchavî odâtâ honti odâtavaṇṇâ odâtavatthâ odâtâlaṃkârâ. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ daharânaṃ-daharânaṃ Licchavînaṃ îsâya îsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi. ||3||

Digitized by Google

atha kho te Licchavî Ambapâlim ganikam etad avocum: kissa je Ambapâli daharânam-daharânam Licchavînam îsâya îsam yugena yugam cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham pativattesîti. tathâ hi pana mayâ ayyaputtâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je Ambapâli amhâkam etam bhattam satasahassenâ 'ti. sace pi ayyaputtâ Vesâlim sâhâram dajjeyyâtha, n' eva dajjâham tam bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavî añgulî pothesum: jit' amhâ vata bho ambakâya, parâjit' amhâ vata bho ambakâyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu. addasa kho bhagavâ te Licchavî dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: yehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi devâ Tâvatimsâ aditthapubbâ, oloketha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam apaloketha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam upasamharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisam Tâvatimsaparisan ti. atha kho te Licchavî yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattikâ 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavî bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho te Licchavî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ samâdapitâ samuttejitâ sampahamsitâ bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavî svâtanâya Ambapâliyâ ganikâya bhattan ti. atha kho te Licchavî añgulî pothesum: jit' amhâ vata kho ambakâya, parâjit' amhâ vata bho ambakâyâ 'ti. atha kho te Licchavî bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkamimsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ Kotigâme yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Ñâtikâ ten' upasamkami. tatra sudam bhagavâ Ñâtike viharati Giñjakâvasathe. atha kho Ambapâlî ganikâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake ârâme panîtam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam patiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Ambapâliyâ ganikâya parivesanâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhu-

Digitized by Google

saṃghena. atha kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Ambapâlî gaṇikâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imâhaṃ bhante Ambapâlivanaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dammîti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ârâmaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Ambapâliṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Mahâvanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. ||6||**30**||

Licchavibhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Licchavî santhâgâre sannisinnâ sannipatitâ anekapariyâyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sîho senâpati nigaṇṭhasâvako tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho Sîhassa senâpatissa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho bhavissati, tathâ h' ime abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Licchavî santhâgâre sannisinnâ sannipatitâ anekapariyâyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. ||1|| atha kho Sîho senâpati yena nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ nigaṇṭhaṃ Nâtaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamitun ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sîha kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamissasi. samaṇo hi Sîha Gotamo akiriyavâdo akiriyâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. atha kho Sîhassa senâpatissa yo ahosi gamikâbhisaṃkhâro bhagavantaṃ dassanâya so paṭippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Licchavî santhâgâre sannisinnâ sannipatitâ anekapariyâyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti, saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sîhassa senâpatissa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ . . . sammâsambuddhan ti. dutiyam pi kho Sîho senâpati

Digitized by Google

yena nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sîhassa senâpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññâtâ . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sîhassa senâpatissa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhâ apalokitâ vâ anapalokitâ vâ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ anapaloketvâ 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. ‖ 3 ‖ atha kho Sîho senâpati pañcahi rathasatehi divâdivassa Vesâliyâ niyyâsi bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sîho senâpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: akiriyavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ye te bhante evam âhaṃsu: akiriyavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavâdî na ca bhagavantaṃ abhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyâkaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vâdânuvâdo gârayhaṭṭhânaṃ âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukâmâ hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantan ti. ‖ 4 ‖

atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya: akiriyavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchî samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassî samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. atthi Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assâsâya . . . vinetîti. ‖ 5 ‖ katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ pariyâyena sammâ vadamâno vadeyya: akiriyavâdo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyâya dhammaṃ

Digitized by Google

deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. aham hi Sîha akiriyam vadâmi kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam vadâmi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: akiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, akiriyâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha kiriyam vadâmi kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânam kusalânam dhammânam kiriyam vadâmi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: kiriyavâdo samano Gotamo, kiriyâya . . . vinetîti. ||6|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samano Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha ucchedam vadâmi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam ucchedam vadâmi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: ucchedavâdo samano Gotamo, ucchedâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: jegucchî samano Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha jigucchâmi kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam samâpattiyâ jegucchitâya dhammam desemi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: jegucchî samano Gotamo, jegucchitâya . . . vinetîti. ||7|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo, vinayâya . . . vinetîti. aham hi Sîha vinayâya dhammam desemi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam vinayâya dhammam desemi. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo, vinayâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: tapassî samano Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. tapanîy' âham Sîha pâpake akusale dhamme vadâmi kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam. yassa kho Sîha tapanîyâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam katâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ tam aham tapassîti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho Sîha tapanîyâ pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayam kho Sîha pariyâyo yena mam . . . vadeyya: tapassî samano

Digitized by Google

Gotamo, tapassitâya . . . vinetîti. ||8|| katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. yassa kho Sîha âyatiṃ gabbhaseyyâ punabbhavâbhinibbatti pahînâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvaṃ katâ âyatiṃ anuppâdadhammâ, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadâmi. tathâgatassa kho Sîha âyatiṃ gabbhaseyyâ . . . anuppâdadhammâ. ayaṃ kho Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatâya . . . vinetîti. katamo ca Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assâsâya . . . vinetîti. ahaṃ hi Sîha assattho paramena assâsena assâsâya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sâvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Sîha pariyâyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assâsâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Sîho senâpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakâraṃ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânaṃ ñâtamanussânaṃ sâdhu hotîti. iminâ p' âhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavâ evam âha: anuvijjakâraṃ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânaṃ ñâtamanussânaṃ sâdhu hotîti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyâ sâvakaṃ labhitvâ kevalakappaṃ Vesâliṃ patâkaṃ parihareyyuṃ Sîho amhâkaṃ senâpati sâvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavâ evam âha: anuvijjakâraṃ kho Sîha karohi, anuvijjakâro tumhâdisânaṃ ñâtamanussânaṃ sâdhu hotîti. es' âhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| dîgharattaṃ kho te Sîha nigaṇṭhânaṃ opânabhûtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesaṃ upagatânaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâtabbaṃ maññeyyâsîti. iminâ p' âhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattâya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavâ evam âha: dîgharattaṃ kho te Sîha nigaṇṭhânaṃ opânabhûtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesaṃ upagatânaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâtabbaṃ maññeyyâsîti. sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam âha: mayham eva dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ, na aññesaṃ dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ, na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dânaṃ dâ-

Digitized by Google

tabbaṃ, mayham eva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sâvakânaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sâvakânaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavâ niganṭhesu pi dâne samâdapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kâlaṃ jânissâma. es' âhaṃ bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi . . . saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavâ Sîhassa senâpatissa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Sîho senâpati bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Sîho senâpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jânâhîti. atha kho Sîho senâpati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sîhassa senâpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ niganṭhâ Vesâliyaṃ rathiyâya rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ bâhâ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sîhena senâpatinâ thullaṃ pasuṃ vadhitvâ samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattaṃ kataṃ, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jânaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamman ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sîho senâpati ten' upasakaṃmi, upasaṃkamitvâ Sîhassa senâpatissa upakaṇṇake ârocesi: yagghe bhante jâneyyâsi, ete sambahulâ niganṭhâ Vesâliyaṃ rathiyâya rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ bâhâ paggayha kandanti: ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamman ti. alaṃ ayyo dîgharattam pi te âyasmantâ avaṇṇakâmâ buddhassa avaṇṇakâmâ dhammassa avaṇṇakâmâ saṃghassa, na ca pana te âyasmantâ jîranti taṃ bhagavantaṃ asatâ tucchâ musâ 'va abhûtena abbhâcikkhantâ, na ca mayaṃ jîvitahetu pi sañcicca pâṇaṃ jîvitâ voropeyyâmâ 'ti. ||13|| atha kho Sîho senâpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santa-

Digitized by Google

ppetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sîhaṃ senâpatiṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave jânaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitan ti. ||14||**31**||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlî subhikkhâ hoti susassâ sulabhapiṇḍâ sukarâ uñchena paggahena yâpetuṃ. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yâni tâni mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ anuññâtâni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ tato nîhataṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharaṭṭhaṃ, ajjâpi nu kho tâni bhikkhû paribhuñjantîti. atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: yâni tâni Ânanda mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ anuññâtâni . . . paribhuñjantîti. paribhuñjanti bhagavâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yâni tâni bhikkhave mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ anuññâtâni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ tato nîhataṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharaṭṭhaṃ, tân' âhaṃ ajjatagge paṭikkhipâmi. na bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sâmaṃ pakkaṃ uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nîhataṃ purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharaṭṭhaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||2||**32**||

tena kho pana samayena jânapadâ manussâ bahuṃ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakaṭesu âropetvâ bahârâmakoṭṭhake sakaṭaparivaṭṭaṃ karitvâ acchanti yadâ paṭipâtiṃ labhissâma tadâ bhattaṃ karissâmâ 'ti, mahâ ca

Digitized by Google

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussâ yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante Ânanda bahuṃ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakaṭesu âropetvâ tiṭṭhanti mahâ ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante Ânanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ânanda saṃgho paccantimaṃ vihâraṃ kappiyabhûmiṃ sammannitvâ tattha vâsetu yaṃ saṃgho âkaṅkhati vihâraṃ vâ aḍḍhayogaṃ vâ pâsâdaṃ vâ hammiyaṃ vâ guhaṃ vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâraṃ kappiyabhûmiṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ vihâraṃ kappiyabhûmiṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa kappiyabhûmiyâ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo vihâro kappiyabhûmi. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ tatth' eva sammutiyâ kappiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhattâni pacanti sûpâni sampâdenti maṃsâni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhâni phâlenti. assosi kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ kâkoravasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo kâkoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussâ tatth' eva sammutiyâ kappiyabhûmiyâ yâguyo pacanti bhattâni pacanti sûpâni sampâdenti maṃsâni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhâni phâlenti, so eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo kâkoravasaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutî kappiyabhûmi paribhuñjitabbâ. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhûmiyo ussâvanantikaṃ gonisâdikaṃ gahapatin ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yasojo gilâno hoti, tass' atthâya bhesajjâni âhariyyanti, tâni bhikkhû bahi ṭṭhapenti. ukkapiṇḍakâpi khâdanti corâpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhûmiṃ pa-

Digitized by Google

ribhuñjitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave catasso kappiyabhûmiyo ussâvanantikam gonisâdikam gahapatim sammutin ti. ||5||33||

catuvîsatibhânavâram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: sîsam nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâram sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre 'va nisîdati, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhârâ opatitvâ dhaññâgâram pûreti. bhariyâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva âlhakathâlikam upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakam dâsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. puttassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam vetanam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâv' assa hatthagatâ. ||1|| sunisâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekañ ñeva catudonikam pitakam upanisîditvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam bhattam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. dâsassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo hoti: ekena nañgalena kasantassa satta sîtâyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro: amhâkam kira vijite Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: sîsam nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâram sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre nisîdati, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhârâ opatitvâ dhaññâgâram pûreti. bhariyâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekañ ñeva âlhakathâlikam upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakam dâsakammakaraporisam bhattena parivisati, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. puttassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikam gahetvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam vetanam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâv' assa hatthagatâ. ||3|| sunisâya evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekañ ñeva catudonikam pitakam upanisîditvâ dâsakammakaraporisassa chammâsikam bhattam deti, na tâva tam khîyati yâva sâ na vutthâti. dâsassa evarûpo iddhânubhâvo: ekena nañgalena kasantassa satta sîtâyo gacchantîti. ||4|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro aññataram sabbatthakam mahâmattam âmantesi: amhâkam kira bhane vijite Bhaddiyanagare Mendako gahapati pativasati, tassa evarûpo iddhâ-

Digitized by Google

nubhâvo: sîsaṃ . . . satta sîtâyo gacchanti. gaccha bhaṇe jânâhi, yathâ mayâ sâmaṃ diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhavissatîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭisuṇitvâ caturaṅginiyâ senâya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pâyâsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ hi gahapati raññâ âṇatto: amhâkaṃ kira bhaṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatîti. passâma te gahapati iddhânubhâvan ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sîsaṃ nahâyitvâ dhaññâgâraṃ sammajjâpetvâ bahidvâre nisîdi, antalikkhâ dhaññassa dhârâ opatitvâ dhaññâgâraṃ pûresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhânubhâvo, bhariyâya te iddhânubhâvaṃ passissâmâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ âṇâpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisâhîti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyâ ekañ ñeva âḷhakathâlikaṃ upanisîditvâ ekañ ca sûpavyañjanakaṃ caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tâva taṃ khîyati yâva sâ na vuṭṭhâti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyâya pi iddhânubhâvo, puttassa te iddhânubhâvaṃ passissâmâ 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttaṃ âṇâpesi: tena hi tâta caturaṅginiyâ senâya chammâsikaṃ vetanaṃ dehîti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekañ ñeva sahassatthavikaṃ gahetvâ caturaṅginiyâ senâya chammâsikaṃ vetanaṃ adâsi, na tâva taṃ khîyati yâv' assa hatthagatâ. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhânubhavo, suṇisâya te iddhânubhâvaṃ passissâmâ 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ âṇâpesi: tena hi caturaṅginiyâ senâya chammâsikaṃ bhattaṃ dehîti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisâ ekañ ñeva catudoṇikaṃ piṭakaṃ upanisîditvâ caturaṅginiyâ senâya chammâsikaṃ bhattaṃ adâsi, na tâva taṃ khîyati yâva sâ na vuṭṭhâti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisâya pi iddhânubhâvo, dâsassa te iddhânubhâvaṃ passissâmâ 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sâmi dâsassa iddhânubhâvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dâsassa pi iddhânubhâvo 'ti. atha kho so mahâmatto caturaṅginiyâ senâya punad eva Râjagahaṃ paccâgacchi, yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ||9||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anuppatto Bhaddiye viharati Jâtiyâvane. taṃ kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho bhagavâ, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samârakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti âdikalyâṇaṃ majjhe kalyâṇaṃ pariyosânakalyâṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotîti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadrâni-bhadrâni yânâni yojâpetvâ bhadraṃ yânaṃ abhirûhitvâ bhadrehi-bhadrehi yânehi Bhaddiyâ niyyâsi bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. addasaṃsu kho sambahulâ titthiyâ Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocuṃ: kahaṃ tvaṃ gahapati gacchasîti. gacchâm' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati kiriyavâdo samâno akiriyavâdaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanâya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavâdo akiriyâya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sâvake vinetîti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho bhavissati yathâ yime titthiyâ usuyyantîti, yâvatikâ yânassa bhûmi yânena gantvâ yânâ paccorohitvâ pattiko 'va yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ

Digitized by Google

gatan ti, adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. || 13 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. || 14 || atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyâ ca putto ca suṇisâ ca dâso ca yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. tesaṃ bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi — la — aparappaccayâ satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: — gha — ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsake no bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. || 15 || atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yâva bhante bhagavâ Bhaddiye viharati, tâva ahaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dhuvabhattenâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 16 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaddiye yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ anâpucchâ yena Aṅguttarâpo tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavâ kira yena Aṅguttarâpo tena cârikaṃ pakkanto mahatâ . . . bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dâse ca kammakare ca âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe bahuṃ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi sakaṭesu âropetvâ âgacchatha, aḍḍhatelasâni ca gopâlakasatâni aḍḍhatelasâni dhenusatâni âdâya âgacchantu, yattha bhagavantaṃ passissâma tattha taruṇena khîrena bhojessâmâ 'ti. || 17 || atha kho Meṇḍako

Digitized by Google

gahapati bhagavantaṃ antarâ magge kantâre sambhâvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||18|| atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati aḍḍhatelasâni gopâlakasatâni âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe ekamekaṃ dhenuṃ gahetvâ ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatiṭṭhatha taruṇena khîrena bhojessâmâ 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappesi sampavâresi taruṇena ca khîrena. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ khîraṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ taruṇena ca khîrena bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantuṃ. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtheyyaṃ anujânâtû 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khîraṃ dadhiṃ takkaṃ navanîtaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâtheyyaṃ pariyesituṃ, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, mâso mâsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

Digitized by Google

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telaṃ telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussâ saddhâ pasannâ, te kappiyakârakânaṃ hatthe hiraññaṃ upanikkhipanti iminâ ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dethâ 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sâdituṃ. na tv evâhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci pariyâyena jâtarûparajataṃ sâditabbaṃ pariyesitabban ti vadâmîti. ||21||**34**||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Âpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Âpaṇaṃ anuppatto Âpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotîti. atha kho Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harâpeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: ye pi kho te brâhmaṇânaṃ pubbakâ isayo mantânaṃ kattâro mantânaṃ pavattâro yesam idaṃ etarahi brâhmaṇâ porâṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gîtaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugâyanti tad anubhâsanti bhâsitaṃ anubhâsanti vâcitam anuvâcenti, seyyath' îdaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vâmako Vâmadevo Vessâmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhâradvâjo Vâseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattûparatâ viratâ vikâlabhojanâ, te evarûpâni pânâni sâdiyiṃsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattûparato virato vikâlabhojanâ, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarûpâni pânâni saditun ti, pahûtaṃ pânaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ kâjehi gâhâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhâtu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pânan ti. tena hi Keṇiya bhikkhûnaṃ dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahûtehi pânehi sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha

Digitized by Google

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. ||4|| mahâ kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasâni bhikkhusatâni tvañ ca brâhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kiñ câpi bho Gotama mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasâni bhikkhusatâni ahañ ca brâhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhivâsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. mahâ kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kiñ câpi . . . saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pânâni: ambapânaṃ jambupânaṃ cocapânâṃ mocapânaṃ madhup. muddikâp. sâlukap. phârusakapânaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ phalarasaṃ ṭhapetvâ dhaññaphalarasaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pattarasaṃ ṭhapetvâ ḍâkarasaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ puppharasaṃ ṭhapetvâ madhukapuppharasaṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ucchurasan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake assame paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavâ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

aggihuttamukhâ yaññâ, sâvitthî chandaso mukhaṃ,
râjâ mukhaṃ manussânaṃ, nadînaṃ sâgaro mukhaṃ,|
nakkhattânaṃ mukhaṃ cando, âdicco tapataṃ mukhaṃ,
puññaṃ âkaṅkhamânânaṃ saṃgho ve jayataṃ mukhan ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||8||35||

Digitized by Google

atha kho bhagavâ Âpaṇe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Kusinârâ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosuṃ kho Kosinârakâ Mallâ: bhagavâ kira Kusinâraṃ âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehîti. te saṃgaraṃ akaṃsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ na karissati pañca satâni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo âyasmato Ânandassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kusinârâ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinârakâ Mallâ bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ karitvâ yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallaṃ âyasmâ Ânando etad avoca: uḷâraṃ kho te idaṃ âvuso Roja yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ akâsîti. nâhaṃ bhante Ânanda bahukato buddhena vâ dhammena vâ saṃghena vâ, api ca ñâtîhi saṃgaro kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ na karissati pañca satâni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ânanda ñâtînaṃ daṇḍabhayâ evâhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamanaṃ akâsin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando anattamano ahosi: kathaṃ hi nâma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatîti. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññâto ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânaṃ ñâtamanussânaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasâdo. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ tathâ karotu yathâ Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasîdeyyâ 'ti. na kho taṃ Ânanda dukkaraṃ tathâgatena yathâ Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasîdeyyâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavâ Rojaṃ Mallaṃ mettena cittena pharitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatâ mettena cittena phuṭṭho seyyathâpi nâma gâvî taruṇavacchâ evam eva vihârena vihâraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhû pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarahi so bhagavâ viharati arahaṃ sammâsambuddho, dassanakâmâ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. es' âvuso Roja

Digitized by Google

vihâro saṃvutadvâro, tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvâ ataramâno âlindaṃ pavisitvâ ukkâsitvâ aggaḷaṃ âkoṭehi, vivarissati te bhagavâ dvâran ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihâro saṃvutadvâro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvâ ataramâno âlindaṃ pavisitvâ ukkâsitvâ aggaḷaṃ âkoṭesi, vivari bhagavâ dvâraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihâraṃ pavisitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavâ anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sâdhu bhante ayyâ mamañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ no aññesan ti. yesaṃ kho Roja sekhena ñâṇena sekhena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathâpi tayâ tesam pi evaṃ hoti: aho nûna ayyâ amhâkañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva paṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ câ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinârâyaṃ paṇîtânaṃ bhattânaṃ bhattapaṭipâṭi adhiṭṭhitâ hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa paṭipâṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nâddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyâdeyyan ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nâddasa ḍâkañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: idha me bhante Ânanda paṭipâṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nâddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyâdeyyan ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante Ânanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nâddasaṃ ḍâkañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyañ ca. sac' âhaṃ bhante Ânanda paṭiyâdeyyaṃ ḍâkañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavâ 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. tena h' Ânanda paṭiyâdetû 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyâdehîti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtaṃ ḍâkañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyañ ca paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato upanâmesi paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ ḍâkañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyañ câ 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhûnaṃ dehîti. bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ na pa-

Digitized by Google

ṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathâ. 'ti ||7|| atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahûtehi ḍâkehi ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyehi ca sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbañ ca ḍâkam sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhâdaniyan ti. ||8||36||

atha kho bhagavâ Kusinârâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Âtumâ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito Âtumâyaṃ paṭivasati nahâpitapubbo, tassa dve dârakâ honti mañjukâ paṭibhâneyyakâ dakkhâ pariyodâtasippâ sake âcariyake nahâpitakamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito: bhagavâ kira Âtumaṃ âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehîti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito te dârake etad avoca: bhagavâ kira tâta Âtumaṃ âgacchati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. gacchatha tumhe tâta khurabhaṇḍaṃ âdâya nâḷiyâvâpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ âhiṇḍatha loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi saṃharatha, bhagavato âgatassa yâgupânaṃ karissâmâ 'ti. ||2|| evaṃ tâtâ 'ti kho te dârakâ tassa vuḍḍhapabbajitassa paṭisuṇitvâ khurabhaṇḍaṃ âdâya nâḷiyâvâpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ âhiṇḍanti loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi saṃharantâ. manussâ te dârake mañjuke paṭibhâneyyake passitvâ ye pi na kârâpetukâmâ te pi kârâpenti kârâpetvâpi bahuṃ denti. atha kho te dârakâ bahuṃ loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khâdaniyam pi saṃhariṃsu. ||3||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Âtumâ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Âtumâyaṃ viharati Bhûsâgâre. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito tassâ rattiyâ accayena pahûtaṃ yâguṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato upanâmesi paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ yâgun ti. jâ-

Digitized by Google

nantâpi tathâgatâ pucchanti — la — sâvakânaṃ vâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ vuḍḍhapabbajitaṃ etad avoca: kut' âyaṃ bhikkhu yâgû 'ti. atha kho so vuḍḍhapabbajito bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ‖4‖ vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samâdapessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samâdapetabbaṃ. yo samâdapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahâpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍaṃ pariharitabbaṃ. yo parihareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ‖5‖37‖

atha kho bhagavâ Âtumâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ bahuṃ phalakhâdaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ phalakhâdaniyaṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ phalakhâdaniyan ti. ‖1‖38‖

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikâni bîjâni puggalikâya bhûmiyâ ropiyanti, puggalikâni bîjâni saṃghikâya bhûmiyâ ropiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saṃghikâni bhikkhave bîjâni puggalikâya bhûmiyâ ropitâni bhâgaṃ datvâ paribhuñjitabbâni, puggalikâni bîjâni saṃghikâya bhûmiyâ ropitâni bhâgaṃ datvâ paribhuñjitabbânîti. ‖1‖39‖

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhâne kukkuccaṃ uppajjati: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. yaṃ bhikkhave mayâ idaṃ na kappatîti appaṭikkhittaṃ, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibâhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayâ idaṃ na kappatîti appa-

Digitized by Google

ṭikkhittaṃ, taṇ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibâhati, taṃ vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayâ idaṃ kappatîti ananuññâtaṃ, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibâhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayâ idaṃ kappatîti ananuññâtaṃ, tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibâhati, taṃ vo kappatîti. ‖ 1 ‖

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kappati nu kho yâvakâlikena yâmakâlikaṃ na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yâvakâlikena sattâhakâlikaṃ na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yâvakâlikena yâvajîvikaṃ na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yâmakâlikena sattâhakâlikaṃ na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yâmakâlikena yâvajîvikaṃ na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattâhakâlikena yâvajîvikaṃ na nu kho kappatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ‖ 2 ‖ yâvakâlikena bhikkhave yâmakâlikaṃ tadahu paṭiggahîtaṃ kâle kappati vikâle na kappati. yâvakâlikena bhikkhave sattâhakâlikaṃ tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ kâle kappati vikâle na kappati. yâvakâlikena bhikkhave yâvajîvikaṃ tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ kâle kappati vikâle na kappati. yâmakâlikena bhikkhave sattâhakâlikaṃ t. p. yâme kappati yâmâtikkante na kappati. yâmakâlikena bhikkhave yâvajîvikaṃ t. p. yâme kappati yâmâtikkante na kappati. sattâhakâlikena bhikkhave yâvajîvikaṃ sattâhaṃ kappati sattâhâtikkante na kappatîti. ‖ 3 ‖ **40** ‖

bhesajjakkhandhakaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthuṃ ekasataṃ chavatthuṃ. tassa uddânaṃ:

sâradike, vikâle pi, vasaṃ, mûle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasâvehi, paṇṇa-phalaṃ, jatu-loṇaṃ, chakanaṃ ca,|
cuṇṇaṃ, câlinî, maṃsaṇ ca, añjanaṃ, upapisanaṃ,
añjanî, ucca-parutâ, salâkâ, salâkodhani,|
thavikaṃ, bandhakaṃ, suttaṃ, muddhani telaṃ, natthu ca,
natthukaraṇî, dhûmañ ca, nettañ, câ, 'pidhânaṃ, thavi,|
telapâkesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanaṃ,
tumbaṃ, sedaṃ, sambhârañ ca, mahâ-bhaṅgodakaṃ tathâ,|
dakakoṭṭhaṃ, lohitañ ca, visâṇaṃ, pâdabbhañjanaṃ,
5 pajjaṃ, satthaṃ, kasâvañ ca, tilakakka-kabaḷikaṃ,|

Digitized by Google

colaṃ, sâsapakuṭṭañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,
vaṇatelaṃ, vikâsikaṃ, vikatañ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|
gûthaṃ, karonto, loḷiñ ca, khâraṃ, muttaharîtakî,
gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kaṭa-kaṭâkaṭaṃ,|
paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,
guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovîrañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|
punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,
purebhattaṃ, kâyaḍâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|
vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsam eva ca,
hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, sîha-vyaggha-dîpikaṃ,|
accha-taracchamaṃsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca,
taruṇaṃ aññatra, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâraṃ,|
Ambapâlî ca, Licchavî, Gaṅgâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,
uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|
megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pâtheyyakena ca,
Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukaṃ,|
phârusakâ, ḍâka-piṭṭhaṃ, Âtumâyaṃ nahâpito,
Sâvatthiyaṃ phala-bîjaṃ, kasmiṃ ṭhâne ca, kâliko 'ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena tiṃsamattâ Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû sabbe âraññakâ sabbe piṇḍapâtikâ sabbe paṃsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ Sâvatthiṃ gacchantâ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upakaṭṭhâya vassûpanâyikâya nâsakkhiṃsu Sâvatthiyaṃ vassûpanâyikaṃ sambhâvetuṃ, antarâ magge Sâkete vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarûpâ vassaṃ vasiṃsu: âsanneva no bhagavâ viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayaṃ labhâma bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena katâya pavâraṇâya deve vassante udakasaṃgahe udakacikkhalle okapuṇṇehi cîvarehi kilantarûpâ yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ||1|| âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthâ 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, samaggâ ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamânâ avivadamânâ vassaṃ vasimhâ na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhâ. idha mayaṃ bhante tiṃsamattâ Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû Sâvatthiṃ âgacchantâ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upakaṭṭhâya vassûpanâyikâya nâsakkhimhâ Sâvatthiyaṃ vassûpanâyikaṃ sambhâvetuṃ, antarâ magge Sâkete vassaṃ upagacchimhâ. te mayaṃ bhante ukkaṇṭhitarûpâ vassaṃ va-

Digitized by Google

simhâ: âsanneva no bhagavâ viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayaṃ labhâma bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena katâya pavâraṇâya deve vassante udakasaṃgahe udakacikkhalle okapuṇṇehi cîvarehi kilantarûpâ addhânaṃ âgatâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. atthatakaṭhinânaṃ vo bhikkhave pañca kappissanti anâmantacâro asamâdânacâro gaṇabhojanaṃ yâvadatthacîvaraṃ yo ca tattha cîvaruppâdo so nesaṃ bhavissati. atthatakaṭhinânaṃ vo bhikkhave imâni pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinaṃ attharitabbaṃ: ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ saṃghassa kaṭhinadussaṃ uppannaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ kaṭhinadussaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ saṃghassa kaṭhinadussaṃ uppannaṃ. saṃgho imaṃ kaṭhinadussaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. yassâyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dânaṃ kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinnaṃ idaṃ saṃghena kaṭhinadussaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||4|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, evaṃ anatthataṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, na cîvaravicâraṇamattena atth. h. kaṭh., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na daḷhikammakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvâtakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na ovaḍḍheyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamaddanamattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na parikathâkatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññatra saṃghâṭiya atth. h. k.,

Digitized by Google

na aññatra uttarâsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravâsakena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vâ atirekapañcakena vâ tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalîkatena atth. h. k., na aññatra puggalassa atthârâ atth. h. kaṭhinaṃ. sammâ c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ tañ ce nissîmaṭṭho anumodati evam pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave anatthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. ||5|| kathañ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ, ahatakappena atth. h. k., pilotikâya atth. h. k., paṃsukûlena atth. h. k., pâpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparikathâkatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhikatena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth. h. k., saṃghâṭiyâ atth. h. k., uttarâsaṅgena atth. h. k., antaravâsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vâ atirekapañcakena vâ tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalîkatena atth. h. k., puggalassa atthârâ atth. h. k., sammâ c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ tañ ce sîmaṭṭho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. ||6||

kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhataṃ hoti kaṭhinaṃ. aṭṭh' imâ bhikkhave mâtikâ kaṭhinassa ubbhârâya pakkamanantikâ niṭṭhânantikâ sanniṭṭhânantikâ nâsanantikâ savanantikâ âsâvacchedikâ sîmâtikkantikâ sahubbhârâ 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino katacîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro suṇâti:

Digitized by Google

ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuṇo sîmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2||**2**||

âdâyasattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino katacîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro suṇâti: ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ civaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2||**3**||

samâdâyasattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Digitized by Google

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko . . . (= *ch.* **2**; *read* vippakatacîvaraṃ âdâya *instead of* cîvaraṃ âdâya; *the* pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro *is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || **4** ||

âdâyachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko . . . (= *ch.* 3; *read* vippakatacîvaraṃ samâdâya *instead of* cîvaraṃ samâdâya; *the* pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro *is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || **5** ||

samâdâyachakkaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan

Digitized by Google

ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro suṇâti: ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

Digitized by Google

ṇâti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. || 4 || 6 ||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati — pa — âdâyapakkamanavârasadisaṃ evaṃ vitthâretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati — la — samâdâyapakkamanavârasadisaṃ evaṃ vitthâretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacîvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati . . . (= *ch.* 6; *read* vippakatacîvaraṃ samâdâya *instead of* cîvaraṃ âdâya.) . . . saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || 7 ||

âdâyabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisî-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bkikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3||8||

anâsâdoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato suṇâti: ubbhataṃ

Digitized by Google

kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yato tasmiṃ âvâse ubbhataṃ kaṭhinaṃ idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato suṇâti: ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yato tasmiṃ âvâse ubbhataṃ kaṭhinaṃ idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro suṇâti: ubbhataṃ kira tasmiṃ âvâse kaṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sîmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cîvarâsâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati âsâya labhati anâsâya na labhati, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3||9||

âsâdoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Digitized by Google

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ‖ 1 ‖ bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. ‖ 2 ‖ bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati anâsâya labhati âsâya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

Digitized by Google

ṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino kenacid eva karaṇîyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa cîvarâsâ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsissaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvarâsaṃ payirupâsati, tassa sâ cîvarâsâ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro. || 3 || **10** ||

karaṇîyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cîvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamâno, tam enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhû pucchanti: kahaṃ tvaṃ âvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te cîvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cîvarapaṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti: gacchâvuso taṃ cîvaraṃ âhara, mayan te idha cîvaraṃ karissâmâ 'ti. so taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ bhikkhû pucchati: kahaṃ me âvuso cîvarapaṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan te âvuso cîvarapaṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasîti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ nâma âvâsaṃ gamissâmi tattha me bhikkhû cîvaraṃ karissantîti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ âvuso mâ agamâsi, mayan te idha cîvaraṃ karissâmâ 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cîvarapaṭivisaṃ apacinayamâno . . . ayan te âvuso cîvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cîvaraṃ âdâya taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tam enaṃ antarâ magge bhikkhû pucchanti: âvuso kahaṃ gamissasîti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ nâma âvâsaṃ gamissâmi, tattha me bhikkhû cîvaraṃ karissantîti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ âvuso mâ agamâsi, mayan te idha cîvaraṃ karissâmâ 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti.

Digitized by Google

tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaram kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cîvaraṃ apacinayamâno . . . ayan te âvuso cîvarapaṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cîvaraṃ âdâya taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3||**11**||

apacinanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâsuvihâriko cîvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati amukaṃ nâma âvâsaṃ gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati amukaṃ nâma âvâsaṃ gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati amukaṃ nâma âvâsaṃ gamissâmi, tattha me phâsu bhavissati vasissâmi, no ce me phâsu bhavissati paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniṭṭhânantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cîvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cîvaraṃ kayiramânaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhâ kaṭhinuddhâraṃ vîtinâmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sî-

Digitized by Google

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phâsuvihâriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisîmagato taṃ cîvaraṃ kâreti, so katacîvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhuṇâti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhûhi kaṭhinuddhâro. ‖ 1 ‖ **12** ‖

phâsuvihârapañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhâ dve apalibodhâ. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. âvâsapalibodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vâtasmiṃ âvâse sâpekkho vâ pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave âvâsapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaraṃ akataṃ vâ hoti vippakataṃ vâ cîvarâsâ vâ anupacchinnâ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cîvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ. ‖ 1 ‖ katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ. âvâsaapalibodho ca cîvaraapalibodho ca. kathañ ca bhikkhave âvâsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhâ âvâsâ cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave âvâsaapalibodho hoti. kathañ ca bhikkhave cîvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cîvaraṃ kataṃ vâ hoti naṭṭhaṃ vâ vinaṭṭhaṃ vâ daḍḍhaṃ vâ cîvarâsâ vâ upacchinnâ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cîvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ 'ti. | 2 ‖ **13** ‖

kaṭhinakkhandhakaṃ sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu doḷasa, peyyâlamukhâni ekasataṃ aṭṭhârasa. tassa uddânaṃ:

timsa Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû Sâket' ukkaṇṭhitâ vasuṃ
vassaṃ vutth' okapuṇṇehi agamuṃ jinadassanaṃ. |
idaṃ vatthuṃ kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakâ:
anâmantâ asamâcârâ tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ |
yâvadatthañ ca uppâdo atthatânaṃ bhavissati.
ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evañ c' eva anatthataṃ. |
ullikhi dhovanâ c' eva vicâraṇaṃ ca chedanaṃ
bandhan' ovaṭṭi kaṇḍu ca daḷhikamm'-ânuvâtikâ |

Digitized by Google

paribhaṇḍaṃ ovaṭṭeyyaṃ maddanâ nimitta-kathâ
5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
aññatra pañcâtireke sañchinnena samaṇḍalî
na aññatra puggalâ, sammâ nissîmaṭṭho anumodati,|
kaṭhinaṃ anatthataṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
ahat'-âkappa-piloti-paṃsu-pâpaṇikâya ca |
animitt'-âparikathâ akukku asannidhi ca
anissaggi kappakate tathâ ticîvarena ca |
pañcake vâtireke vâ chinna-samaṇḍalîkate
puggalass' atthârâ, sammâ sîmaṭṭho anumodati.|
evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhârass' aṭṭha mâtikâ:
10 pakkamananti niṭṭhânaṃ sanniṭṭhânañ ca nâsanaṃ |
savanaṃ âsâvacchedi sîmâ saubbhâr' aṭṭhamî.
katacîvaram âdâya na paccessan ti gacchati,|
tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro hoti pakkamanantiko.
âdâya cîvaraṃ yâti nissîme idha cintayi |
kâressaṃ na paccessan ti niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro.
âdâya nissîmaṃ n' eva na paccessan timânaso |
tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro sanniṭṭhânantiko bhave.
âdâya cîvaraṃ yâti nissîme idha cintayi |
kâressaṃ na paccessan ti kayiraṃ tassa nassati,
15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro bhavati nâsanantiko.|
âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahi kâreti cîvaraṃ
cîvarakato suṇâti ubbhataṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ,|
tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro bhavati savanantiko.
âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahi kâreti cîvaraṃ |
katacîvaro bahiddhâ nâmeti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ,
tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro sîmâtikkantiko bhave.|
âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahi kâreti cîvaraṃ
katacîvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhâraṃ,|
tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhâro saha bhikkhûhi jâyati.
20 âdâya samâdâya ca sattasattavidhi gati.|
pakkamanantikâ n' atthi chaccâ vippakatâ gati.
âdâya nissîmagataṃ kâressaṃ iti jâyati |
niṭṭhânaṃ sanniṭṭhânañ ca nâsanañ ca ime tayo.
âdâya na paccessan ti bahisîme karomiti |
niṭṭhânaṃ sanniṭṭhânam pi nâsanam pi idaṃ tayo.
anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa heṭṭhâ tiṇi nayâ vidhi.|

Digitized by Google

âdâya yâti paccessaṃ bahisîme karomiti
na paccessan ti kâreti, niṭṭhâne kaṭhinuddhâro |
sanniṭṭhânaṃ nâsanañ ca savana-sîmâtikkamâ
saha bhikkhûhi jâyetha, evaṃ pannarasaṃ gati. |
samâdâya, vippakatâ, samâdâya punâ tathâ,
ime te caturo vârâ sabbe pannarasa vidhi. |
anâsâya ca, âsâya, karaṇîyo ca te tayo,
nayato taṃ vijâneyya tayo dvâdasa-dvâdasa. |
apacinanâ nav' ettha, phâsu pañcavidhâ tahiṃ,
palibodh'-âpalibodhâ, uddânaṃ nayato katan ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlî iddhâ c' eva hoti phîtâ ca bahujanâ âkiṇṇamanussâ subhikkhâ ca, satta ca pâsâdasahassâni satta ca pâsâdasatâni satta ca pâsâdâ satta ca kûṭâgârasahassâni satta ca kûṭâgârasatâni satta ca kûṭâgârâni satta ca ârâmasahassâni sata ca ârâmasatâni satta ca ârâmâ satta ca pokkharaṇîsahassâni sata ca pokkharaṇîsatâni satta ca pokkharaṇiyo. Ambapâlikâ gaṇikâ abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ paramâya vaṇṇapokkharatâya samannâgatâ padakkhiṇâ nacce ca gîte ca vâdite ca abhisaṭâ atthikânaṃ-atthikânaṃ manussânaṃ paññâsâya ca rattiṃ gacchati tâya ca Vesâlî bhiyyosomattâya upasobhati. ‖ 1 ‖ atha kho Râjagahako negamo Vesâliṃ agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇîyena. addasa kho Râjagahako negamo Vesâliṃ iddhaṃ ca phîtaṃ ca bahujanaṃ âkiṇṇamanussaṃ subhikkhaṃ ca satta ca pâsâdasahassâni . . . satta ca pokkharaṇiyo Ambapâliṃ ca gaṇikaṃ abhirûpaṃ dassanîyaṃ pâsâdikaṃ . . . upasobhitan ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Vesâliyaṃ taṃ karaṇîyaṃ tîretvâ punad eva Râjagahaṃ paccâgacchi, yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ etad avoca: Vesâlî deva iddhâ ca phîtâ ca . . . upasobhati. sâdhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhâpeyyâmâ 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tâdisiṃ kumâriṃ jânâhi yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhâpeyyâthâ 'ti. ‖ 2 ‖ tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Sâlavatî nâma kumârî abhirûpâ hoti dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ paramâya vaṇṇapokkharatâya samannâgatâ. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Sâlavatiṃ kumâriṃ

Digitized by Google

gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhâpesi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva padakkhiṇâ ahosi nacce ca gîte ca vâdite ca abhisaṭâ atthikânaṃ-atthikânaṃ manussânaṃ paṭisatena ca rattiṃ gacchati. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ na cirass' eva gabbhinî ahosi. atha kho Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinî purisânaṃ amanâpâ. sace maṃ koci jânissati Sâlavatî gaṇikâ gabbhinîti sabbo me sakkâro parihâyissati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ gilânâ 'ti paṭivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dovârikaṃ âṇâpesi: mâ bhaṇe dovârika koci puriso pâvisi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilânâ 'ti paṭivedehîti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paccassosi. || 3 || atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkaṃ anvâya puttaṃ vijâyi. atha kho Sâlavatî gaṇikâ dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: handa je imaṃ dârakaṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṃkârakûṭe chaḍḍehîti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsî Sâlavatiyâ gaṇikâya paṭisuṇitvâ taṃ dârakaṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvâ nîharitvâ saṃkârakûṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nâma râjakumâro kâlass' eva râjupaṭṭhânaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dârakaṃ kâkehi samparikiṇṇaṃ, disvâna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kâkehi samparikiṇṇan ti. dârako devâ 'ti. jîvati bhaṇe 'ti. jîvati devâ 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dârakaṃ amhâkaṃ antepuraṃ netvâ dhâtînaṃ detha posetun ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho te manussâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa paṭisuṇitvâ taṃ dârakaṃ Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepuraṃ netvâ dhâtînaṃ adaṃsu posethâ 'ti. tassa jîvatîti Jîvako 'ti nâmaṃ akaṃsu, kumârena posâpito 'ti Komârabhacco 'ti nâmaṃ akaṃsu. || 4 ||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pâpuṇi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Abhayaṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: kâ me deva mâtâ ko pitâ 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jîvaka mâtaraṃ na jânâmi, api câhaṃ te pitâ, mayâpi posâpito 'ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imâni kho râjakulâni na sukarâni asippena upajîvituṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkasilâyaṃ disâpâmokkho vejjo paṭivasati. || 5 || atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayaṃ râjakumâraṃ anâpucchâ yena Takkasilâ

tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilâ yena so vejjo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ âcariya sippaṃ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jîvaka sikkhassû 'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bahuṃ ca gaṇhâti lahuṃ ca gaṇhâti suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhâreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassânaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho bahuṃ ca gaṇhâmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhâmi suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhâremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassâni adhîyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññâyati, kadâ imassa sippassa anto paññâyissatîti. ||6|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho âcariya bahuṃ ca gaṇhâmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhâmi suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhâremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassâni adhîyantassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññâyati, kadâ imassa sippassa anto paññâyissatîti. tena hi bhaṇe Jîvaka khanittiṃ âdâya Takkasilâya samantâ yojanaṃ âhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyâsi taṃ âharâ 'ti. evaṃ âcariyâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tassa vejjassa paṭisuṇitvâ khanittiṃ âdâya Takkasilâya samantâ yojanaṃ âhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: âhiṇḍanto 'mhi âcariya Takkasilâya samantâ yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jîvaka, alan te ettakaṃ jîvikâyâ 'ti Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa parittaṃ pâtheyyaṃ pâdâsi. ||7||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pâtheyyaṃ âdâya yena Râjagahaṃ tena pakkâmi. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pâtheyyaṃ antarâ magge Sâkete parikkhayaṃ agamâsi. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggâ kantârâ appodakâ appabhakkhâ na sukarâ apâtheyyena gantuṃ, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ pâtheyyaṃ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sâkete seṭṭhibhariyâya sattavassiko sîsâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiṃsu ârogaṃ kâtuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ âdâya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Sâketaṃ pavisitvâ manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe gilâno kaṃ tikicchâmîti. etissâ âcariya seṭṭhibhariyâya

Digitized by Google

sattavassiko sîsâbâdho, gaccha âcariya seṭṭhibhariyaṃ tikicchâhîti. ‖ 8 ‖ atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena seṭṭhissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ dovârikaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe dovârika, seṭṭhibhariyâya pâvada, vejjo ayye âgato so taṃ daṭṭhukâmo 'ti. evaṃ âcariyâ 'ti kho so dovâriko Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa paṭisuṇitvâ yena seṭṭibhariyâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ seṭṭhibhariyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye âgato so taṃ daṭṭhukâmo 'ti. kîdiso bhaṇe dovârika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye 'ti. alaṃ bhaṇe dovârika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati. bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiṃsu ârogaṃ kâtuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ âdâya agamaṃsû 'ti. ‖ 9 ‖ atha kho so dovâriko yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: seṭṭhibhariyâ âcariya evaṃ âha: alaṃ bhaṇe dovârika . . . agamaṃsû 'ti. gaccha bhaṇe dovârika, seṭṭhibhariyâya pâvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ âha: mâ kir' ayye pure kiñci adâsi, yadâ ârogâ ahosi, tadâ yaṃ iccheyyâsi taṃ dajjeyyâsîti. evaṃ âcariyâ 'ti kho so dovâriko Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa paṭisuṇitvâ yena seṭṭhibhariyâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ seṭṭhibhariyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ âha . . . taṃ dajjeyyâsîti. tena hi bhaṇe dovârika vejjo âgacchatû 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovâriko seṭṭhibhariyâya paṭisuṇitvâ yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: seṭṭhibhariyâ taṃ âcariya pakkosatîti. ‖ 10 ‖ atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena seṭṭhibhariyâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ seṭṭhibhariyâya vikâraṃ sallakkhetvâ seṭṭhibhariyaṃ etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinâ attho 'ti. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa pasataṃ sappiṃ dâpesi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco taṃ pasataṃ sappiṃ nânâbhesajjehi nippacitvâ seṭṭhibhariyaṃ mañcake uttânaṃ nipajjâpetvâ natthuto adâsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto dinnaṃ mukhato uggacchi. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyâ paṭiggahe nuṭṭhuhitvâ dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: handa je imaṃ sappiṃ picunâ gaṇhâhîti. ‖ 11 ‖ atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ yâva lûkhâyaṃ gharaṇî yatra hi nâma imaṃ chaḍḍanîyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunâ gâhâpessati, bahu-

Digitized by Google

kâni ca me mahagghâni-mahagghâni bhesajjâni upagatâni, kim pi m' âyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatîti. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa vikâraṃ sallakkhetvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ âcariya vimano 'sîti. idha me etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ yâva . . . dassatîti. mayaṃ kho âcariya agârikâ nâma upajânâm' etassa saṃyamassa, varaṃ etaṃ sappi dâsânaṃ vâ kammakarânaṃ vâ pâdabbhañjanaṃ vâ padîpakaraṇe vâ âsittaṃ. mâ tvaṃ âcariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hâyissatîti. ||12|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco seṭṭhibhariyâya sattavassikaṃ sîsâbâdhaṃ eken' eva natthukammena apakaḍḍhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhariyâ ârogâ samânâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, putto mâtâ me ârogâ ṭhitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, suṇisâ sassû me ârogâ ṭhitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhariyâ me ârogâ ṭhitâ 'ti cattâri sahassâni pâdâsi dâsaṃ ca dâsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tâni soḷasa sahassâni âdâya dâsaṃ ca dâsiṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Râjagahaṃ tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagahaṃ yena Abhayo râjakumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Abhayaṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: idaṃ me deva paṭhamakammaṃ soḷasa sahassâni dâso ca dâsî ca assaratho ca, paṭigaṇhâtu me devo posâvanikan ti. alaṃ bhaṇe Jîvaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhâkañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ mâpehîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayassa râjakumârassa paṭisuṇitvâ Abhayassa râjakumârassa antepure nivesanaṃ mâpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdho hoti, sâṭakâ lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvâ uppaṇḍenti utunî dâni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijâyissatîti. tena râjâ maṅku hoti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Abhayaṃ râjakumâraṃ etad avoca: mayhaṃ kho bhaṇe Abhaya tâdiso âbâdho: sâṭakâ lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvâ uppaṇḍenti . . . vijâyissatîti. iṅgha bhaṇe Abhaya tâdisaṃ vejjaṃ jânâhi yo maṃ tikiccheyyâ 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhâkaṃ Jîvako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, so devaṃ tikicchissatîti. tena hi bhaṇe Abhaya

Digitized by Google

Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ âṇâpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatîti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo râjakumâro Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jîvaka râjânaṃ tikicchâhîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Abhayassa râjakumârassa paṭisuṇitvâ nakhena bhesajjaṃ âdâya yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ etad avoca: âbâdhaṃ deva passâmâ 'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa bhagandalâbâdhaṃ eken' eva âlepena apakaḍḍhi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârogo samâno pañca itthisatâni sabbâlaṃkâraṃ bhûsâpetvâ omuñcâpetvâ puñjaṃ kârâpetvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: etaṃ bhaṇe Jîvaka pañcannaṃ itthisatânaṃ sabbâlaṃkâraṃ tuyhaṃ hotû 'ti. alaṃ deva adhikâraṃ me devo saratû 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jîvaka maṃ upaṭṭhaha itthâgâraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ câ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa sattavassiko sîsâbâdho hoti, bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiṃsu ârogaṃ kâtuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ âdâya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto hoti, ekacce vejjâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti. atha kho Râjagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho seṭṭhi gahapati bahûpakâro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto, ekacce vejjâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti, ekacce vejjâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jîvako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, yaṃ nûna mayaṃ râjânaṃ Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ yâceyyâma seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Râjagahako negamo yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ deva seṭṭhi gahapati bahûpakâro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjehi paccakkhâto . . . karissatîti. sâdhu devo Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ âṇâpetu seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ

Digitized by Google

tikicchitun ti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jîvaka seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchâhîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭisuṇitvâ yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa vikâraṃ sallakkhetvâ seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: sac' âhaṃ taṃ gahapati ârogâpeyyaṃ kiṃ me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca te âcariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dâso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' ahaṃ âcariya ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' ahaṃ âcariya dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ gahapati uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' ahaṃ âcariya uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjâpetvâ mañcake sambandhitvâ sîsacchaviṃ upphâletvâ sibbiniṃ vinâmetvâ dve pâṇake nîharitvâ janassa dassesi: passath' ayyo ime dve pâṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te âcariyâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti teh' âyaṃ mahallako pâṇako diṭṭho, pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyâdiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyâdânâ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi âcariyehi. ye te âcariyâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissatîti teh' âyaṃ khuddako pâṇako diṭṭho, sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyâdiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyâdânâ seṭṭhi gahapati kâlaṃ karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi âcariyehîti, sibbiniṃ sampaṭipâdetvâ sîsacchaviṃ sibbetvâ âlepaṃ adâsi. ||18|| atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattâhassa accayena Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: nâhaṃ âcariya sakkomi ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisuṇi sakkom' ahaṃ âcariya ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâhaṃ âcariya paṭisuṇiṃ, ap' âhaṃ marissâmi, nâhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjâhîti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattâhassa accayena Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad

Digitized by Google

avoca: nâhaṃ âcariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisuṇi sakkoṃ' ahaṃ âcariya dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâhaṃ âcariya paṭisuṇiṃ, ap' âhaṃ marissâmi, nâhaṃ âcariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta mâse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttâno satta mâse nipajjâhîti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattâhassa accayena Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad evoca: nâhaṃ âcariya sakkomi uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisuṇi sakkom' ahaṃ âcariya uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. saccâhaṃ âcariya paṭisuṇiṃ, ap' âhaṃ marissâmi, nâhaṃ sakkomi uttâno satta mâse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ettakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyâsi, api ca paṭigacc' eva mayâ ñâto tîhi sattâhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ârogo bhavissatîti. uṭṭhehi gahapati ârogo 'si, jânâhi kiṃ me deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbaṃ sâpateyyaṃ ca te âcariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dâso 'ti. alaṃ gahapati mâ me tvaṃ sabbaṃ sâpateyyaṃ adâsi mâ ca me dâso, rañño satasahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ satasahassan ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati árogo samâno rañño satasahassaṃ adâsi Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa satasahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhiputtassa mokkhacikâya kîḷantassa antagaṇṭhâbâdho hoti yena yâgu pi pîtâ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati uccâro pi passâvo pi na paguṇo. so tena kiso hoti lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto. atha kho Bârâṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi: mayhaṃ kho puttassa kîdiso âbâdho. yâgu pi pîtâ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati uccâro pi passâvo pi na paguṇo, so tena kiso lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Râjagahaṃ gantvâ râjânaṃ Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ yâceyyaṃ puttaṃ me tikicchitun ti. atha kho Bârâṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Râjagahaṃ gantvâ yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Mâgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisâraṃ etad avoca: mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tâdiso âbâdho: yâgu pi . . . dhamanisanthatagatto. sâdhu devo Jîvakaṃ

Digitized by Google

vejjaṃ âṇâpetu puttaṃ me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jîvaka Bârâṇasiṃ gantvâ Bârâṇaseyyakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ tikicchâhîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭisuṇitvâ Bârâṇasiṃ gantvâ yena Bârâṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Bârâṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhiputtassa vikâraṃ sallakkhetvâ janaṃ ussâretvâ tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvâ thambhe ubbandhitvâ bhariyaṃ purato ṭhapetvâ udaracchaviṃ upphâletvâ antagaṇṭhiṃ nîharitvâ bhariyâya dassesi passa te sâmikassa âbâdhaṃ, iminâ yâgu pi pîtâ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ na sammâpariṇâmaṃ gacchati uccâro pi passâvo pi na paguṇo, iminâyaṃ kiso lûkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ viniveṭhetvâ antâni paṭipavesetvâ udaracchaviṃ sibbetvâ âlepaṃ adâsi. atha kho Bârâṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto na cirass' eva ârogo ahosi. atha kho Bârâṇaseyyako seṭṭhi putto me ârogo ṭhito 'ti Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa soḷasa sahassâni pâdâsi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco tâni soḷasa sahassâni âdâya punad eva Râjagahaṃ paccâgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍurogâbâdho hoti. bahû mahantâ-mahantâ disâpâmokkhâ vejjâ âgantvâ nâsakkhiṃsu ârogaṃ kâtuṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ âdâya agamaṃsu. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa santike dûtaṃ pâhesi: mayhaṃ kho tâdiso âbâdho, sâdhu devo Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ âṇâpetu, so maṃ tikicchissatîti. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Jîvaka Ujjeniṃ gantvâ râjânaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchâhîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paṭisuṇitvâ Ujjeniṃ gantvâ yena râjâ Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ rañño Pajjotassa vikâraṃ sallakkhetvâ râjânaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca: ||23|| sappiṃ deva nippacissâmi, taṃ devo pivissatîti. alaṃ bhaṇe Jîvaka yaṃ te sakkâ vinâ sappinâ ârogaṃ kâtuṃ taṃ karohi, jegucchaṃ me sappi paṭikkûlan ti. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad

Digitized by Google

ahosi: imassa kho rañño tâdiso âbâdho na sakkâ vinâ sappinâ ârogaṃ kâtuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasâvavaṇṇaṃ kasâvagandhaṃ kasâvarasan ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco nânâbhesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasâvavaṇṇaṃ kasâvagandhaṃ kasâvarasaṃ. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: imassa kho rañño sappi pîtaṃ pariṇâmentaṃ uddekaṃ dassati. caṇḍ' âyaṃ râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi maṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ paṭigacc' eva âpuccheyyan ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena râjâ Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ râjânaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca: || 24 || mayaṃ kho deva vejjâ nâma tâdisena muhuttena mûlânî uddharâma bhesajjâni saṃharâma. sâdhu devo vâhanâgâresu ca dvâresu ca âṇâpetu: yena vâhanena Jîvako icchati tena vâhanena gacchatu, yena dvârena icchati tena dvârena gacchatu, yaṃ kâlaṃ icchati taṃ kâlaṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kâlaṃ icchati taṃ kâlaṃ pavisatû 'ti. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto vâhanâgâresu ca dvâresu ca âṇâpesi: yena vâhanena Jîvako icchati tena vâhanena gacchatu, yena dvârena icchati tena dvârena gacchatu, yaṃ kâlaṃ icchati taṃ kâlaṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kâlaṃ icchati taṃ kâlaṃ pavisatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikâ nâma hatthinikâ paññâsayojanikâ hoti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanâmesi kasâvaṃ devo pivatû 'ti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco râjânaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pâyetvâ hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ Bhaddavatikâya hatthinikâya nagaramhâ nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pîtaṃ pariṇâmentaṃ uddekaṃ adâsi. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto manusse etad avoca: duṭṭhena bhaṇe Jîvakena sappiṃ pâyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ vicinathâ 'ti. Bhaddavatikâya deva hatthinikâya nagaramhâ nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kâko nâma dâso saṭṭhiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jâto. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto Kâkaṃ dâsam âṇâpesi: gaccha bhaṇe Kâka Jîvakaṃ vejjaṃ nivattehi râjâ taṃ âcariya nivattâpetîti. ete kho bhaṇe Kâka vejjâ nâma bahumâyâ, mâ c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesîti. || 26 || atha kho Kâko dâso Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ antarâ magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhâvesi pâtarâsaṃ karontaṃ. atha kho Kâko dâso Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad

Digitized by Google

avoca: râjâ taṃ âcariya nivattâpetîti. âgamehi bhaṇe Kâka yâva bhuñjâma, handa bhaṇe Kâka bhuñjassû 'ti. alaṃ âcariya raññ' amhi âṇatto: ete kho bhaṇe Kâka vejjâ nâma bahumâyâ mâ c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesîti. tena kho pana samayena Jîvako Komârabhacco nakhena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvâ âmalakaṃ ca khâdati pâniyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Kâkaṃ dâsaṃ etad avoca: handa bhaṇe Kâka âmalakaṃ ca khâda pâniyaṃ ca pivassû 'ti. || 27 || atha kho Kâko dâso ayaṃ kho vejjo âmalakaṃ ca khâdati pâniyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pâpakaṃ hotun ti upaḍḍhâmalakaṃ ca khâdi pâniyaṃ ca apâyi. tassa taṃ upaḍḍhâmalakaṃ khâdayitaṃ tatth' eva nicchâresi. atha kho Kâko dâso Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: atthi me âcariya jîvitan ti. mâ bhaṇe Kâka bhâyi, tvaṃ c' eva ârogo bhavissasi, râjâ ca caṇḍo, so râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi maṃ, tenâhaṃ na nivattâmîti Bhaddavatikaṃ hatthinikaṃ Kâkassa niyyâdetvâ yena Râjagahaṃ tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Râjagahaṃ yena râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam atthaṃ ârocesi. suṭṭhu bhaṇe Jîvaka akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so râjâ ghâtâpeyyâsi tan ti. || 28 || atha kho râjâ Pajjoto ârogo samâno Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa santike dûtaṃ pâhesi, âgacchatu Jîvako varaṃ dassâmîti. alaṃ ayyo adhikâraṃ me devo saratû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassânaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkhaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho râjâ Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa pâhesi. atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññâ Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussânaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccârahati aññatra tena bhagavatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena raññâ vâ Mâgadhena Seniyena Bimbisârenâ 'ti. || 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kâyo dosâbhisanno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi:

Digitized by Google

dosâbhisanno kho Ânanda tathâgatassa kâyo, icchati tathâgato virecanaṃ pâtun ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: dosâbhisanno kho âvuso Jîvaka tathâgatassa kâyo, icchati tathâgato virecanaṃ pâtun ti. tena hi bhante Ânanda bhagavato kâyaṃ katipâhaṃ sinehethâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato kâyaṃ katipâhaṃ sinehetvâ yena Jîvako Komârabhacco ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ etad avoca: siniddho kho âvuso Jîvaka tathâgatassa kâyo, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññasîti. ||30|| atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa etad ahosi: na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ bhagavato oḷârikaṃ virecanaṃ dadeyyan ti, tîṇi uppalahatthâni nânâbhesajjehi paribhâvetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃ uppalahatthaṃ bhagavato upanâmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavâ paṭhamaṃ uppalahatthaṃ upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantaṃ dasakkhattuṃ virecessatîti. dutiyam pi uppalahatthaṃ bhagavato upanâmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavâ dutiyaṃ uppalahatthaṃ upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantaṃ dasakkhattuṃ virecessatîti. tatiyam pi uppalahatthaṃ bhagavato upanâmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavâ tatiyaṃ uppalahatthaṃ upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantaṃ dasakkhattuṃ virecessatîti, evaṃ bhagavato samatiṃsâya virecanaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavato samatiṃsâya virecanaṃ datvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||31|| atha kho Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ kho bhagavato samatiṃsâya virecanaṃ dinnaṃ. dosâbhisanno tathâgatassa kâyo, na bhagavantaṃ samatiṃsakkhattuṃ virecessati, ekûnatiṃsakkhattuṃ bhagavantaṃ virecessati, api ca bhagavâ viritto nahâyissati, nahâtaṃ bhagavantaṃ sakiṃ virecessati, evaṃ bhagavato samatiṃsâya virecanaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: idhânanda Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatîti. tena h' Ânanda uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyâdethâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ uṇho-

Digitized by Google

dakaṃ paṭiyâdesi. ||32|| atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: viritto bhante bhagavâ 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jîvakâ 'ti. idha mayhaṃ bhante bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayâ kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatîti. nahâyatu bhante bhagavâ, nahâyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ uṇhodakaṃ nahâyi, nahâtaṃ bhagavantaṃ sakiṃ virecesi, evaṃ bhagavato samatiṃsâya virecanaṃ ahosi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yâva bhante bhagavato kâyo pakatatto hoti, alaṃ yûsapiṇḍapâtenâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kâyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahosi. ||33||

atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ekâhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Jîvaka tathâgatâ 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jîvakâ 'ti. bhagavâ bhante paṃsukûliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññâ Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassânaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahassânaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkhaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapaticîvaraṃ anujânâtû 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakam Komârabhaccaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave g a h a p a t i c î v a r a ṃ. yo icchati paṃsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticîvaraṃ sâdiyatu. itarîtarena p' âhaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhiṃ vaṇṇemîti. assosuṃ kho R â j a g a h e manussâ bhagavatâ

Digitized by Google

kira bhikkhûnaṃ gahapaticîvaraṃ anuññâtan ti, te ca manussâ haṭṭhâ ahesuṃ udaggâ, idâni kho mayaṃ dânâni dassâma puññâni karissâma yato bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ gahapaticîvaraṃ anuññâtan ti, ekâhen' eva Râjagahe bahûni cîvarasahassâni uppajjiṃsu. assosuṃ kho jânapadâ manussâ bhagavatâ kira bhikkhûnaṃ gahapaticîvaraṃ anuññâtan ti, te ca manussâ haṭṭhâ ahesuṃ udaggâ, idâni kho mayaṃ dânâni dassâma puññâni karissâma yato bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ gahapaticîvaraṃ anuññâtan ti, janapade pi ekâhen' eva bahûni cîvarasahassâni uppajjiṃsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pâvâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâvâran ti. koseyyapâvâro uppanno hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koseyyapâvâran ti. kojavaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. ||36||**1**||

paṭhamakabhâṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kâsikarâjâ Jîvakassa Komârabhaccassa aḍḍhakâsikaṃ kambalaṃ pâhesi upaḍḍhakâsinaṃ khamamânaṃ. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakâsikaṃ kambalaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakâsiko kambalo Kâsiraññâ pahito upaḍḍhakâsinaṃ khamamâno. paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Jîvakaṃ Komârabhaccaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi —la— padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave kambalan ti. ||1||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccâvacâni cîvarâni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ cîvaraṃ anuññâtaṃ kiṃ ananuññâtan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cha cîvarâni khomaṃ kappâsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sâṇaṃ bhaṅgan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhû gaha-

Digitized by Google

paticîvaraṃ sâdiyanti, te kukkuccâyantâ paṃsukûlaṃ na sâdiyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatâ cîvaraṃ anuññâtaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gahapaticîvaraṃ sâdiyantena paṃsukûlam pi sâdituṃ, tadubhayena p' ahaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhiṃ vaṇṇemîti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. ekacce bhikkhû susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû nâgamesuṃ. ye te bhikkhû susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya te paṃsukûlâni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhû nâgamesuṃ te evaṃ âhaṃsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgaṃ dethâ 'ti. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: na mayaṃ âvuso tumhâkaṃ bhâgaṃ dassâma, kissa tumhe nâgamitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nâgamentânaṃ nâkâmâ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. ekacce bhikkhû susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû âgamesuṃ. ye te bhikkhû susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya te paṃsukûlâni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhû âgamesuṃ te evaṃ âhaṃsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgaṃ dethâ 'ti. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: na mayaṃ âvuso tumhâkaṃ bhâgaṃ dassâma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgamentânaṃ akâmâ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. ekacce bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû pacchâ okkamiṃsu. ye te bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya te paṃsukûlâni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhû pacchâ okkamiṃsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ âhaṃsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgaṃ dethâ 'ti. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: na mayaṃ âvuso tumhâkaṃ bhâgaṃ dassâma, kissa tumhe pacchâ okkamitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pacchâ okkantânaṃ nâkâmâ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. te sadisâ susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû paṃsukûlâni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhû na

Digitized by Google

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhû na labhiṃsu te evaṃ âhaṃsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgaṃ dethâ 'ti. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: na mayaṃ âvuso tumhâkaṃ bhâgaṃ dassâma, kissa tumhe na labhitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sadisânaṃ okkantânaṃ akâmâ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ‖4‖ tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. te katikaṃ katvâ susânaṃ okkamiṃsu paṃsukûlâya, ekacce bhikkhû paṃsukûlâni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhû na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhû na labhiṃsu te evaṃ âhaṃsu: amhâkam pi âvuso bhâgaṃ dethâ 'ti. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: na mayaṃ âvuso tumhâkaṃ bhâgaṃ dassâma, kissa tumhe na labhitthâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvâ okkantânaṃ akâmâ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ‖5‖**4**‖

tena kho pana samayena manussâ cîvaraṃ âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti, te paṭiggâhakaṃ alabhamânâ paṭiharanti, cîvaraṃ parittaṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cîvarapaṭiggâhakaṃ sammannituṃ: yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jâneyya. ‖1‖ evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cîvarapaṭiggâhakaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cîvarapaṭiggâhakaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno cîvarapaṭiggâhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvarapaṭiggâhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ‖2‖**5**‖

tena kho pana samayena cîvarapaṭiggâhakâ bhikkhû cîvaraṃ paṭiggahetvâ tatth' eva ujjhitvâ pakkamanti, cîvaraṃ nassati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi

Digitized by Google

bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayâgatim gaccheyya nihitânihitam ca jâneyya. ‖1‖ evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: pathamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvaranidâhakam sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno cîvaranidâhakassa sammuti so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvaranidâhako. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ‖2‖6‖

tena kho pana samayena cîvaranidâhakâ bhikkhû mandape pi rukkhamûle pi nimbakose pi cîvaram nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhandâgâram sammannitum yam samgho âkañkhati vihâram vâ addhayogam vâ pâsâdam vâ hammiyam vâ guham vâ. ‖1‖ evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho itthannâmam vihâram bhandâgâram sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. samgho itthannâmam vihâram bhandâgâram sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa vihârassa bhandâgârassa sammuti so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. sammato samghena itthannâmo vihâro bhandâgâram. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ‖2‖7‖

tena kho pana samayena samghassa bhandâgâre cîvaram aguttam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhandâgârikam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . na bhayâgatim gaccheyya guttâguttam ca jâneyya. evam ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato samghena itthannâmo bhikkhu bhandâgâriko.

Digitized by Google

khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhaṇḍâgârikaṃ vuṭṭhâpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍâgâriko vuṭṭhâpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre cîvaraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammukhîbhûtena saṃghena bhâjetun ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cîvaraṃ bhâjento kolâhalaṃ akâsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cîvarabhâjakaṃ sammannituṃ yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya bhâjitâbhâjitaṃ ca jâneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu cîvarabhâjako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||1|| atha kho cîvarabhâjakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho cîvaraṃ bhâjetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ uccinitvâ tulayitvâ vaṇṇâvaṇṇaṃ katvâ bhikkhû gaṇetvâ vaggaṃ bandhitvâ cîvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetun ti. atha kho cîvarabhâjakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho sâmaṇerânaṃ cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sâmaṇerânaṃ upaḍḍhapaṭivisaṃ dâtun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhâgena uttaritukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uttarantassa sakaṃ bhâgaṃ dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhâgena uttaritukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinne atirekabhâgaṃ dâtun ti. ||3|| atha kho cîvarabhâjakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ nu kho udâhu yathâvuḍḍhan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vikalake tosetvâ kusapâtaṃ kâtun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chakanena pi paṇḍu-

Digitized by Google

mattikâya pi cîvaraṃ rajanti, cîvaraṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cha rajanâni mûlarajanaṃ khandharajanaṃ tacarajanaṃ pattarajanaṃ puppharajanaṃ phalarajanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû sîtunnakâya cîvaraṃ rajanti, cîvaraṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanaṃ pacituṃ cullarajanakumbhin ti. rajanaṃ uttariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uttarâḷumpaṃ bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na jânanti rajanaṃ pakkaṃ vâ apakkaṃ vâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udake vâ nakhapiṭṭhikâya vâ thevakaṃ dâtun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû rajanaṃ oropentâ kumbhiṃ âvajjanti, kumbhî bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanauḷuṅkaṃ daṇḍakathâlikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ rajanabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanakolambaṃ rajanaghaṭan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pâtiyâpi patte pi cîvaraṃ sammaddanti, cîvaraṃ paribhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave rajanadoṇikan ti. || 3 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chamâya cîvaraṃ pattharanti, cîvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthârakan ti. tiṇasanthârako upacikâhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanaṃ ubhato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanaṃ ekato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave samparivattakaṃ - samparivattakaṃ rajetuṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena cîvaraṃ patthinnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave udake osâretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cîvaraṃ pharusaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâṇinâ âko-

Digitized by Google

ṭetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû acchinnakâni dhârenti dantakâsâvâni. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi nâma gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave acchinnakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**11**||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Dakkhiṇâgiri tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ Magadhakhettam accibandham pâlibandham mariyâdabandham siṅghâṭakabandham, disvâna âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: passasi no tvam Ânanda Magadhakhettam accibandham . . . siṅghâṭakabandhan ti. evam bhante. ussahasi tvam Ânanda bhikkhûnam evarûpâni cîvarâni samvidahitun ti. ussahâmi bhagavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Dakkhiṇâgirismim yathâbhirantam viharitvâ punad eva Râjagaham paccâgacchi. atha kho âyasmâ Anando sambahulânam bhikkhûnam cîvarâni samvidahitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca: passatu me bhante bhagavâ cîvarâni samvidahitânîti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammikatham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: paṇḍito bhikkhave Ânando, mahâpañño bhikkhave Ânando, yatra hi nâma mayâ samkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena attham âjânissati, kusim pi nâma karissati aḍḍhakusim pi nâma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. aḍḍhamaṇḍalam pi n. k. vivaṭṭam pi n. k. anuvivaṭṭam pi n. k. gîveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bâhantam pi n. k. chinnakam ca bhavissati sattalûkham samaṇasâruppam paccatthikânam ca anabhijjhitam. anujânâmi bhikkhave chinnakam samghâṭim chinnakam uttarâsaṅgam chinnakam antaravâsakan ti. ||2||**12**||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikam pakkâmi. addasa kho bhagavâ antarâ ca Râjagaham antarâ ca Vesâlim addhânamaggapaṭipanno sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sîse pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisim karitvâ kaṭiyâpi cîvarabhisim karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna bhagavato etad ahosi: atilahum kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bâhullâya

Digitized by Google

âvattâ, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvare sîmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyâdaṃ ṭhapeyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaraṭṭhakâsu himapâtasamaye rattiṃ ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisîdi, na bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yâme sîtaṃ bhagavantaṃ ahosi. dutiyaṃ bhagavâ cîvaraṃ pârupi, na bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sîtaṃ bhagavantaṃ ahosi. tatiyaṃ bhagavâ cîvaraṃ pârupi, na bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ sîtaṃ bhagavantaṃ ahosi. catutthaṃ bhagavâ cîvaraṃ pârupi, na bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sîtâlukâ sîtabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticîvarena yâpetuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvare sîmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyâdaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ticîvaraṃ anujâneyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||3|| idhâhaṃ bhikkhave antarâ ca Râjagahaṃ antarâ ca Vesâliṃ addhânamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahule bhikkhû cîvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sîse pi cîvarabhisiṃ karitvâ khandhe pi cîvarabhisiṃ karitvâ kaṭiyâpi cîvarabhisiṃ karitvâ âgacchante, disvâna me etad ahosi: atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisâ cîvare bahullâya âvattâ, yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvare sîmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyâdaṃ ṭhapeyyan ti. ||4|| idhâhaṃ bhikkhave sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaraṭṭhakâsu himapâtasamaye rattiṃ ajjhokâse ekacîvaro nisîdiṃ, na maṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante paṭhame yâme sîtaṃ maṃ ahosi. dutiyâhaṃ cîvaraṃ pârupiṃ na maṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yâme sîtaṃ maṃ ahosi. tatiyâhaṃ cîvaraṃ pârupiṃ, na maṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ sîtaṃ maṃ ahosi. catutthâhaṃ cîvaraṃ pârupiṃ, na maṃ sîtaṃ ahosi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: ye pi kho te kulaputtâ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sîtâlukâ sîtabhîrukâ te pi sakkonti ticîvarena yâpetuṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cîvare sîmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyâdaṃ ṭhape-

Digitized by Google

yyaṃ ticîvaraṃ anujâneyyan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ticîvaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarâsangaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravâsakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticîvaraṃ anuññâtan ti aññen' eva ticîvarena gâmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticîvarena ârâme acchanti, aññena ticîvarena nahânaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekacîvaraṃ dhâressantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekacîvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti âyasmâ ca Ânando taṃ cîvaraṃ âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretabban ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacîvaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cîvaraṃ âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi: kîvaciraṃ panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti. navamaṃ vâ bhagavâ divasaṃ dasamaṃ vâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretun ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ atirekacîvaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacîvare paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave atirekacîvaraṃ vikappetun ti. ||8||**13**||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Bârâṇasî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadâye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravâsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ ticîvaraṃ anuññâtaṃ diguṇâ saṃghâṭî ekacciyo uttarâ-

Digitized by Google

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravâsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravâsako chiddo. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyan ti. || 1 || atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷam acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu karosîti. aggaḷam bhagavâ acchupemîti. sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhu, sâdhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesîti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ahatânaṃ dussânaṃ ahatakappânaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravâsakaṃ, utuddhaṭânaṃ dussânaṃ catuguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravâsakaṃ. paṃsukûle yâvadatthaṃ pâpaṇike ussâho karaṇîyo. anujânâmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovaṭṭikaṃ kaṇḍusakaṃ daḷhikamman ti. || 2 || **14** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahaṃsitâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena tassâ rattiyâ accayena câtuddîpiko mahâmegho pâvassi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yathâ bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catûsu dîpesu vassati, ovassâpetha bhikkhave kâyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako câtuddîpiko mahâmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato

Digitized by Google

paṭisuṇitvâ nikkhittacîvarâ kâyaṃ ovassâpenti. ||2|| atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha je ârâmaṃ gantvâ kâlaṃ ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sâ dâsî Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ paṭisuṇitvâ ârâmaṃ gantvâ addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyaṃ ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti yena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ etad avoca: n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti. atha kho Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ paṇḍitâya viyattâya medhâviniyâ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho ayyâ nikkhittacîvarâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti, sâyaṃ bâlâ maññittha n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti, dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha je ârâmaṃ gantvâ kâlaṃ ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhû gattâni sîtikaritvâ kallakâyâ cîvarâni gahetvâ yathâvihâraṃ pavisiṃsu. atha kho sâ dâsî ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhû apassantî n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti yena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ etad avoca: n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ paṇḍitâya viyattâya medhâviniyâ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho ayyâ gattâni sîtikaritvâ kallakâyâ cîvarâni gahetvâ yathâvihâraṃ paviṭṭhâ, sâyaṃ bâlâ maññittha n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, suñño ârâmo 'ti dâsiṃ âṇâpesi: gaccha je ârâmaṃ gantvâ kâlaṃ ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: sannahatha bhikkhave pattacîvaraṃ, kâlo bhattassâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paccassosuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ koṭṭhake pâturahosi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||5|| atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ, yatra hi nâma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamânesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamânesu na hi

Digitized by Google

nâma ekabhikkhussa pi pâdâ vâ cîvarâni vâ allâni bhavissantîti haṭṭhâ udaggâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca: aṭṭhâhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varâni yâcâmîti. atikkantavarâ kho Visâkhe tathâgatâ 'ti. yâni ca bhante kappiyâni yâni ca anavajjânîti. vadehi Visâkhe 'ti. || 6 || icchâm' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ dâtuṃ, âgantukabhattaṃ dâtuṃ, gamikabhattaṃ dâtuṃ, gilânabhattaṃ dâtuṃ, gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ dâtuṃ, gilânabhesajjaṃ dâtuṃ, dhuvayâguṃ dâtuṃ, bhikkhunîsaṃghassa udakasâṭikaṃ dâtun ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visâkhe atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasîti. idhâhaṃ bhante dâsiṃ âṇâpesiṃ: gaccha je ârâmaṃ gantvâ kâlaṃ ârocehi kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti, atha kho sâ bhante dâsî ârâmaṃ gantvâ addasa bhikkhû nikkhittacîvare kâyaṃ ovassâpente, disvâna n' atthi ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti yenâhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ârâme bhikkhû, âjîvakâ kâyaṃ ovassâpentîti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkûlaṃ. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ dâtuṃ. || 7 || puna ca paraṃ bhante âgantuko bhikkhu na vîthikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍâya carati. so me âgantukabhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ vîthikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍâya carissati. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ âgantukabhattaṃ dâtuṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamâno satthâ vâ vihâyissati, yattha vâ vâsaṃ gantukâmo bhavissati tattha vikâle upagacchissati kilanto addhânaṃ gamissati. so me gamikabhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ satthâ na vihâyissati, yattha vâsaṃ gantukâmo bhavissati tattha kâlena upagacchissati akilanto addhânaṃ gamissati. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ gamikabhattaṃ dâtuṃ. || 8 || puna ca paraṃ bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhattaṃ bhuttassa

Digitized by Google

âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ gilânabhattaṃ dâtuṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante gilânupaṭṭhâko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamâno gilânassa ussûre bhattaṃ nîharissati bhattacchedaṃ karissati. so me gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ gilânassa kâlena bhattaṃ nîharissati bhattacchedaṃ na karissati. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ dâtuṃ. ||9|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilânassa bhikkhuno sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhantassa âbâdho vâ abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ vâ bhavissati. tassa me gilânabhesajjaṃ paribhuttassa âbâdho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlaṃkiriyâ na bhavissati. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ dâtuṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante bhagavatâ Andhakavinde dasânisaṃse sampassamânena yâgu anuññâtâ. ty âhaṃ bhante ânisaṃse sampassamânâ icchâmi saṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ dhuvayâguṃ dâtuṃ. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ vesiyâhi saddhiṃ naggâ ekatitthe nahâyanti. tâ bhante vesiyâ bhikkhuniyo uppaṇḍesuṃ: kiṃ nu kho nâma tumhâkaṃ ayye daharânaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nâma kâmâ paribhuñjitabbâ, yadâ jiṇṇâ bhavissanti tadâ brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumhâkaṃ ubho antâ pariggahitâ bhavissantîti. tâ bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyâhi uppaṇḍiyamânâ mankû ahesuṃ. asuci bhante mâtugâmassa naggiyaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkûlaṃ. imâhaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamânâ icchâmi bhikkhunîsaṃghassa yâvajîvaṃ udakasâṭikaṃ dâtun ti. ||11|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visâkhe ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasîti. idha bhante disâsu vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhû Sâvatthiṃ âgacchissanti bhagavantaṃ dassanâya, te bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pucchissanti: itthannâmo bhante bhikkhu kâlaṃkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. taṃ bhagavâ vyâkarissati sotâpattiphale vâ sakadâgâmiphale vâ anâgâmiphale vâ arahattaphale vâ. ty âhaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pucchissâmi: âgatapubbâ nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sâvatthîti. ||12|| sace 'me vakkhanti âgatapubbâ tena bhikkhunâ Sâvatthîti,

Digitized by Google

niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchissâmi nissaṃsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasâṭikâ vâ âgantukabhattaṃ vâ gamikabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhattaṃ vâ gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ vâ gilânabhesajjaṃ vâ dhuvayâgu vâ 'ti. tassâ me tad anussarantiyâ pâmujjaṃ jâyissati, pamuditâya pîti jâyissati, pîtimanâya kâyo passambhissati, passaddhakâyâ sukhaṃ vedayissâmi, sukhiniyâ cittaṃ samâdhiyissati, sâ me bhavissati indriyabhâvanâ balabhâvanâ bojjhaṅgabhâvanâ. imâhaṃ bhante ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcâmîti. || 13 || sâdhu sâdhu Visâkhe, sâdhu kho tvaṃ Visâkhe imaṃ ânisaṃsaṃ sampassamânâ tathâgataṃ aṭṭha varâni yâcasi. anujânâmi te Visâkhe aṭṭha varânîti. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

yâ annapânaṃ atipamoditâ sîlûpapannâ sugatassa sâvikâ
dadâti dânaṃ abhibhuyya maccheraṃ sovaggikaṃ sokanudaṃ sukhâvahaṃ,|
dibbaṃ sâ labhate âyuṃ âgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅganaṃ,
sâ puññakâmâ sukhinî anâmayâ saggamhi kâyamhi ciraṃ pamodatîti.

atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 14 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave vassikasâṭikaṃ âgantukabhattaṃ gamikabhattaṃ gilânabhattaṃ gilânupaṭṭhâkabhattaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ dhuvayâguṃ bhikkhunîsaṃghassa udakasâṭikan ti. || 15 || **15** ||

Visâkhâbhâṇavâraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû paṇîtâni bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ muṭṭhassatî asampajânâ niddaṃ okkamenti, tesaṃ muṭṭhassatînaṃ asampajânânaṃ niddaṃ okkamantânaṃ supinantena asuci muccati, senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamaṇena senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto addasa senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhitaṃ, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: kiṃ etaṃ Ânanda senâsanaṃ makkhitan ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhû paṇîtâni

Digitized by Google

bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ mutthassatî asampajânâ niddaṃ okkamenti, tesaṃ . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavâ senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhitan ti. ||1|| evam etaṃ Ânanda evam etaṃ Ânanda, muccati hi Ânanda muṭṭhassatînaṃ asampajânânaṃ niddaṃ okkamantânaṃ supinantena asuci. ye te Ânanda bhikkhû upaṭṭhitasatî sampajânâ niddaṃ okkamenti tesaṃ asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ânanda puthujjanâ kâmesu vîtarâgâ tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhânam etaṃ Ânanda anavakâso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: idhâhaṃ bhikkhave Ânandena pacchâsamaṇena senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senâsanaṃ asucinâ makkhitaṃ, disvâna Ânandaṃ âmantesiṃ: kiṃ etaṃ. Ânanda . . . (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyâ 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave âdînavâ muṭṭhassatissa asampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pâpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatâ na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca âdînavâ muṭṭhassatissa asampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ânisaṃsâ upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pâpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatâ rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisaṃsâ upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajânassa niddaṃ okkamayato. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyaguttiyâ cîvaraguttiyâ senâsanaguttiyâ nisîdanan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena atikhuddakaṃ nisîdanaṃ na sabbaṃ senâsanaṃ gopeti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave yâvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ âkaṅkhati tâvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ kâtun ti. ||4||**16**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa upajjhâyassa âyasmato Belaṭṭhasîsassa thullakacchâbâdho hoti. tassa lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni bhikkhû udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavâ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto te bhikkhû tâni cîvarâni udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhante, disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. imassa bhante

Digitized by Google

âyasmato thullakacchâbâdho, lasikâya cîvarâni kâye lagganti, tâni mayaṃ udakena temetvâ-temetvâ apakaḍḍhâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vâ piḷakâ vâ assâvo vâ thullakacchâ vâ âbâdho kaṇḍupaṭicchâdin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭigaṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahaṃsitâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakan ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo âyasmato Ânandassa sahâyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikâ âyasmato Ânandassa hatthe nikkhittâ hoti âyasmato ca Ânandassa khomapilotikâya attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgatassa vissâsaṃ gahetuṃ: sandiṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca âlapito ca jîvati ca jânâti gahite me attamano bhavissatîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi pañcah' añgehi samannâgatassa vissâsaṃ gahetun ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ hoti ticîvaraṃ attho ca hoti parissâvanehi pi thavikâhi pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhâracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: yâni tâni bhagavatâ anuññâtâni ticîvaran ti vâ vassikasâṭikâ 'ti vâ nisîdanan ti vâ paccattharaṇan ti vâ kaṇḍupa-

Digitized by Google

ṭicchâdîti vâ mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vâ parikkhâracolakan ti vâ, sabbâni tâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni nu kho udâhu vikappetabbânîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ticîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na vikappetuṃ, vassikasâṭikaṃ vassânaṃ câtumâsaṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ tato paraṃ vikappetuṃ, nisîdanaṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na vikappetuṃ, paccattharaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na vikappetuṃ, kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiṃ yâva âbâdhâ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ tato paraṃ vikappetuṃ, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na vikappetuṃ, parikkhâracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhâtuṃ na vikappetun ti. ||2||**20**||

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cîvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âyâmena aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulena caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cîvaraṃ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Mahâkassapassa paṃsukûlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttalûkhaṃ kâtun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitun ti. suttâ okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave anuvâtaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ âropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghâṭiyâ pattâ lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakaṃ kâtun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticîvare kayiramâne sabbaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve chinnakâni ekaṃ acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakâni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakâni ekaṃ chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakâni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave anvâdhikam pi âropetuṃ. na ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ acchinnakaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cîvaraṃ mâtâpitunnaṃ dâtukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. mâtâpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamâne kiṃ vadeyyâma. anujâ-

Digitized by Google

nâmi bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ dâtuṃ. na ca bhikkhave saddhâdeyyaṃ vinipâtetabbaṃ. yo vinipâteyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. corâ taṃ cîvaraṃ avahariṃsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lûkhacîvaro. bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: kissa tvaṃ âvuso duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. idhâhaṃ âvuso Andhavane cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ, corâ taṃ cîvaraṃ avahariṃsu, tenâhaṃ duccolo lûkhacîvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando asatiyâ santaruttarena gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avocuṃ: nanu kho âvuso Ânanda bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ âvuso santaruttarena gâmaṃ paviṭṭho 'ti. saccaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gâmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api câhaṃ asatiyâ paviṭṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||2|| pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ saṃghâṭiyâ nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, vassikasaṃketaṃ vâ hoti, nadîpâraṃ gantuṃ vâ hoti, aggaḷagutti vihâro vâ hoti, atthatakaṭhinaṃ vâ hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ saṃghâṭiyâ nikkhepâya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ . . . atthatakaṭhinaṃ vâ hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ uttarâsaṅgassa antaravâsakassa nikkhepâya. pañc' ime bhikkhave paccayâ vassikasâṭikâya nikkhepâya: gilâno vâ hoti, nissîmaṃ gantuṃ vâ hoti, nadîpâraṃ gantuṃ vâ hoti, aggaḷagutti vihâro vâ hoti, vassikasâṭikâ akatâ vâ hoti vippakatâ vâ. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayâ vassikasâṭikâya nikkhepâyâ 'ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasi. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca

Digitized by Google

manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adaṃsu. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imâni saṃghikâni cîvarâni Sâvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni âdâya Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni yâva kaṭhinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tass' eva tâni cîvarâni yâva kaṭhinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukâlaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatâ paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni adaṃsu. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ imâni saṃghikâni cîvarâni Sâvatthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tâni cîvarâni âdâya Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammukhîbhûtena saṃghena bhâjetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukâlaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunâ tâni cîvarâni adhiṭṭhâtuṃ mayh' imâni cîvarânîti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cîvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu âgacchati, samako dâtabbo bhâgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ cîvaraṃ bhâjiyamâne apâtite kuse añño bhikkhu âgacchati, samako dâtabbo bhâgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ cîvaraṃ bhâjiyamâne pâtite kuse añño bhikkhu âgacchati, nâkâmâ dâtabbo bhâgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhâtukâ therâ âyasmâ ca Isidâso âyasmâ ca Isibhatto Sâvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthâ aññataraṃ gâmakâvâsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussâ cirassâpi therâ âgatâ 'ti sacîvarâni bhattâni adaṃsu. âvâsikâ bhikkhû there pucchiṃsu: imâni bhante saṃghikâni cîvarâni there âgamma uppannâni, sâdiyissanti therâ bhâgan ti. therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: yathâ kho mayaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâma tumhâkaṃ yeva tâni cîvarâni yâva kaṭhinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhû Râjagahe vassaṃ vasanti. tattha manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ

Digitized by Google

paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhâ tayo janâ, ime ca manussâ saṃghassa demâ 'ti cîvarâni denti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ therâ âyasmâ ca Nilavâsî âyasmâ ca Sâṇavâsî âyasmâ ca Gopako âyasmâ ca Bhagu âyasmâ ca Phalikasandâno Pâṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭârâme. atha kho te bhikkhû Pâṭaliputtaṃ gantvâ there pucchiṃsu. therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: yathâ kho mayaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâma tumhâkaṃ yeva tâni cîvarâni yâva kaṭhinassa ubbhârâyâ 'ti. || 6 || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Sâvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gâmakâvâsaṃ agamâsi. tattha bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu. te evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso saṃghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato cîvarabhâgaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsi. tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso saṃghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsi. tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso saṃghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgaṃ gahetvâ mahantaṃ cîvarabhaṇḍikaṃ âdâya punad eva Sâvatthiṃ paccâgacchi. || 1 || bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: mahâpuñño 'si tvaṃ âvuso Upananda, bahuṃ te cîvaraṃ uppannan ti. kuto me âvuso puññaṃ, idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gâmakâvâsaṃ agamâsiṃ, tattha bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu, te maṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso saṃghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti. âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato cîvarabhâgaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ agamâsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni kho âvuso saṃghikâni cîvarâni bhâjiyissanti, sâdiyissasi bhâgan ti, âmâvuso sâdiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ

Digitized by Google

âvâsaṃ agamâsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhû cîvaraṃ bhâjetukâmâ sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu: imâni . . . sâdiyissâmîti tato pi cîvarabhâgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppannan ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgaṃ sâdiyissasîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgaṃ sâdiyissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgaṃ sâdiyîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cîvarabhâgaṃ sâdiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cîvarabhâgo sâditabbo. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppajjissatîti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kathaṃ nu kho âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekâdhippâyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvîsu âvâsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahuṃ cîvaraṃ uppajjissatîti. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo, yattha vâ pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo 'ti. ||4||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikârâbâdho hoti, so sake muttakarîse palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmatâ Ânandena pacchâsamaṇena senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakarîse palipannaṃ sayamânaṃ, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kiṃ te bhikkhu âbâdho 'ti. kucchivikâro me bhagavâ 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhâko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavâ

Digitized by Google

'ti. kissa taṃ bhikkhû na upaṭṭhentîti. ahaṃ kho bhante bhikkhûnaṃ akârako, tena maṃ bhikkhû na upaṭṭhentîti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: gacchânanda udakaṃ âhara, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ nahâpessâmâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ udakaṃ âharitvâ bhagavâ udakaṃ âsiñci âyasmâ Ânando paridhovi, bhagavâ sîsato aggahesi âyasmâ Ânando pâdato uccâretvâ mañcake nipâtesuṃ. || 2 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: atthi bhikkhave amukasmiṃ vihâre bhikkhu gilâno 'ti. atthi bhagavâ 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno âbâdho 'ti. tassa bhante âyasmato kucchivikârâbâdho 'ti. atthi pana bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno upaṭṭhâko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavâ 'ti. kissa taṃ bhikkhû na upaṭṭhentîti. eso bhante bhikkhu bkikkhûnaṃ akârako, tena taṃ bhikkhû na upaṭṭhentîti. n' atthi te bhikkhave mâtâ n' atthi pitâ ye te upaṭṭhaheyyuṃ. tumhe ce bhikkhave aññamaññaṃ na upaṭṭhahissatha atha ko carahi upaṭṭhahissati. yo bhikkhave maṃ upaṭṭhaheyya so gilânaṃ upaṭṭhaheyya. || 3 || sace upajjhâyo hoti upajjhâyena yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbaṃ. sace âcariyo hoti âcariyena yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko hoti . . . sace antevâsiko hoti . . . sace samânupajjhâyako hoti . . . sace samânâcariyako hoti samânâcariyakena yâvajîvaṃ upaṭṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhânassa âgametabbaṃ. sace na hoti upajjhâyo vâ âcariyo vâ saddhivihâriko vâ antevâsiko vâ samânupajjhâyako vâ samânâcariyako vâ saṃghena upaṭṭhâtabbo. no ce upaṭṭhaheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 4 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato gilâno dupaṭṭhâko hoti: asappâyakârî hoti, sappâye mattaṃ na jânâti, bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitâ hoti, atthakâmassa gilânupaṭṭhâkassa yathâbhûtaṃ âbâdhaṃ nâvikattâ hoti abhikkamantaṃ vâ abhikkamatîti paṭikkamantaṃ vâ paṭikkamatîti ṭhitaṃ vâ ṭhito 'ti, uppannânaṃ sârîrikânaṃ vedanânaṃ dukkhânaṃ tibbânaṃ kharânaṃ kaṭukânaṃ asâtânaṃ amanâpânaṃ pâṇaharânaṃ anadhivâsakajâtiko hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato gilâno dupaṭṭhâko hoti. || 5 || pañcahi

Digitized by Google

bhikkhave añgehi samannâgato gilâno supaṭṭhâko hoti: sappâyakârî hoti, sappâye mattaṃ jânâti, bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitâ hoti, atthakâmassa gilânupaṭṭhâkassa yathâbhûtaṃ âbâdhaṃ âvikattâ hoti abhikkamantaṃ vâ abhikkamatîti paṭikkamantaṃ vâ paṭikkamatîti ṭhitaṃ vâ ṭhito 'ti, uppannânaṃ sârîrikânaṃ vedanânaṃ dukkhânaṃ tibbânaṃ kharânaṃ kaṭukânaṃ asâtânaṃ amanâpânaṃ pâṇaharânaṃ adhivâsakajâtiko hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgato gilâno supaṭṭhâko hoti. ‖6‖ pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgato gilânupaṭṭhâko nâlaṃ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ: na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ vidhâtuṃ, sappâyâsappâyaṃ na jânâti asappâyaṃ upanâmeti sappâyaṃ apanâmeti, âmisantaro gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâti no mettacitto, jegucchi hoti uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ vantaṃ vâ nîhâtuṃ, na paṭibalo hoti gilânaṃ kâlena kâlaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetuṃ . . . sampahaṃsetuṃ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgato gilânupaṭṭhâko nâlaṃ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ. ‖7‖ pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannâgato gilânupaṭṭhâko alaṃ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtuṃ: paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhâtuṃ, sappâyâsappâyaṃ jânâti asappâyaṃ apanâmeti sappâyaṃ upanâmeti, mettacitto gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâti no âmisantaro, ajegucchi hoti uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ vantaṃ vâ nîhâtuṃ, paṭibalo hoti gilânaṃ kâlena kâlaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetuṃ . . . sampahaṃsetuṃ. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi samannâgato gilânupaṭṭhâko alaṃ gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâtun ti. ‖8‖**26**‖

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhânamaggapaṭipannâ honti. te aññataraṃ âvâsaṃ upagacchiṃsu, tattha aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso gilânupaṭṭhânaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ, handa mayaṃ âvuso imaṃ bhikkhuṃ upaṭṭhahemâ 'ti, te taṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. so tehi upaṭṭhahiyamâno kâlam akâsi. atha kho te bhikkhû tassa bhikkhuno pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ‖1‖ bhikkhussa bhikkhave kâlaṃ kate saṃgho sâmî pattacîvare. api ca gilânupaṭṭhâkâ bahûpakârâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghena ticîvaraṃ

Digitized by Google

ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dâtuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena gilânupaṭṭhâkena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: itthannâmo bhante bhikkhu kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa ticîvaraṃ ca patto câ 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo bhikkhu kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa ticîvaraṃ ca patto ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ ticîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo bhikkhu kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa ticîvaraṃ ca patto ca. saṃgho imaṃ ticîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati imassa ticîvarassa ca pattassa ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinnaṃ idaṃ saṃghena ticîvaraṃ ca patto ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro sâmaṇero kâlaṃ kato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave kâlaṃ kate saṃgho sâmî pattacîvare. api ca gilânupaṭṭhâkâ bahûpakârâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghena cîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dâtuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena gilânupaṭṭhâkena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyo: itthannâmo bhante sâmaṇero kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa cîvaraṃ ca patto câ 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo sâmaṇero kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa cîvaraṃ ca patto ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ cîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo sâmaṇero kâlaṃ kato, idaṃ tassa cîvaraṃ ca patto ca. saṃgho imaṃ cîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati imassa cîvarassa ca pattassa ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dinnaṃ idaṃ saṃghena cîvaraṃ ca patto ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ca sâmaṇero ca gilânaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. so tehi upaṭṭhahiyamâno kâlam akâsi. atha kho tassa gilânupaṭṭhâkassa bhikkhuno etad

Digitized by Google

ahosi: katham nu kho gilânupaṭṭhâkassa sâmaṇerassa cîvarapaṭiviso dâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânupaṭṭhâkassa sâmaṇerassa samakaṃ paṭivisaṃ dâtun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo bahuparikkhâro kâlaṃ kato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhussa bhikkhave kâlaṃ kate saṃgho sâmî pattacîvare. api ca gilânupaṭṭhâkâ bahûpakârâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghena ticîvaraṃ ca pattaṃ ca gilânupaṭṭhâkânaṃ dâtuṃ, yaṃ tattha lahubhaṇḍaṃ lahuparikkhâraṃ taṃ sammukhîbhûtena saṃghena bhâjetuṃ, yaṃ tattha garubhaṇḍaṃ garuparikkhâraṃ taṃ âgatânâgatassa câtuddisassa saṃghassa avissajjikaṃ avebhaṅgikan ti. ||5||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu naggo hutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavâ hi bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇavâdî. idaṃ bhante naggiyaṃ anekapariyâyena appicchatâya santuṭṭhiyâ sallekhâya dhutattâya pâsâdikatâya apacayâya viriyârambhâya saṃvattati. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ naggiyaṃ anujânâtû 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa naggiyaṃ titthiyasamâdânaṃ samâdiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave naggiyaṃ titthiyasamâdânaṃ samâdiyitabbaṃ. yo samâdiyeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kusacîraṃ nivâsetvâ — la — vâkacîraṃ nivâsetvâ, phalakacîraṃ nivâsetvâ, kesakambalaṃ nivâsetvâ, vâlakambalaṃ nivâsetvâ, ulûkapakkhaṃ nivâsetvâ — la — ajinakkhipaṃ nivâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . vaṇṇavâdî. idaṃ bhante ajinakkhipaṃ anekapariyâyena appicchatâya . . . saṃvattati. sâdhu

Digitized by Google

bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ ajinakkhipaṃ anujânâtû 'ti. vigarahi . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa ajinakkhipaṃ titthiyadhajaṃ dhâressasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ajinakkhipaṃ titthiyadhajaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akkanâlaṃ nivâsetvâ — la — potthakaṃ nivâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . vaṇṇavâdî. ayaṃ bhante potthako anekapariyâyena appicchatâya . . . saṃvattati. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ potthakaṃ anujânâtû 'ti. vigarahi . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa potthakaṃ nivâsessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave potthako nivâsetabbo. yo nivâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3||**28**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sabbanîlakâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbapîtakâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbalohitakâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbamañjeṭṭhakâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbakaṇhâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbamahârangarattâni cîvarâni dhârenti, sabbamahânâmarattâni cîvarâni dhârenti, acchinnadasâni cîvarâni dhârenti, dîghadasâni cîvarâni dhârenti, pupphadasâni cîvarâni dhârenti, phaṇadasâni cîvarâni dhârenti, kañcukaṃ dhârenti, tirîṭakaṃ dhârenti, veṭhanaṃ dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbanîlakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni, na sabbapîtakâni cîvarâni dhâretabbâni . . . na kañcukaṃ dhâretabbaṃ, na tirîṭakaṃ dhâretabbaṃ, na veṭhanaṃ dhâretabbaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1||**29**||

tena kho pana samayena vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhû anuppanne

Digitized by Google

cîvare pakkamanti pi, vibbhamanti pi, kâlam pi karonti, sâmaṇerâpi paṭijânanti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakâpi paṭijânanti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakâpi paṭijânanti, ummattakâpi p., khittacittâpi p., vedanaṭṭâpi p., âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakâpi p., âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakâpi p., pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakâpi p., paṇḍakâpi p., theyyasaṃvâsakâpi p., titthiyapakkantakâpi p., tiracchânagatâpi p., mâtughâtakâpi p., pitughâtakâpi p., arahantaghâtakâpi p., bhikkhunîdûsakâpi p., saṃghabhedakâpi p., lohituppâdakâpi p., ubhatovyañjanakâpi paṭijânanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu anuppanne cîvare pakkamati. sante paṭirûpe gâhake dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu anuppanne cîvare vibbhamati, kâlaṃ karoti, sâmaṇero paṭijânâti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako paṭijânâti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti. saṃgho sâmî. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu anuppanne cîvare ummattako paṭijânâti, . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijânâti. sante paṭirûpe gâhake dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu anuppanne cîvare paṇḍako paṭijânâti, . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. saṃgho sâmî. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu uppanne cîvare abhâjite pakkamati. sante paṭirûpe gâhake dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu uppanne cîvare abhâjite vibbhamati, . . . antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti. saṃgho sâmî. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu uppanne cîvare abhâjite ummattako paṭijânâti, . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijânâti. sante paṭirûpe gâhake dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vuttho bhikkhu uppanne cîvare abhâjite paṇḍako paṭijânâti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. saṃgho sâmî. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anuppanne cîvare saṃgho bhijjati. tattha manussâ ekasmiṃ pakkhe udakaṃ denti ekasmiṃ pakkhe cîvaraṃ denti saṃghassa demâ 'ti. saṃghass' ev' etaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anuppanne cîvare saṃgho bhijjati. tattha manussâ ekasmiṃ pakkhe udakaṃ denti, tasmiṃ yeva pakkhe cîvaraṃ denti

Digitized by Google

saṃghassa demâ 'ti. saṃghass' ev' etaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anuppanne cîvare saṃgho bhijjati. tattha manussâ ekasmiṃ pakkhe udakaṃ denti ekasmiṃ pakkhe cîvaraṃ denti pakkhassa demâ 'ti. pakkhass' ev' etaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anuppanne cîvare saṃgho bhijjati. tattha manussâ ekasmiṃ pakkhe udakaṃ denti, tasmiṃ yeva pakkhe cîvaraṃ denti pakkhassa demâ 'ti. pakkhass' ev' etaṃ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ uppanne cîvare abhâjite saṃgho bhijjati. sabbesaṃ samakaṃ bhâjetabban ti. ||6||**30**||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Revato aññatarassa bhikkhuno hatthe âyasmato Sâriputtassa cîvaraṃ pâhesi imaṃ cîvaraṃ therassa dehîti. atha kho so bhikkhu antarâ magge âyasmato Revatassa vissâsâ taṃ cîvaraṃ aggahesi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmatâ Sâriputtena samâgantvâ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante therassa cîvaraṃ pâhesiṃ, sampattaṃ taṃ cîvaran ti. nâhaṃ taṃ âvuso cîvaraṃ passâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ âvuso âyasmato hatthe therassa cîvaraṃ pâhesiṃ, kahaṃ taṃ cîvaran ti. ahaṃ bhante âyasmato vissâsâ taṃ cîvaraṃ aggahesin ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cîvaraṃ pahiṇati imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa dehîti. so antarâ magge yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cîvaraṃ pahiṇati imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa dehîti. so antarâ magge yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dehîti. so antarâ magge suṇâti yo pahiṇati so kâlaṃ kato 'ti. tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, svâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dehîti. so antarâ magge suṇâti yassa pahiyyati so kâlaṃ kato 'ti. tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, dvâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dehîti.

Digitized by Google

so antarâ magge suṇâti ubho kâlaṃ katâ 'ti. yo pahiṇati tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, svâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, dvâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cîvaraṃ pahiṇati imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa dammîti. so antarâ magge yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dammîti. so antarâ magge yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dammîti. so antarâ magge suṇâti yo pahiṇati so kâlaṃ kato 'ti. tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, dvâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, suggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dammîti. so antarâ magge suṇâti yassa pahiyyati so kâlaṃ kato 'ti. tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, svâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yo pahiṇati tassa vissâsâ gaṇhâti, duggahitaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . dammîti. so antarâ magge suṇâti ubho kâlaṃ katâ 'ti. yo pahiṇati tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, dvâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. yassa pahiyyati tassa matakacîvaraṃ adhiṭṭhâti, svâdhiṭṭhitaṃ. ||3||**31**||

aṭṭh' imâ bhikkhave mâtikâ cîvarassa uppâdâya: sîmâya deti, katikâya deti, bhikkhâpaññattiyâ deti, saṃghassa deti, ubhatosaṃghassa deti, vassaṃ vutthasaṃghassa deti, âdissa deti, puggalassa deti. sîmâya deti: yâvatikâ bhikkhû antosîmagatâ tehi bhâjetabbaṃ. katikâya deti: sambahulâ âvâsâ samânalâbhâ honti, ekasmiṃ âvâse dinne sabbattha dinnaṃ hoti. bhikkhâpaññattiyâ deti: yattha saṃghassa dhuvakârâ kariyanti tattha demâ 'ti. saṃghassa deti: sammukhîbhûtena saṃghena bhâjetabbaṃ. ubhatosaṃghassa deti: bahukâpi bhikkhû honti ekâ bhikkhunî hoti, upaḍḍhaṃ dâtabbaṃ. bahukâpi bhikkhuniyo honti eko bhikkhu hoti, upaḍḍhaṃ dâtabbaṃ. vassaṃ vutthasaṃghassa deti: yâvatikâ bhikkhû tasmiṃ âvâse vassaṃ vutthâ tehi bhâjetabbaṃ. âdissa deti: yâguyâ vâ bhatte vâ khâdaniye vâ cîvare vâ senâsane vâ bhesajje

Digitized by Google

vâ. puggalassa deti: imaṃ cîvaraṃ itthannâmassa dammîti. ‖1‖32‖

cîvarakkhandhakaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu channavuti. tassa uddânaṃ:

Râjagahako negamo disvâ Vesâliyaṃ gaṇi
puna Râjagahaṃ gantvâ rañño taṃ paṭivedayi.|
putto Sâlavatikâya Abhayassa hi atrajo
jîvatîti kumârena saṃkhâto Jîvako iti.|
so hi Takkasilaṃ gantvâ uggahetvâ mahâbhiso
sattavassikaâbâdhaṃ natthukammena nâsayi,|
rañño bhagandalâbâdhaṃ âlepena apâkaḍḍhi,
mamaṃ ca itthâgâraṃ ca buddhasaṃghaṃ c' upaṭṭhaha.|
Râjagahako ca seṭṭhi, antaganṭhitikicchitaṃ,
5 Pajjotassa mahârogaṃ ghatapânena nâsayi.|
adhikâraṃ ca, Siveyyaṃ, abhisannaṃ sinehati,
tîṇi uppalahatthena samatiṃsavirecanaṃ.|
pakatattaṃ varaṃ yâci, Siveyyaṃ ca paṭiggahi,
cîvaraṃ ca gihidânaṃ anuññâsi tathâgato.|
Râjagahe janapade bahuṃ uppajji cîvaraṃ.
pâvâro, kosikaṃ c' eva, kojavo, aḍḍhakâsikaṃ,|
uccâvacâ ca, santuṭṭhi, nâgames' âgamesu ca,
paṭhamaṃ pacchâ, sadisâ, katikâ ca, paṭiharuṃ,|
bhaṇḍâgâraṃ, aguttaṃ ca, vuṭṭhâpenti tath' eva ca,
10 ussannaṃ, kolâhalaṃ ca, kathaṃ bhâje, kathaṃ dade,|
sak'-âtirekabhâgena, paṭiviso kathaṃ dade,
chakanena, sîtuṇhi ca, uttarituṃ, na jânare,|
oropento, bhâjanaṃ ca, pâtiyâ ca, chamâya ca,
upacikâ, majjhe, jiranti, ekato, patthinnena ca,|
pharus'-âchinn'-accibandhâ, addasâsi ubhaṇḍite,
vîmaṃsitvâ Sakyamuni anuññâsi ticîvaraṃ,|
aññena atirekena, uppajji, chiddam eva ca,
câtuddîpo, varaṃ yâci dâtuṃ vassikasâṭikaṃ|
âgantu-gami-gilânaṃ upaṭṭhâkaṃ ca bhesajjaṃ
15 dhuvaṃ udakasâṭiṃ ca, paṇîtaṃ, atikhuddakaṃ,|
thullakacchu, mukhaṃ, khomaṃ, paripuṇṇaṃ, adhiṭṭhânaṃ,
pacchimaṃ, kato garuko, vikaṇṇo, suttam okiri,|

Digitized by Google

lujjanti, na ppahonti ca, anvâdhikaṃ, bahûni ca,
Andhavane, asatiyâ, eko vassaṃ, utumhi ca,|
dve bhâtukâ, Râjagahe, Upanando, puna dvisu,
kucchivikâro, gilâno ubho c' eva, gilâyanâ,|
naggâ, kusâ, vâkacîraṃ, phalako, kesakambalaṃ,
vâla-ulûkapakkhaṃ ca, ajinaṃ, akkanâlaṃ ca,|
potthakaṃ, nîla-pîtaṃ ca, lohitaṃ, mañjeṭṭhena ca,
kaṇhâ, mahâraṅga-nâma, acchinnadasikâ tathâ,|
dîgha-puppha-phaṇadasâ, kañcu-tirîṭa-veṭhanaṃ,
anuppanne pakkamati, saṃgho bhijjati tâvade,|
pakkhe dadanti, saṃghassa, âyasmâ Revato pahi,
vissâsagâh', âdhiṭṭhâti, aṭṭha cîvaramâtikâ 'ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaṇiyâ tîre. tena kho pana samayena Kâsîsu janapadesu Vâsabhagâmo nâma hoti, tattha Kassapagotto nâma bhikkhu âvâsiko hoti tantibaddho ussukkaṃ âpanno kinti anâgatâ ca pesalâ bhikkhû âgaccheyyuṃ âgatâ ca pesalâ bhikkhû phâsu vihareyyuṃ ayaṃ ca âvâso vuddhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Kâsîsu cârikaṃ caramânâ yena Vâsabhagâmo tad avasaruṃ. addasa kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu te bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna âsanaṃ paññâpesi pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipi paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahesi pâniyena âpucchi nahâne ussukkaṃ akâsi ussukkam pi akâsi yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ. atha kho tesaṃ âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhaddako kho ayaṃ âvuso âvâsiko bhikkhu, nahâne ussukkaṃ karoti ussukkam pi karoti yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ, handa mayaṃ âvuso idh' eva Vâsabhagâme nivâsaṃ kappemâ 'ti. atha kho te âgantukâ bhikkhû tatth' eva Vâsabhagâme nivâsaṃ kappesuṃ. ||1|| atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: yo kho imesaṃ âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âgantukakilamatho so paṭippassaddho, ye p' ime gocare appakataññuno te dân' ime gocare pakataññuno. dukkaraṃ kho pana parakulesu yâvajîvaṃ ussukkaṃ kâtuṃ viññatti ca manussânaṃ amanâpâ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ na ussukkaṃ kareyyaṃ yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmin ti. so na ussukkaṃ akâsi yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ. atha kho tesaṃ âgantukânaṃ bhi-

Digitized by Google

kkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: pubbe khv âyaṃ âvuso âvâsiko bhikkhu nahâne ussukkaṃ akâsi ussukkam pi akâsi yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ, so dân' âyaṃ na ussukkaṃ karoti yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ. duṭṭho dân' âyaṃ âvuso âvâsiko bhikkhu, handa mayaṃ âvuso âvâsikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ukkhipâmâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te âgantukâ bhikkhû sannipatitvâ Kassapagottaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: pubbe kho tvaṃ âvuso nahâne ussukkaṃ karosi ussukkam pi karosi yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ, so dâni tvaṃ na ussukkaṃ karosi yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ. âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattin ti. n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyan ti. atha kho te âgantukâ bhikkhû Kassapagottaṃ bhikkhuṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipiṃsu. atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho etaṃ na jânâmi âpatti vâ esâ anâpatti vâ âpanno c' amhi anâpanno vâ ukkhitto c' amhi anukkhitto vâ dhammikena vâ adhammikena vâ kuppena vâ akuppena vâ ṭhânârahena vâ aṭṭhânârahena vâ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Campaṃ gantvâ bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyan ti. ||3|| atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Campâ tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Campâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Kassapagottaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena câhaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgato. ||4|| atthi bhante Kâsîsu janapadesu Vâsabhagâmo nâma, tatthâhaṃ bhagavâ âvâsiko tantibaddho ussukkaṃ âpanno kinti anâgatâ ca pesalâ bhikkhû âgaccheyyuṃ âgatâ ca pesalâ bhikkhû phâsu vihareyyuṃ ayaṃ ca âvâso vuddhiṃ virûḷhiṃ vepullaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti. atha kho bhante sambahulâ bhikkhû Kâsîsu cârikaṃ caramânâ yena Vâsabhagâmo tad avasaruṃ. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna âsanaṃ paññâpesiṃ . . . atha kho tesaṃ bhante âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: bhaddako . . . atha

Digitized by Google

kho te bhante âgantukâ bhikkhû tatth' eva Vâsabhagâme nivâsaṃ kappesuṃ. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yo kho . . . bhattasmin ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante na ussukkaṃ akâsiṃ . . . atha kho tesaṃ bhante âgantukânaṃ . . . nahâne ussukkaṃ karoti ussukkam pi karoti yâguyâ khâdaniye bhattasmiṃ, so dân' âyaṃ na ussukkaṃ karoti . . . atha kho te bhante âgantukâ bhikkhû sannipatitvâ maṃ etad avocuṃ: pubbe kho . . . passeyyan ti. atha kho te bhante âgantukâ bhikkhû maṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipiṃsu. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho . . . puccheyyan ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavâ âgacchâmîti. ||5|| anâpatti esâ bhikkhu n' esâ âpatti, anâpanno 'si na 'si âpanno, anukkhitto 'si na 'si ukkhitto, adhammikena 'si kammena ukkhitto kuppena aṭṭhânârahena. gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu tatth' eva Vâsabhagâme nivâsaṃ kappehîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena Vâsabhagâmo tena pakkâmi. ||6|| atha kho tesaṃ âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ ahud eva kukkuccaṃ ahu vippaṭisâro: alâbhâ vata no na vata no lâbhâ, dulladdhaṃ vata no na vata no suladdhaṃ, ye mayaṃ suddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpattikaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ukkhipimhâ. handa mayaṃ âvuso Campaṃ gantvâ bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato desemâ 'ti. atha kho te âgantukâ bhikkhû senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Campâ tena pakkamiṃsu, anupubbena yena Campâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. âciṇṇaṃ kho . . . paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgatâ, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave âgacchathâ 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena ca mayaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgatâ. atthi bhante Kâsîsu janapadesu Vâsabhagâmo nâma, tato mayaṃ bhagavâ âgacchâmâ 'ti. ||7|| tumhe bhikkhave âvâsikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ukkhipitthâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kismiṃ bhikkhave vatthusmiṃ kâraṇe 'ti. avatthusmiṃ bhagavâ akâraṇe 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave ananulomi-

Digitized by Google

kaṃ . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ suddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpattikaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ukkhipissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddho bhikkhu anâpattiko avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ukkhipitabbo. yo ukkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||8|| atha kho te bhikkhû uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: accayo no bhante accagamâ yathâ bâle yathâ mûḷhe yathâ akusale ye mayaṃ suddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpattikaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ukkhipimhâ, tesaṃ no bhante bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhâtu âyatiṃ saṃvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accagamâ yathâ bâle yathâ mûḷhe yathâ akusale ye tumhe suddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpattikaṃ avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ukkhipittha. yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikarotha taṃ vo mayaṃ paṭigaṇhâma, vuddhi h' esâ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammaṃ paṭikaroti âyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ âpajjatîti. ||9||**1**||

tena kho pana samayena Campâyaṃ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karonti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karonti, adhammena samaggakammaṃ karonti, dhammena vaggak. k., dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggak. k., dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggak. k., eko pi ekaṃ ukkhipati, eko pi dve ukkhipati, eko pi sambahule ukkhipati, eko pi saṃghaṃ ukkh., dve pi ekaṃ ukkhipanti, dve pi dve ukkh., dve pi sambahule ukkh., dve pi saṃghaṃ ukkh., sambahulâpi ekaṃ ukkh., sambahulâpi dve ukkh., sambahulâpi sambahule ukkh., sambahulâpi saṃghaṃ ukkh., saṃgho pi saṃghaṃ ukkhipati. ||1|| ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma Campâyaṃ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karissanti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karissanti, . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ karissanti, eko pi ekaṃ ukkhipissati . . . saṃgho pi saṃghaṃ ukkhipissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Campâyaṃ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karonti:

Digitized by Google

adhammena vaggakammaṃ karonti . . . saṃgho pi saṃghaṃ ukkhipatîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ . . . akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ evarûpâni kammâni karissanti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karissanti . . . saṃgho pi saṃghaṃ ukkhipissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi. ||2|| adhammena ce bhikkhave vaggakammaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. adhammena samaggakammaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ, eko pi ekaṃ ukkhipati akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ . . . saṃgho pi saṃghaṃ ukkhipati akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||3|| cattâr' imâni bhikkhave kammâni: adhammena vaggakammaṃ, adhammena samaggakammaṃ, dhammena vaggakammaṃ, dhammena samaggakammaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena vaggakammaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ adhammattâ vaggattâ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahaṃ. na bhikkhave evarûpaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ na ca mayâ evarûpaṃ kammaṃ anuññâtaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ adhammena samaggakammaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ adhammattâ kuppaṃ . . . anuññâtaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggakammaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vaggattâ kuppaṃ . . . anuññâtaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggakammaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ dhammattâ samaggattâ akuppaṃ ṭhânârahaṃ. evarûpaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ evarûpaṃ ca mayâ kammaṃ anuññâtaṃ. tasmât iha bhikkhave evarûpaṃ kammaṃ karissâma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggan ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||4||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karonti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karonti, adhammena samaggakammaṃ k., dhammena vaggak. k., dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggak. k., dhammap. samaggak. k., ñattivipannam pi kammaṃ karonti anussâvanasampannaṃ, anussâvanavipannam pi kammaṃ karonti ñattisampannaṃ,

Digitized by Google

ñattivipannam pi anussâvanavipannam pi kammaṃ karonti, aññatrâpi dhammâ kammaṃ karonti aññatrâpi vinayâ k. k., aññatrâpi satthu sâsanâ k. k., paṭikuṭṭhakatam pi kammaṃ karonti adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karissanti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karissanti . . . paṭikuṭṭhakatam pi kammaṃ karissanti kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahan ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarûpâni kammâni karonti: adhammena vaggakammaṃ karonti — la — paṭikuṭṭhakatam pi kammaṃ karonti adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahan ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. — la — vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||1|| adhammena ce bhikkhave vaggakammaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ, ñattivipannaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ anussâvanasampannaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ, anussâvanavipannaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ ñattisampannaṃ ak. na ca k., ñattivipannaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ anussâvanavipannaṃ ak. na ca k., aññatrâpi dhammâ kammaṃ ak. na ca k., annatrâpi vinayâ kammaṃ ak. na ca k., aññatrâpi satthu sâsanâ kammaṃ ak. na ca k., paṭikuṭṭhakataṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahaṃ akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||2||

cha yimâni bhikkhave kammâni: adhammakammaṃ vaggakammaṃ samaggakammaṃ dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammaṃ dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ dhammena samaggakammaṃ. katamaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme ekâya ñattiyâ kammaṃ karoti na ca kammavâcaṃ anussâveti, adhammakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme dvîhi ñattîhi kammaṃ karoti na ca kammavâcaṃ anussâveti, adhammakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme ekâya kammavâcâya kammaṃ karoti na ca ñattiṃ ṭhapeti, adhammakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme dvîhi kammavâcâhi kammaṃ karoti na ca ñattiṃ ṭhapeti, adhammakammaṃ. ||3|| ñatticatutthe ce bhikkhave kamme ekâya ñattiyâ kammaṃ karoti na ca kammavâcaṃ anussâveti,

Digitized by Google

adhammakammam̩. ñatticatutthe ce bhikkhave kamme dvîhi ñattîhi kammam̩ karoti . . . tîhi ñattîhi kammam̩ karoti . . . catûhi ñattîhi kammam̩ karoti na ca kammavâcam̩ anussâveti, adhammakammam̩. ñatticatutthe ce bhikkhave kamme ekâya kammavâcâya kammam̩ karoti . . . dvîhi kammavâcâhi kammam̩ karoti . . . tîhi kammavâcâhi kammam̩ karoti . . . catûhi kammavâcâhi kammam̩ karoti na ca ñattim̩ ṭhapeti, adhammakammam̩. idam̩ vuccati bhikkhave adhammakammam̩. ||4|| katamam̩ ca bhikkhave vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, vaggakammam̩. ñatticatutthe ce . . . (*the same three cases are repeated here*) . . . vaggakammam̩. idam̩ vuccati bhikkhave vaggakammam̩. ||5|| katamam̩ ca bhikkhave samaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, samaggakammam̩. ñatticatutthe ce . . . na paṭikkosanti, samaggakammam̩. idam̩ vuccati bhikkhave samaggakammam̩. ||6|| katamam̩ ca bhikkhave dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamam̩ kammavâcam̩ anussâveti, pacchâ ñattim̩ ṭhapeti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamam̩ kammavâcam̩ anussâveti, pacchâ ñattim̩ ṭhapeti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammam̩. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamam̩ kammavâcam̩ anussâveti, pacchâ ñattim̩ ṭhapeti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânam̩ chando âhaṭo hoti,

Digitized by Google

sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti, dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammaṃ. ñatticatutthe ce bhikkhave kamme . . . (*the same three cases are repeated here*) . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammaṃ. || 7 || katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamaṃ kammavâcaṃ anussâveti, pacchâ ñattiṃ ṭhapeti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ. ñatticatutthe ce . . . na paṭikkosanti, dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ. || 8 || katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammena samaggakammaṃ. ñattidutiye ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamaṃ ñattiṃ ṭhapeti, pacchâ ekâya kammavâcâya kammaṃ karoti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, dhammena samaggakammaṃ. ñatticatutthe ce bhikkhave kamme paṭhamaṃ ñattiṃ ṭhapeti, pacchâ tîhi kammavâcâhi kammaṃ karoti, yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, dhammena samaggakammaṃ. || 9 || **3** ||

pañca saṃghâ: catuvaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, pañcavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, dasavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, vîsativaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, atirekavîsativaggo bhikkhusaṃgho. tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ catuvaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, ṭhapetvâ tîṇi kammâni upasampadaṃ pavâraṇaṃ abbhânaṃ dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ pañcavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, ṭhapetvâ dve kammâni majjhimesu janapadesu upasampadaṃ abbhânaṃ dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ dasavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, ṭhapetvâ ekaṃ kammaṃ abbhânaṃ dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ vîsativaggo bhikkhusaṃgho, dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra bhikkhave yv âyaṃ atirekavîsativaggo

Digitized by Google

bhikkhusaṃgho, dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. ||1|| catuvaggakaraṇaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ bhikkhunîcatuttho kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. catuvaggakaraṇaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ sikkhamânâcatuttho . . . sâmaṇeracatuttho . . . sâmaṇerîcatuttho . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakacatuttho . . . antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakacatuttho . . . âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakacatuttho . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakacatuttho . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakacatuttho . . . paṇḍakacatuttho . . . theyyasaṃvâsakacatuttho . . . titthiyapakkantakacatuttho . . . tiracchânagatacatuttho . . . mâtughâtakacatuttho . . . pitughâtakacatuttho . . . arahantaghâtakacatuttho . . . bhikkhunîdûsakacatuttho . . . saṃghabhedakacatuttho . . . lohituppâdakacatuttho . . . ubhatovyañjanakacatuttho . . . nânâsaṃvâsakacatuttho . . . nânâsîmâya ṭhitacatuttho . . . iddhiyâ vehâse ṭhitacatuttho . . . yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti taṃcatuttho kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyam. ||2|| catuvaggakaraṇaṃ.

pañcavaggakaraṇaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ bhikkhunîpañcamo kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ . . . yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti taṃpañcamo kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||3|| pañcavaggakaraṇaṃ.

dasavaggakaraṇaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ bhikkhunîdasamo kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyam . . . yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti taṃdasamo kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||4|| dasavaggakaraṇaṃ.

vîsativaggakaraṇaṃ ce bhikkhave kammaṃ bhikkhunîvîso kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ . . . yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti taṃvîso kammaṃ kareyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||5|| vîsativaggakaraṇaṃ.

pârivâsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseya mânattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvîso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. mûlâya paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvîso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. mânattârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvîso

Digitized by Google

abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. mânattacârikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvîso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. abbhânârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvîso abbheyya, akammaṃ na ca karaṇîyaṃ. ||6||

ekaccassa bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ rûhati, ekaccassa na rûhati. kassa ca bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ na rûhati. bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ na rûhati, sikkhamânâya bhikkhave — la — sâmaṇerassa bh., sâmaṇeriyâ bh., sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakassa bh., antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakassa bh., ummattakassa bh., khittacittassa bh., vedanaṭṭassa bh., âpattiyâ adassane ukkhittakassa bh., âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa bh., pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa bh., paṇḍakassa bh., theyyasaṃvâsakassa bh., titthiyapakkantakassa bh., tiracchânagatassa bh., mâtughâtakassa bh., pitughâtakassa bh., arahantaghâtakassa bh., bhikkhunîdûsakassa bh., saṃghabhedakassa bh., lohituppâdakassa bh., ubhatovyañjanakassa bh., nânâsaṃvâsakassa bh., nânâsîmâya ṭhitassa bh., iddhiyâ vehâse ṭhitassa bh., yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti tassa bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ na rûhati. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ na rûhati. ||7|| kassa ca bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ rûhati. bhikkhussa bhikkhave pakatattassa samânasaṃvâsakassa samânasîmâya ṭhitassa antamaso ânantarikassâpi bhikkhuno viññâpentassa saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ rûhati. imassa kho bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe paṭikkosanâ rûhati. ||8||

dve 'mâ bhikkhave nissâraṇâ. atthi bhikkhave puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ, taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti ekacco sunissârito ekacco dunnissârito. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti dunnissârito. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu suddho hoti anâpattiko, taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti dunnissârito. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti dunnissârito. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti sunissârito. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno gihi-

Digitized by Google

saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti sunissârito. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho nissâreti sunissârito. || 9 ||

dve 'mâ bhikkhave osâraṇâ. atthi bhikkhave puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ, taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti ekacco sosârito ekacco dosârito. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti dosârito. paṇḍako bhikkhave appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti dosârito. theyyasaṃvâsako bhikkhave . . . titthiyapakkantako bhikkhave, tiracchânagato bh., mâtughâtako bh., pitughâtako bh., arahantaghâtako bh., bhikkhunîdûsako bh., saṃghabhedako bh., lohituppâdako bh., ubhatovyañjanako bhikkhave appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti dosârito. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti dosârito. ime vuccanti bhikkhave puggalâ appattâ osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti dosâritâ. || 10 || katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti sosârito. hatthacchinno bhikkhave appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti sosârito. pâdacchinno bhikkhave, hatthapâdacchinno bh., kaṇṇacchinno bh., nâsacchinno bh., kaṇṇanâsacchinno bh., aṅgulicchinno bh., aḷacchinno bh., kaṇḍaracchinno bh., phaṇahatthako bh., khujjo bh., vâmano bh., galagaṇḍi bh., lakkhaṇâhato bh., kasâhato bh., likhitako bh., sîpadiko bh., pâparogî bh., parisadûsako bh., kâṇo bh., kuṇi bh., khañjo bh., pakkhahato bh., chinniriyâpatho bh., jarâdubbalo bh., andho bh., mûgo bh., badhiro bh., andhamûgo bh., andhabadhiro bh., mûgabadhiro bh., andhamûgabadhiro bhikkhave appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti sosârito. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti sosârito. ime vuccanti bhikkhave puggalâ appattâ osâraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṃgho osâreti sosâritâ. || 11 || 4 ||

Vâsabhagâmabhâṇavâraṃ paṭhamaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyan ti.

Digitized by Google

taṃ saṃgho âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ paṭikareyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: pâpikâ te âvuso diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etaṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam ahaṃ paṭinissajjeyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ na hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattiṃ, paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyaṃ, n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ paṭikareyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ na hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattiṃ, pâpikâ te diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etaṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyaṃ, n' atthi me pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam ahaṃ paṭinissajjeyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho adassane vâ appaṭinissagge vâ ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ na hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, paṭikaroh' etaṃ âpattiṃ, pâpikâ te diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etaṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ paṭikareyyaṃ, n' atthi me pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam ahaṃ paṭinissajjeyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ ukkhipati, adhammakammaṃ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ na hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ na hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ

Digitized by Google

vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattim tvam âvuso âpanno, passas' etam âpattim, paṭikarohi tam âpattim, pâpikâ te diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etam pâpikam diṭṭhin ti. so evam vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam aham passeyyam, n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam aham paṭikareyyam, n' atthi me pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam aham paṭinissajjeyyan ti. tam saṃgho adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ ukkhipati, adhammakammam. || 5 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ. tam enam codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattim tvam âvuso âpanno, passas' etam âpattin ti. so evam vadeti: âmâvuso passâmîti. tam saṃgho âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipati, adhammakammam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. tam enam codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattim tvam âvuso âpanno, paṭikarohi tam âpattin ti. so evam vadeti: âmâvuso paṭikarissâmîti. tam saṃgho âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhipati, adhammakammam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enam codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: pâpikâ te âvuso diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etam pâpikam diṭṭhin ti. so evam vadeti: âmâvuso paṭinissajjissâmîti. tam saṃgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipati, adhammakammam. || 6 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ — la — hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ, hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ, hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enam codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattim tvam âvuso âpanno, passas' etam âpattim, paṭikarohi tam âpattim, pâpikâ te diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etam pâpikam diṭṭhin ti. so evam vadeti: âmâvuso passâmi, âma paṭikarissâmi, âma paṭinissajjissâmîti. tam saṃgho adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ ukkhipati, adhammakammam. || 7 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ. tam enam codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattim tvam âvuso âpanno, passas' etam âpattin ti. so evam vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam aham passeyyan ti.

Digitized by Google

taṃ saṃgho adassane ukkhipati, dhammakammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, paṭikarohi taṃ âpattin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ paṭikareyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho appaṭikamme ukkhipati, dhammakammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: pâpikâ te âvuso diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etaṃ pâpikaṃ diṭṭhin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam ahaṃ paṭinissajjeyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipati, dhammakammaṃ. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ, hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ, hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ, hoti âpatti daṭṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ hoti pâpikâ diṭṭhi paṭinissajjetâ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattiṃ, paṭikarohi taṃ âpattiṃ, pâpikâ te diṭṭhi, paṭinissajj' etaṃ pâpikaṃ ditthin ti. so evaṃ vadeti: n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyaṃ, n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ paṭikareyyaṃ, n' atthi me pâpikâ diṭṭhi yam ahaṃ paṭinissajjeyyan ti. taṃ saṃgho adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ ukkhipati, dhammakamman ti. ||9||5||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho sammukhâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ asammukhâ karoti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. adhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli avinayakammaṃ. ||1|| yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho paṭipucchâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ appaṭipucchâ karoti, paṭiññâyakaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ appaṭiññâya karoti, sativinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, amûḷhavinayârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, tassapâpiyyasikâkammârâhassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti, tajjaniyakammârahassa nissayakammaṃ k.,

Digitized by Google

nissayakammârahassa pabbâjaniyakammaṃ k., pabbâjaniyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ k., paṭisâraṇiyakammârahassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ k., ukkhepaniyakammârahassa parivâsaṃ deti, parivâsârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati, mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa mânattaṃ deti, mânattârahaṃ abbheti, abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. ||2|| adhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli avinayakammaṃ. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho sammukhâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ asammukhâ karoti, evaṃ kho Upâli adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho paṭipucchâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ appaṭipucchâ karoti, paṭiññâyakaraṇîyaṃ . . . abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti, evaṃ kho Upâli adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hotîti. ||3||

yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho sammukhâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ sammukhâ karoti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. dhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli vinayakammaṃ. yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho paṭipucchâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ paṭipucchâ karoti, paṭiññâyakaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ paṭiññâya karoti, sativinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti . . . abbhânârahaṃ abbheti, upasampadârahaṃ upasampâdeti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. dhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli vinayakammaṃ. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho sammukhâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ sammukhâ karoti, evaṃ kho Upâli dhammakammaṃ hoti vinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho anatisâro hoti. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho paṭipucchâkaraṇîyaṃ kammaṃ paṭipucchâ karoti . . . upasampadârahaṃ upasampâdeti, evaṃ kho Upâli dhammakammaṃ hoti vinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho anatisâro hotîti. ||4||

yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti amûḷhavinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. adhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli avinayakammaṃ. yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa tajjaniya-

kammaṃ karoti tajjaniyakammârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, tajjaniyakammârahassa nissayakammaṃ karoti nissayakammârahassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti, nissayakammârahassa pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti pabbâjaniyakammârahassa nissayakammaṃ karoti, pabbâjaniyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karoti paṭisâraṇiyakammârahassa pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti, paṭisâraṇiyakammârahassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti ukkhepaniyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karoti, ukkhepaniyakammârahassa parivâsaṃ deti parivâsârahassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti, parivâsârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa parivâsaṃ deti, mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa mânattaṃ deti mânattârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati, mânattârahaṃ abbheti abbhânârahassa mânattaṃ deti, abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti upasampadârahaṃ abbheti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. ‖5‖ adhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli avinayakammaṃ. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti amûḷhavinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti, evaṃ kho Upâli adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahasssa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti . . . upasampadârahaṃ abbheti, evaṃ kho Upâli adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hotîti. ‖6‖

yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti amûḷhavinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. dhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli vinayakammaṃ. yo nu kho bhante samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti . . . abbhânârahaṃ abbheti, upasampadârahaṃ upasampâdeti, dhammakammaṃ nu kho taṃ bhante vinayakamman ti. ‖7‖ dhammakammaṃ taṃ Upâli vinayakammaṃ. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti amûḷhavinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, evaṃ kho Upâli dhammakammaṃ hoti vinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho anatisâro hoti. yo kho Upâli samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ

Digitized by Google

deti . . . upasampadâraham upasampâdeti, evaṃ kho Upâli dhammakammaṃ hoti vinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho anatisâro hotîti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: yo kho bhikkhave samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa amûḷhavinayaṃ deti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho bhikkhave samaggo saṃgho sativinayârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, sativinayârahassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti . . . sativinayâ-rahaṃ upasampâdeti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho bhikkhave samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahassa tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho bhikkhave samaggo saṃgho amûḷhavinayârahassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karoti . . . amûḷhavinayâ-rahaṃ upasampâdeti, amûḷhavinayârahassa sativinayaṃ deti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hoti. yo kho bhikkhave samaggo saṃgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa . . . upasampadârahaṃ abbheti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammakammaṃ hoti avinayakammaṃ evañ ca pana saṃgho sâtisâro hotîti. ||9||6||

Upâlipucchâbhâṇavâraṃ dutiyaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti kalahakârako vivâdakârako bhassakârako saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako —la— saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ. so tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tattha bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato adhammena vaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena samaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tattha pi bhikkhûnaṃ . . . tajjaniyakammaṃ kato adhammena samaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ

Digitized by Google

tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammena vaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ . . . tajjaniyakammaṃ kato dhammèna vaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ . . . tajjaniyakammaṃ kato dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena samaggâ. so tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tattha bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato adhammena samaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ . . . dhammena vaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. so tamhâpi âvâsâ . . . adhammena vaggâ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ . . . adhammena vaggâ . . . adhammena samaggâ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ . . . adhammena vaggâ . . . adhammena samaggâ . . . dhammena vaggâ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te

Digitized by Google

tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ . . . adhammena vaggâ . . . adhammena samaggâ . . . dhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . gihisaṃsaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ nissayakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa nissayakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ. so tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tattha bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammaṃ kato adhammena vaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ nissayakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa nissayakammaṃ karonti adhammena samaggâ —la— dhammena vaggâ, dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ, dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. yathâ heṭṭhâ tathâ cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ —la—. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kuladûsako hoti pâpasamâcâro. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu kuladûsako pâpasamâcâro, hand' assa mayaṃ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti te tassa pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ . . . (*comp.* § 6) . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gihî akkosati paribhâsati. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu gihî akkosati paribhâsati, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ . . . (*comp.* § 6) . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ, hand' assa mayaṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ, hand' assa mayaṃ âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ

Digitized by Google

'ti, te tassa âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ‖ 10 ‖ idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu na icchati pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu na icchati pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ, hand' assa mayaṃ pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. ‖ 11 ‖

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati . . . paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhemâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhenti adhammena vaggâ. so tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsaṃ gacchati, tattha bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: imassa kho âvuso bhikkhuno saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassaddhaṃ adhammena vaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhemâ 'ti. te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhenti adhammena samaggâ . . . dhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. ‖ 12 ‖ idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu . . . yâcati, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhemâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhenti adhammena samaggâ . . . (*comp.* § 2–5) . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ. ‖ 13 ‖ idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammaṃ kato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati . . . (*comp.* § 12–13) . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kato . . . paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kato . . . âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ

Digitized by Google

appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . cakkaṃ kâtabbaṃ. || 14 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako —la— saṃghe adhikaraṇakârako, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ. tatraṭṭho saṃgho vivadati adhammena vaggakammaṃ adhammena samaggakammaṃ dhammena vaggakammaṃ dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggakammaṃ dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggakammaṃ akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kamman ti. tatra bhikkhave ye te bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu adhammena vaggakamman ti, ye ca te bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kamman ti, ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. || 15 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ karonti adhammena samaggâ. tatraṭṭho . . . tatra bhikkhave ye te bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu adhammena samaggakamman ti ye ca te bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kamman ti, ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakârako hoti . . . dhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ . . . ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. || 16 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . gihisaṃsaggehi, hand' assa mayaṃ nissayakammaṃ karomâ 'ti, te tassa nissayakammaṃ karonti adhammena vaggâ —la— adhammena samaggâ, dhammena vaggâ, dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ, dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ. tatraṭṭho saṃgho vivadati . . . ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. || 17 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu kuladûsako hoti pâpasamâcâro. tatra ce . . . pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti . . . ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gihî akkosati paribhâsati. tatra ce . . . paṭisâraṇi-

Digitized by Google

yakammaṃ karomâ 'ti . . . ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passituṃ. tatra ce . . . âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti . . . ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtuṃ. tatra ce . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti . . . ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu na icchati pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. tatra ce . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti . . . ime pañca vârâ saṃkhittâ. ||18||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati lomaṃ pâteti netthâraṃ vattati tajjaniyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati. tatra ce bhikkhûnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho âvuso bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati . . . paṭippassaddhiṃ yâcati, hand' assa mayaṃ tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhemâ 'ti, te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhenti adhammena vaggâ. tatraṭṭho saṃgho vivadati . . . ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena tajjaniyakammaṃ kato sammâvattati . . . te tassa tajjaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhenti adhammena samaggâ . . . dhammena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena vaggâ . . . dhammapaṭirûpakena samaggâ . . . ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino. ||19|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammaṃ kato . . . pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kato . . . patisâraṇiyakammaṃ kato . . . âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kato . . . ime tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino 'ti. ||20||7||

Campeyyakkhandhakaṃ navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthûni chattiṃsânîti. tassa uddânaṃ:

Campâyaṃ bhagavâ âsi, vatthu Vâsabhagâmake,
âgantukânaṃ ussukkaṃ akâsi icchitabbake,|
pakataññuno 'ti ñatvâ ussukkaṃ na kari tadâ,
ukkhitto na karotîti agamâ jinasantike.|

Digitized by Google

adhammena vaggakammaṃ samaggaṃ adhammena ca
dhammena vaggakammaṃ ca paṭirûpakena vaggikaṃ |
paṭirûpakena samaggaṃ, eko ukkhipat' ekakaṃ
eko ca dve sambahule saṃghaṃ ukkhipat' ekato, |
duve pi, sambahulâpi, saṃgho saṃghaṃ ca ukkhipi.
5 sabbaññu pavaro sutvâ adhamman ti paṭikkhipi. |
ñattivipannaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ sampannaṃ anussâvanaṃ
anussâvanavipannaṃ sampannaṃ ñattiyâ ca yaṃ |
ubhayena vipannaṃ ca aññatradhammam eva ca
vinâ satthu paṭikuṭṭhaṃ kuppaṃ aṭṭhânârahikaṃ. |
adhamma-vaggaṃ samaggaṃ paṭirûpâni ye duve,
dhammen' eva ca sâmaggiṃ anuññâsi tathâgato. |
catuvaggo pañcavaggo dasavaggo ca vîsati
parovîsativaggo ca saṃgho pañcavidho tathâ. |
ṭhapetvâ upasampadaṁ yaṃ ca kammaṃ pavâraṇaṃ
10 abbhânakammena saha catuvaggehi kammiko. |
duve kamme ṭhapetvâna majjhadesupasampadâ
abbhânaṃ pañcavaggiko sabbakammesu kammiko. |
abbhân' ekaṃ ṭhapetvâna ye bhikkhû dasavaggikâ.
sabbakammakaro saṃgho vîso sabbatthakammiko. |
bhikkhunî sikkhamânâ ca sâmaṇero sâmaṇerikâ
paccakkhât'-antimavatthuṃ ukkhitt' âpattâdassane |
appaṭikamme diṭṭhiyâ paṇḍaka-theyyasaṃvâsakaṃ
titthiya-tiracchânagataṃ mâtu pitu ca ghâtakaṃ |
arahaṃ bhikkhunîdûsiṃ bhedakaṃ lohituppâdaṃ vyañjanaṃ
15 nânâsaṃvâsako c' eva nânâsîmâya iddhiyâ |
yassa saṃgho kare kammaṃ hont' ete catuvîsati,
sambuddhena paṭikkhittâ na h' ete gaṇapûrakâ. |
pârivâsikacatuttho parivâsaṃ dadeyya vâ
mûlâ-mânattaṃ abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇaṃ. |
mûlâ-araha-mânattâ abbhânâraham eva ca
na kammakârakâ pañca sambuddhena pakâsitâ. |
bhikkhunî sikkhamânâ ca sâmaṇero sâmaṇerikâ
paccakkh'-antima-ummattâ khitta-vedan'-adassane |
appaṭikamme diṭṭhiyâ paṇḍakâpi ca vyañjanâ
20 nânâsaṃvâsakâ sîmâ vehâsaṃ yassa kamma ca |

Digitized by Google

aṭṭhârasannaṃ etesaṃ paṭikkosa na rûhati,
bhikkhussa pakatattassa rûhati paṭikkosanâ.|
suddh' assa dunnisârito, bâlo hi sunissârito.
paṇḍako theyyasaṃvâsaṃ pakkanto tiracchânagato |
mâtu pitu arahanta-dûsako saṃghabhedako
lohituppâdako c' eva ubhatovyañjano ca yo |
ekâdasannaṃ etesaṃ osâraṇaṃ na yujjati.
hattha-pâdâ tadubhayaṃ kaṇṇa-nâsâ tadubhayâ |
aṅguli aḷa-kaṇḍaraṃ phaṇaṃ khujjo ca vâmano
gaṇḍi lakkhaṇa-kasâ ca likhitako ca sîpadi |
pâpa-parisa-kâṇo ca kuṇi khañjo hato pi ca
iriyâpatha-dubbalo andho mûgo ca badhiro |
andhamûga-badhiro ca mûgabadhiram eva ca
andhabadhiramûgo ca dvattiṃs' ete anûnakâ,|
tesaṃ osâraṇaṃ hoti sambuddhena pakâsitaṃ.
daṭṭhabbâ paṭikâtabbâ nissajjetaṃ na vijjati,|
tassa ukkhepanâ kammâ satta honti adhammikâ,
âpannaṃ anuvattantaṃ satta te pi adhammikâ,|
âpannaṃ nânuvattantaṃ sattakammesu dhammikâ.
sammukhâ paṭipucchâ ca paṭiññâya ca kârakâ |
sati-amûḷha-pâpikâ tajjaniyavasena ca
pabbâjaniya-paṭisâro ukkhepa-parivâsa ca |
mûla-mânatta-abbhânâ tath' eva upasampadâ:
aññaṃ kareyya aññassa soḷas' ete adhammikâ,|
taṃ taṃ kareyya taṃ tassa soḷas' ete sudhammikâ,
paccâropeyya aññañño soḷas' ete adhammikâ,|
dvedvetamûlakan tassa, te pi soḷasa dhammikâ,
ekekamûlakaṃ cakkaṃ adhamman ti jino 'bravi.|
akâsi tajjaniyakammaṃ saṃgho bhaṇḍanakârako
adhammena vaggakammaṃ, aññaṃ âvâsa gacchi so,|
tattha dhammena samaggâ tassa tajjaniyaṃ karuṃ,
aññattha vaggadhammena tassa tajjaniyaṃ karuṃ,|
paṭirûpakena vaggâpi samaggâpi tathâ karuṃ.
adhammena samaggâ ca, dhammena vaggam eva ca,|
paṭirûpakena vaggâ ca, samaggâ ca, ime padâ,
ekekamûlakaṃ katvâ cakka bandhe vicakkhaṇo.|
bâlâvyattassa nissayaṃ, pabbâje kuladûsakaṃ,
paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ kare akkosakassa ca,|

Digitized by Google

adassanâpaṭikamme yo ca diṭṭhiṃ na nissaje
tesaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ satthavâhena bhâsitaṃ.|
ukkhepaniyakammânaṃ pañño tajjaniyaṃ naye.
tesaṃ yeva anulomaṃ sammâvattantayâcite |
passaddhi tesaṃ kammânaṃ heṭṭhâkammanayena ca.
tasmiṃ-tasmiṃ tu kammesu tatraṭṭho ca vivadati |
akataṃ dukkaṭaṃ c' eva puna kâtabbakan ti ca
kamme passaddhiyâ câpi te bhikkhû dhammavâdino.|
vipattivyâdhite disvâ kammappatte mahâmuni
paṭippassaddhim akkhâsi sallakatto va osadhan ti.

Digitized by Google

MAHÂVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhi hoti, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhino honti. so aparena samayena tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhi hoti, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhino honti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: âpattiṃ tvaṃ âvuso âpanno, passas' etaṃ âpattin ti. n' atthi me âvuso âpatti yam ahaṃ passeyyan ti. atha kho te bhikkhû sâmaggiṃ labhitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipiṃsu. ‖ 1 ‖ so ca bhikkhu bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito vyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. atha kho so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ etad avoca: anâpatti esâ âvuso n' esâ âpatti, anâpanno 'mhi n' amhi âpanno, anukkhitto 'mhi n' amhi ukkhitto, adhammiken' amhi kammena ukkhitto kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, hotha me âyasmanto dhammato vinayato pakkhâ 'ti. alabhi kho so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû pakkhe. jânapadânam pi sandiṭṭhânaṃ sambhattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ pâhesi: anâpatti esâ âvuso . . . aṭṭhânârahena, hontu me âyasmanto dhammato vinayato pakkhâ 'ti. alabhi kho so bhikkhu jânapade pi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû pakkhe. ‖ 2 ‖ atha kho te ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû yena ukkhepakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ ukkhepake bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: anâpatti esâ âvuso n' esâ âpatti, anâpanno eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu âpanno, anukkhitto eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu

ukkhitto, adhammikena kammena ukkhitto kuppena aṭṭhânârahenâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte ukkhepakâ bhikkhû ukkhittânuvattake bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: âpatti esâ âvuso n' esâ anâpatti, âpanno eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu anâpanno, ukkhitto eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu anukkhitto, dhammikena kammena ukkhitto akuppena ṭhânârahena, mâ kho tumhe âyasmanto etaṃ ukkhittakaṃ bhikkhuṃ anuvattittha anuparivârethâ 'ti. evam pi kho te ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû ukkhepakehi bhikkhûhi vuccamânâ tath' eva taṃ ukkhittakaṃ bhikkhuṃ anuvattiṃsu anuparivâresuṃ. ||3|| atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno ahosi, so tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhi ahosi, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhino ahesuṃ. so aparena samayena tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhi ahosi, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhino ahesuṃ. atha kho te bhante bhikkhû . . . (=§ 1) . . . passeyyan ti. atha kho te bhante bhikkhû . . . ukkhipiṃsu. so ca bhante bhikkhu bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. atha kho so bhante bhikkhu . . . alabhi kho so bhante bhikkhu sandiṭṭhe . . . alabhi kho so bhante bhikkhu jânapade pi . . . atha kho te bhante ukkhittânuvattakâ . . . evaṃ vutte bhante ukkhepakâ . . . evam pi kho te bhante ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû ukkhepakehi bhikkhûhi vuccamânâ tath' eva taṃ ukkhittakaṃ bhikkhuṃ anuvattanti anuparivârentîti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhinno bhikkhusaṃgho bhinno bhikkhusaṃgho 'ti uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena ukkhepakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. nisajja kho bhagavâ ukkhepake bhikkhû etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe bhikkhave paṭibhâti no paṭibhâti no 'ti yasmiṃ vâ tasmiṃ vâ bhikkhuṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ maññittha. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhi hoti, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhino honti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ jânanti: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipissâma na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ

Digitized by Google

saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ uposathaṃ karissâma, bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇan ti, bhedagarukehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi na so bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipitabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so tassâ . . . ukkhipissâma na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ pavâressâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ pavâressâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ saṃghakammaṃ karissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ saṃghakammaṃ karissâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ âsane nisîdissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ âsane nisîdissâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ yâgupâne nisîdissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ yâgupâne nisîdissâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ bhattagge nisîdissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ bhattagge nisîdissâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne vasissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ ekacchanne vasissâma, na mayaṃ iminâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ karissâma vinâ iminâ bhikkhunâ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ . . . sâmîcikammaṃ karissâma, bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇan ti, bhedagarukehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi na so bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipitabbo 'ti. ||7|| atha kho bhagavâ ukkhepakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ bhâsitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. nisajja kho bhagavâ ukkhittânuvattake bhikkhû etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe bhikkhave âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ n' amhâ âpannâ 'ti âpattiṃ na paṭikâtabbaṃ maññittha. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattiṃ âpanno hoti, so tassâ âpattiyâ anâpattidiṭṭhi hoti, aññe bhikkhû tassâ âpattiyâ âpattidiṭṭhino honti. so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu te bhikkhû evaṃ jânâti: ime kho âyasmantâ bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ vyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkuccakâ sikkhâkâmâ, nâlaṃ mamaṃ vâ kâraṇâ aññesaṃ vâ kâraṇâ chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatiṃ gantuṃ, sace maṃ ime bhikkhû âpattiyâ adassane

Digitized by Google

ukkhipissanti na mayâ saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karissanti vinâ mayâ uposathaṃ karissanti, . . . na mayâ saddhiṃ pavâressanti vinâ mayâ pavâressanti . . . vinâ mayâ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ abhivâdanaṃ paccuṭṭhânaṃ añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ karissanti, bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidânaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇan ti, bhedagarukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ paresam pi sandhâya âpatti desetabbâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ ukkhittânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ bhâsitvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû tatth' eva anto sîmâya uposathaṃ karonti saṃghakammaṃ karonti, ukkhepakâ pana bhikkhû nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposathaṃ karonti saṃghakammaṃ karonti. atha kho aññataro ukkhepako bhikkhu yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te bhante ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû tatth' eva anto sîmâya uposathaṃ karonti saṃghakammaṃ karonti, mayam pana ukkhepakâ bhikkhû nissîmaṃ gantvâ uposathaṃ karoma saṃghakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhu ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû tatth' eva anto sîmâya uposathaṃ karissanti saṃghakammaṃ karissanti yathâ mayâ ñatti ca anussâvanâ ca paññattâ, tesaṃ tâni kammâni dhammikâni bhavissanti akuppâni ṭhânârahâni. tumhe ce bhikkhu ukkhepakâ bhikkhû tatth' eva anto sîmâya uposathaṃ karissatha saṃghakammaṃ karissatha yathâ mayâ ñatti ca anussâvanâ ca paññattâ, tumhâkam pi tâni kammâni dhammikâni bhavissanti akuppâni ṭhânârahâni. || 9 || taṃ kissa hetu. nânâsaṃvâsakâ ete bhikkhû tumhehi tumhe ca tehi nânâsaṃvâsakâ. dve 'mâ bhikkhu nânâsaṃvâsakabhûmiyo: attanâ vâ attânaṃ nânâsaṃvâsakaṃ karoti samaggo vâ naṃ saṃgho ukkhipati adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ. imâ kho bhikkhu dve nânâsaṃvâsakabhûmiyo. dve 'mâ bhikkhu samânasaṃvâsakabhûmiyo: attanâ vâ attânaṃ samânasaṃvâsakaṃ karoti samaggo vâ naṃ saṃgho ukkhittaṃ osâreti adassane vâ appaṭikamme vâ appaṭinissagge vâ. imâ kho bhikkhu dve samânasaṃvâsakabhûmiyo 'ti. || 10 || 1 ||

Digitized by Google

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge antaraghare bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ ananulomikaṃ kâyakammaṃ vacîkammaṃ upadaṃsenti hatthaparâmâsaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge antaraghare . . . upadaṃsessanti hatthaparâmâsaṃ karissantîti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû bhattagge antaraghare . . . upadaṃsessanti hatthaparâmâsaṃ karissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammikathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhinne bhikkhave saṃghe adhammiyamâne asammodikâya vattamânâya ettâvatâ na aññamaññaṃ ananulomikaṃ kâyakammaṃ vacîkammaṃ upadaṃsessâma hatthaparâmâsaṃ karissâmâ 'ti âsane nisîditabbaṃ. bhinne bhikkhave saṃghe dhammiyamâne sammodikâya vattamânâya âsanantarikâya nisîditabban ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajâtâ . . . vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti, te na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametuṃ. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha bhante bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe . . . vûpasametuṃ. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upâdâyâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho bhagavâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. nisajja kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: alaṃ bhikkhave mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro adhammavâdî bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âgametu bhante bhagavâ dhammasâmî, appossukko bhante bhagavâ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mayaṃ etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivâdena paññâyissâmâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: alaṃ bhikkhave . . . mâ vivâdan ti. dutiyam pi kho so adhammavâdî bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Digitized by Google

âgametu bhante . . . paññâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: ||2||

bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Bârâṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatto nâma Kâsirâjâ ahosi aḍḍho mahaddhano mahâbhogo mahabbalo mahâvâhano mahâvijito paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhâgâro. Dîghîti nâma Kosalarâjâ ahosi daliddo appadhano appabhogo appabalo appavâhano appavijito aparipuṇṇakosakoṭṭhâgâro. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ abbhuyyâsi. assosi kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ: Brahmadatto kira Kâsirâjâ caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ mama abbhuyyâto 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño etad ahosi: Brahmadatto kho Kâsirâjâ aḍḍho . . . paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhâgâro, ahaṃ pan' amhi daliddo . . . aparipuṇṇakosakoṭṭhâgâro, nâhaṃ paṭibalo Brahmadattena Kâsiraññâ ekasaṃghâtam pi sahituṃ. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ paṭigacc' eva nagaramhâ nippateyyan ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ mahesiṃ âdâya paṭigacc' eva nagaramhâ nippati. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño balañ ca vâhanañ ca janapadañ ca kosañ ca koṭṭhâgârañ ca abhivijiya ajjhâvasati. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ sapajâpatiko yena Bârâṇasî tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Bârâṇasî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ sapajâpatiko Bârâṇasiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ paccantime okâse kumbhakâranivesane aññâtakavesena paribbâjakacchannena paṭivasati. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî na cirass' eva gabbhinî ahosi. tassâ evarûpo dohaḷo hoti: icchati suriyassa uggamanakâle caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannaddhaṃ vammikaṃ subhummiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ passituṃ khaggânañ ca dhovanaṃ pâtuṃ. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ etad avoca: gabbhini 'mhi deva, tassâ me evarûpo dohaḷo uppanno: icchâmi suriyassa . . . pâtun ti. kuto devi amhâkaṃ duggatânaṃ caturaṅginî senâ sannaddhâ vammikâ subhummiyaṃ ṭhitâ khaggânañ ca dhovanan ti. sac' âhaṃ deva na labhissâmi marissâmîti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohito brâhmaṇo Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño sahâyo

Digitized by Google

hoti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ yena Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohito brâhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohitaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: sakhî te samma gabbhinî, tassâ evarûpo dohaḷo uppanno: icchati suriyassa . . . pâtun ti. tena hi deva mayam pi deviṃ passâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî yena Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohito brâhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhikkhave Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohito brâhmaṇo Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesiṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantiṃ, disvâna uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ udânaṃ udânesi: Kosalarâjâ vata bho kucchigato, Kosalarâjâ vata bho kucchigato 'ti. avimanâ devi hohi, lacchasi suriyassa uggamanakâle caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannaddhaṃ vammikaṃ subhummiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ passituṃ khaggânañ ca dhovanaṃ pâtun ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño purohito brâhmaṇo yena Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Brahmadattaṃ Kâsirâjânaṃ etad avoca: tathâ deva nimittâni dissanti, sve suriyuggamanakâle caturaṅginî senâ sannaddhâ vammikâ subhummiyaṃ tiṭṭhatu khaggâ ca dhoviyantû 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ manusse âṇâpesi: yathâ bhaṇe purohito brâhmaṇo âha tathâ karothâ 'ti. alabhi kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî suriyassa uggamanakâle caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannaddhaṃ vammikaṃ subhummiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ passituṃ khaggânañ ca dhovanaṃ pâtuṃ. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño mahesî tassa gabbhassa paripâkaṃ anvâya puttaṃ vijâyi, tassa Dîghâvû 'ti nâmaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro na cirass' eva viññutaṃ pâpuṇi. ||6|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ bahuno amhâkaṃ anatthassa kârako, iminâ amhâkaṃ balañ ca vâhanañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhâgârañ ca acchinnaṃ. sac' âyaṃ amhe jânissati sabbeva tayo ghâtâpessati. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Dîghâvukumâraṃ bahi nagare vâseyyan ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ bahi nagare vâsesi. atha kho bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

Dîghâvukumâro bahi nagare paṭivasanto na cirass' eva sabbasippâni sikkhi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño kappako Brahmadatte Kâsirañño paṭivasati. addasa kho bhikkhave Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño kappako Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ Bârâṇasiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ paccantime okâse kumbhakâranivesane aññâtakavesena paribbâjakacchannena paṭivasantaṃ, disvâna yena Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Brahmadattaṃ Kâsirâjânaṃ etad avoca: Dîghîti deva Kosalarâjâ sapajâpatiko Bârâṇasiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ paccantime okâse kumbhakâranivesane aññâtakavesena paribbâjakacchannena paṭivasatîti. ||8|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ manusse âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ ânethâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave te manussâ Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ ânesuṃ. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ manusse âṇâpesi: tena hi bhaṇe Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ daḷhâya rajjuyâ pacchâbâhaṃ gâḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvâ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyâya rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ parinetvâ dakkhiṇena dvârena nikkhâmetvâ dakkhiṇato nagarassa catudhâ chinditvâ catuddisâ bilâni nikkhipathâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave te manussâ Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ daḷhâya rajjuyâ pacchâbâhaṃ gâḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvâ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyâya rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ parinenti. ||9|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvussa kumârassa etad ahosi: ciradiṭṭhâ kho me mâtâpitaro. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ mâtâpitaro passeyyan ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Bârâṇasiṃ pavisitvâ addasa mâtâpitaro daḷhâya rajjuyâ pacchâbâhaṃ gâḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvâ khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvâ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyâya rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ parinente, disvâna yena mâtâpitaro ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: mâ kho tvaṃ tâta Dîghâvu dîghaṃ passa mâ rassaṃ, na hi tâta Dîghâvu

Digitized by Google

verena verâ sammanti, averena hi tâta Dîghâvu verâ sammantîti. ||10|| evaṃ vutte bhikkhave te manussâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ etad avocuṃ: ummattako ayaṃ Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ vippalapati, ko imassa Dîghâvu, kaṃ ayaṃ evam âha: mâ kho tvaṃ tâta Dîghâvu dîghaṃ passa mâ rassaṃ, na hi tâta Dîghâvu verena verâ sammanti, averena hi tâta Dîghâvu verâ sammantîti. nâhaṃ bhaṇe ummattako vippalapâmi, api ca yo viññû so vibhâvessatîti. dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave —la— tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Dîghîti Kosalarâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: mâ kho . . . sammantîti. tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave te manussâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ etad avocuṃ: ummattako . . . so vibhâvessatîti. atha kho bhikkhave te manussâ Dîghîtiṃ Kosalarâjânaṃ sapajâpatikaṃ rathiyâya rathiyaṃ singhâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ parinetvâ dakkhiṇena dvârena nikkhâmetvâ dakkhiṇato nagarassa catudhâ chinditvâ catuddisâ bilâni nikkhipitvâ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvâ pakkamiṃsu. ||11|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Bârâṇasiṃ pavisitvâ suraṃ nîharitvâ gumbiye pâyesi. yadâ te mattâ ahesuṃ patitâ atha kaṭṭhâni saṃkaḍḍhitvâ citakaṃ karitvâ mâtâpitunnaṃ sarîraṃ citakaṃ âropetvâ aggiṃ datvâ pañjaliko tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akâsi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ uparipâsâdavaragato hoti. addasa kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ pañjalikaṃ tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karontaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho so manusso Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño ñâti vâ sâlohito vâ. aho me anatthako, na hi nâma me koci ârocessatîti. ||12|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro araññaṃ gantvâ yâvadatthaṃ kanditvâ roditvâ vappaṃ puñchitvâ Bârâṇasiṃ pavisitvâ antepurassa sâmantâ hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ hatthâcariyaṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ âcariya sippaṃ sikkhitun ti. tena hi bhaṇe mâṇavaka sikkhassû 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya hatthisâlâyaṃ mañjunâ sarena gâyi vîṇañ ca vâdesi. assosi kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya hatthisâlâyaṃ mañjunâ sarena gîtaṃ vîṇañ ca vâditaṃ, sutvâna manusse pucchi: ko bhaṇe rattiyâ paccûsa-

Digitized by Google

samayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya hatthisâlâyaṃ mañjunâ sarena gâyi vîṇañ ca vâdesîti. ||13|| amukassa deva hatthâcariyassa antevâsî mâṇavako rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya hatthisâlâyaṃ mañjunâ sarena gâyi vîṇañ ca vâdesîti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ mâṇavakaṃ ânethâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave te manussâ Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ ânesuṃ. tvaṃ bhaṇe mâṇavaka rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya hatthisâlâyaṃ mañjunâ sarena gâyi vîṇañ ca vâdesîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti. tena hi tvaṃ bhaṇe mâṇavaka gâyassu vîṇañ ca vâdehîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ ârâdhâpekho mañjunâ sarena gâyi vîṇañ ca vâdesi. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: tvaṃ bhaṇe mâṇavaka maṃ upaṭṭhahâ 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paccassosi. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño pubbuṭṭhayî ahosi pacchânipâtî kiṃkârapaṭissâvî manâpacârî piyavâdî. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ na cirass' eva abbhantarike vissâsikaṭṭhâne ṭhapesi. ||14|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: tena hi bhaṇe mâṇavaka rathaṃ yojehi migavaṃ gamissâmîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ rathaṃ yojetvâ Brahmadattaṃ Kâsirâjânaṃ etad avoca: yutto kho te deva ratho, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññasîti. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ rathaṃ abhirûhi, Dîghâvukumâro rathaṃ pesesi, tathâ-tathâ rathaṃ pesesi yathâ-yathâ aññen' eva senâ agamâsi aññen' eva ratho. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ dûraṃ gantvâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: tena hi bhaṇe mâṇavaka rathaṃ muñcassu, kilanto 'mhi nipajjissâmîti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ rathaṃ muñcitvâ paṭhaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumârassa ucchaṅge sîsaṃ katvâ seyyaṃ kappesi, tassa kilantassa muhuttaken' eva niddaṃ okkami. ||15|| atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvussa kumârassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ bahuno amhâkaṃ

Digitized by Google

anatthassa kârako, iminâ amhâkaṃ balañ ca vâhanañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhâgârañ ca acchinnaṃ iminâ ca me mâtâpitaro hatâ. ayaṃ khv assa kâlo yo 'haṃ veraṃ appeyyan ti kosiyâ khaggaṃ nibbâhi. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvussa kumârassa etad ahosi: pitâ kho maṃ maraṇakâle avaca: mâ kho tvaṃ tâta Dîghâvu dîghaṃ passa mâ rassaṃ, na hi tâta Dîghâvu verena verâ sammanti, averena hi tâta Dîghâvu verâ sammantîti. na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ pitu vacanaṃ atikkameyyan ti kosiyâ khaggaṃ pavesesi. dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Dîghâvussa kumârassa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho Brahmadatto . . . nibbâhi. dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Dîghâvussa kumârassa etad ahosi: pitâ . . . atikkameyyan ti, punad eva kosiyâ khaggaṃ pavesesi. tatiyam pi kho . . . nibbâhi. tatiyam pi kho . . . pavesesi. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasso sahasâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattaṃ Kâsirâjânaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvaṃ deva bhîto . . . vuṭṭhâsîti. idha maṃ bhaṇe mâṇavaka Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño putto Dîghâvukumâro supinantena khaggena paripâtesi tenâhaṃ bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasso sahasâ vuṭṭhâsin ti. ‖ 16 ‖ atha kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro vâmena hatthena Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño sîsaṃ parâmasitvâ dakkhiṇena hatthena khaggaṃ nibbâhetvâ Brahmadattaṃ Kâsirâjanaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho so deva Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño putto Dîghâvukumâro. bahuno tvaṃ amhâkaṃ anatthassa kârako, tayâ amhâkaṃ balañ ca vâhanañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhâgârañ ca acchinnaṃ tayâ ca me mâtâpitaro hatâ. ayaṃ khv assa kâlo yv âhaṃ veraṃ appeyyan ti. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvussa kumârassa pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca: jîvitaṃ me tâta Dîghâvu dehi, jîvitaṃ me tâta Dîghâvu dehîti. ky âhaṃ ussahâmi devassa jîvitaṃ dâtuṃ, devo kho me jîvitaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. tena hi tâta Dîghâvu tvañ c' eva me jîvitaṃ dehi ahañ ca te jîvitaṃ dammîti. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto ca Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvu ca kumâro aññamaññassa jîvitaṃ adaṃsu pâṇiñ ca aggahesuṃ sapathañ ca akaṃsu adrûbhâya. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâraṃ etad avoca:

Digitized by Google

tena hi tâta Dîghâvu ratham yojehi gamissâmâ 'ti. evam devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave Dîghâvukumâro Brahmadattassa Kâsirañño paṭissutvâ ratham yojetvâ Brahmadattam Kâsirâjânam etad avoca: yutto kho te deva ratho, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti. atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ ratham abhirûhi, Dîghâvukumâro ratham pesesi, tathâ-tathâ ratham pesesi yathâ-yathâ na cirass' eva senâya samâgacchi. ||17|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Bârâṇasim pavisitvâ amacce pârisajje sannipâtâpetvâ etad avoca: sace bhaṇe Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño puttam Dîghâvukumâram passeyyâtha kinti nam kareyyâthâ 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu: mayam deva hatthe chindeyyâma, mayam deva pâde chindeyyâma, mayam deva hatthapâde chindeyyâma, mayam deva kaṇṇe chindeyyâma, mayam deva nâsam chindeyyâma, mayam deva kaṇṇanâsam chindeyyâma, mayam deva sîsam chindeyyâmâ 'ti. ayam kho bhaṇe Dîghîtissa Kosalarañño putto Dîghâvukumâro, nâyam labbhâ kiñci kâtum, iminâ ca me jîvitam dinnam mayâ ca imassa jîvitam dinnan ti. ||18|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ Dîghâvukumâram etad avoca: yam kho te tâta Dîghâvu pitâ maraṇakâle avaca: mâ kho tvam tâta Dîghâvu dîgham passa mâ rassam, na hi tâta Dîghâvu verena verâ sammanti, averena hi tâta Dîghâvu verâ sammantîti, kin te pitâ sandhâya avacâ 'ti. yam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca mâ dîghan ti, mâ ciram veram akâsîti, imam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca mâ dîghan ti. yam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca mâ rassan ti, mâ khippam mittehi bhijjitthâ 'ti, imam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca mâ rassan ti. yam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca na hi tâta Dîghâvu verena verâ sammanti, averena hi tâta Dîghâvu verâ sammantîti, devena me mâtâpitaro hatâ 'ti, sac' âham devam jîvitâ voropeyyam ye devassa atthakâmâ te mam jîvitâ voropeyyum, ye me atthakâmâ te te jîvitâ voropeyyum, evam tam veram verena na vûpasameyya. idâni ca pana me devena jîvitam dinnam mayâ ca devassa jîvitam dinnam, evam veram averena vûpasantam. imam kho me deva pitâ maraṇakâle avaca: na hi tâta . . . sammantîti. ||19|| atha kho bhikkhave Brahmadatto Kâsirâjâ acchari-

Digitized by Google

yaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yâva paṇḍito ayaṃ Dîghâvukumâro, yatra hi nâma pituno saṃkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ âjânissatîti, pettikaṃ balañ ca vâhanañ ca janapadañ ca kosañ ca koṭṭhâgârañ ca paṭipâdesi dhîtarañ ca adâsi. tesaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave râjûnaṃ âdinnadaṇḍânaṃ âdinnasatthânaṃ evarûpaṃ khantisoraccaṃ bhavissatîti, idha kho pana taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: alaṃ bhikkhave mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti. tatiyam pi kho so adhammavâdî bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âgametu bhante bhagavâ dhammasâmî, appossukko bhante bhagavâ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mayaṃ etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivâdena paññâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ pariyâdinnarûpâ kho ime moghapurisâ, na yime sukarâ saññâpetun ti uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||20||2||

Dîghâvubhâṇavâraṃ paṭhamaṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Kosambiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya saṃghamajjhe ṭhitako 'va imâ gâthâyo abhâsi:

puthusaddo samajano na bâlo koci maññatha
saṃghasmiṃ bhijjamânasmiṃ, n' aññaṃ bhiyyo amaññaruṃ.|
parimuṭṭhâ paṇḍitâ bhâsâ vâcâgocarabhâṇino,
yâv' icchanti mukhâyâmaṃ, yena nîtâ na taṃ vidû.|
akkocchi maṃ, avadhi maṃ, ajini maṃ, ahâsi me,
ye taṃ upanayhanti, veraṃ tesaṃ na sammati.|
akkocchi maṃ, avadhi maṃ, ajini maṃ, ahâsi me,
ye taṃ na upanayhanti, veraṃ tes' ûpasammati.|
na hi verena verâni sammant' idha kudâcanaṃ,
5 averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano.|
pare ca na vijânanti mayam ettha yamâmase,
ye ca tattha vijânanti, tato sammanti medhagâ.|

aṭṭhicchinnâ pâṇaharâ gavâssadhanahârino
raṭṭhaṃ vilumpamânânaṃ tesam pi hoti saṃgati. kasmâ tumhâkaṃ no siyâ.|
sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahâyaṃ saddhiñcaraṃ sâdhuvihâri dhîraṃ,
abhibhuyya sabbâni parissayâni careyya ten' attamano satimâ.|
no ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahâyaṃ saddhiñcaraṃ sâdhuvihâri dhîraṃ
râjâ va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahâya eko care mâtaṅgaraññe va nâgo.|
ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, n' atthi bâle sahâyatâ.
eko care na ca pâpâni kayirâ appossukko mâtaṅgaraññe va nâgo 'ti. ||1||3||

atha kho bhagavâ saṃghamajjhe ṭhitako 'va imâ gâthâyo bhâsitvâ yena Bâlakaloṇakâragâmo ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhagu Bâlakaloṇakâragâme viharati. addasa kho âyasmâ Bhagu bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna âsanaṃ paññâpesi pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipi, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahesi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. âyasmâpi kho Bhagu bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasîti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, na câhaṃ bhante piṇḍakena kilamâmîti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Pâcînavaṃsadâyo ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Nandiyo âyasmâ ca Kimbilo Pâcînavaṃsadâye viharanti. addasa kho dâyapâlo bhagavantaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: mâ samaṇa etaṃ dâyaṃ pâvisi, sant' ettha tayo kulaputtâ attakâmarûpâ viharanti, mâ tesaṃ aphâsum akâsîti. assosi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho dâyapâlassa bhagavatâ saddhiṃ mantayamânassa, sutvâ dâyapâlaṃ etad avoca: mâvuso dâyapâla bhagavantaṃ

Digitized by Google

vâresi, satthâ no bhagavâ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yenâyasmâ ca Nandiyo âyasmâ ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ ca Nandiyaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Kimbilaṃ etad avoca: abhikkamathâyasmanto abhikkamathâyasmanto, satthâ no bhagavâ anuppatto 'ti. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Nandiyo âyasmâ ca Kimbilo bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvâ eko bhagavato pattacîvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko âsanaṃ paññâpesi, eko pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. te pi kho âyasmantâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: kacci vo Anuruddhâ khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathâ 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, na ca mayaṃ bhante piṇḍakena kilamâmâ 'ti. kacci pana vo Anuruddhâ samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakibhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharathâ 'ti. taggha mayaṃ bhante samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakibhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharâmâ 'ti. yathâkathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhâ samaggâ sammodamânâ . . . sampassantâ viharathâ 'ti. ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: lâbhâ vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ evarûpehi sabrahmacârîhi saddhiṃ viharâmîti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu âyasmantesu mettaṃ kâyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ âvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacîkammaṃ, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ âvi c' eva raho ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvâ imesaṃ yeva âyasmantânaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvâ imesaṃ yeva âyasmantânaṃ cittassa vasena vattâmi, nânâ hi kho no bhante kâyâ ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti. âyasmâpi kho Nandiyo, âyasmâpi kho Kimbilo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: mayham pi kho bhante evaṃ hoti: lâbhâ . . . maññe cittan ti. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakibhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharâmâ 'ti. ||4|| kacci pana vo Anuruddhâ appa-

Digitized by Google

mattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharathâ 'ti. taggha mayaṃ bhante appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharâmâ 'ti. yathâkathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhâ appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharathâ 'ti. idha bhante amhâkaṃ yo paṭhamaṃ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanaṃ paññâpeti, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ upaṭṭhâpeti, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeti. yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttâvaseso, sace âkaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce âkaṅkhati, appaharite vâ chaḍḍeti appâṇake vâ udake opilâpeti, so âsanaṃ uddharati, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakathalikaṃ paṭisâmeti, avakkârapâtiṃ dhovitvâ paṭisâmeti, pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ paṭisâmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. yo passati pâniyaghaṭaṃ vâ paribhojaniyaghaṭaṃ vâ vaccaghaṭaṃ vâ rittaṃ tucchaṃ so upaṭṭhâpeti. sac' assa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikârena, dutiyaṃ âmantetvâ hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhâpema, na tv eva mayaṃ bhante tappaccayâ vâcaṃ bhindâma. pañcâhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattiyâ dhammiyâ kathâya sannisîdâma. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharâmâ 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ ca Anuruddhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Nandiyaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Kimbilaṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ yena Pârileyyakaṃ tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Pârileyyakaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Pârileyyake viharati Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasâlamûle. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ahaṃ kho pubbe âkiṇṇo na phâsu vihâsiṃ tehi Kosambakehi bhikkhûhi bhaṇḍanakârakehi kalahakârakehi vivâdakârakehi bhassakârakehi saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakehi, so 'mhi etarahi eko adutiyo sukhaṃ phâsu viharâmi aññatr' eva tehi Kosambakehi bhikkhûhi kalahakârakehi . . . adhikaraṇakârakehîti. aññataro pi kho hatthinâgo âkiṇṇo viharati hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷabhehi hatthicchâpakehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdati, obhaggobhaggañ c' assa sâkhâbhaṅgaṃ khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni pivati, ogâhantassa otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti. atha kho

Digitized by Google

tassa hatthinâgassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho âkiṇṇo viharâmi hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷabhehi hatthicchâpakehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdâmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhañgaṃ khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni pivâmi, ogâhantassa me otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ eko 'va gaṇasmâ vûpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. ||6|| atha kho so hatthinâgo yûthâ apakkamma yena Pârileyyakaṃ Rakkhitavanasaṇḍo Bhaddasâlamûlaṃ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ soṇḍâya bhagavato pâniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhâpeti appaharitañ ca karoti. atha kho tassa hatthinâgassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho pubbe âkiṇṇo na phâsu vihâsiṃ hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷabhehi hatthicchâpakehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdiṃ, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhañgaṃ khâdiṃsu, âvilâni ca pâniyâni apâyiṃ, ogâhantassa ca me otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo agamaṃsu, 'so 'mhi etarahi eko adutiyo sukhaṃ phâsu viharâmi aññatr' eva hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷabhehi hatthicchâpehîti. atha kho bhagavâ attano ca pavivekaṃ viditvâ tassa ca hatthinâgassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

evaṃ nâgassa nâgena îsâdantassa hatthino
sameti cittaṃ cittena yad eko ramati vane 'ti. ||7||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Pârileyyake yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Sâvatthi tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Kosambakâ upâsakâ ime kho ayyâ Kosambakâ bhikkhû bahuno amhâkaṃ anatthassa kârakâ, imehi ubbâḷho bhagavâ pakkanto, handa mayaṃ ayye Kosambake bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdeyyâma na paccuṭṭheyyâma na añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ kareyyâma na sakkareyyâma na garukareyyâma na mâneyyâma na pûjeyyâma upagatânam pi piṇḍapâtaṃ na dajjeyyâma, evaṃ ime amhehi asakkariyamânâ agarukariyamânâ amâniyamânâ apûjiyamânâ asakkârapakatâ pakkamissanti vâ vibbhamissanti vâ bhagavantaṃ vâ pasâdessantîti. ||1|| atha kho Kosambakâ upâsakâ Kosambake bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṃ na paccuṭṭhesuṃ na

Digitized by Google

añjalikammaṃ sâmîcikammaṃ akaṃsu na sakkariṃsu na garukariṃsu na mânesuṃ na pûjesuṃ upagatânam pi piṇḍapâtaṃ na adaṃsu. atha kho Kosambakâ bhikkhû Kosambakehi upâsakehi asakkariyamânâ . . . asakkârapakatâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: handa mayaṃ âvuso Sâvatthiṃ gantvâ bhagavato santike imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamemâ 'ti. atha kho Kosambakâ bhikkhû senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya yena Sâvatthi ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. ‖2‖

assosi kho âyasmâ Sâriputto: te kira Kosambakâ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ Sâvatthiṃ âgacchantîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te kira bhante Kosambakâ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ Sâvatthiṃ âgacchanti. kathâhaṃ bhante tesu bhikkhûsu paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Sâriputta yathâdhammo tathâ tiṭṭhâhîti. kathâhaṃ bhante jâneyyaṃ dhammaṃ vâ adhammaṃ vâ 'ti. ‖3‖

aṭṭhârasahi kho Sâriputta vatthûhi adhammavâdî jânitabbo. idha Sâriputta bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dîpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., appaññattaṃ tathâgatena paññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathâgatena appaññattaṃ tathâgatenâ 'ti d., anâpattiṃ âpattîti d., âpattiṃ anâpattîti d., lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâ âpattîti d., garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâ âpattîti d., sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâ âpattîti d., anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ sâvasesâ âpattîti d., duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi kho Sâriputta aṭṭhârasahi vatthûhi adhammavâdî jânitabbo. ‖4‖ aṭṭhârasahi ca kho Sâriputta vatthûhi dhammavâdî jânitabbo. idha Sâriputta bhikkhu adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dîpeti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti d., avinayaṃ . . ., vinayaṃ . . ., abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ

Digitized by Google

tathâgatena . . ., bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena . . ., anâcinnaṃ tathâgatena . . ., âcinnaṃ tathâgatena . . ., appaññattaṃ tathâgatena . . ., paññattaṃ tathâgatena . . ., âpattiṃ . . ., anâpattiṃ . . ., lahukaṃ âpattiṃ . . ., garukaṃ âpattiṃ . . ., sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ . . ., anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ . . ., duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ . . ., aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. imehi kho Sâriputta aṭṭhârasehi vatthûhi dhammavâdî jânitabbo 'ti. ||5||

assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno — la — assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo, assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno, assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâkoṭṭhito, assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâkappino, assosi kho âyasmâ Mahâcundo, assosi kho âyasmâ Anuruddho, assosi kho âyasmâ Revato, assosi kho âyasmâ Upâli, assosi kho âyasmâ Ânando, assosi kho âyasmâ Râhulo: te kira Kosambakâ bhikkhû . . . (=3–5. *Read* Râhula *instead of* Sâriputta) . . . dhammavâdî jânitabbo 'ti. ||6||

assosi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî: te kira Kosambakâ bhikkhû . . . âgacchantîti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te kira bhante . . . paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Gotami ubhayattha dhammaṃ suṇa, ubhayattha dhammaṃ sutvâ ye tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino tesaṃ diṭṭhiñ ca khantiñ ca ruciñ ca âdâyañ ca rocehi, yañ ca kiñci bhikkhunîsaṃghena bhikkhusaṃghato paccâsiṃsitabbaṃ sabban taṃ dhammavâdito 'va paccâsiṃsitabban ti. ||7|| assosi kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati: te kira Kosambakâ bhikkhû . . . âgacchantîti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te kira bhante . . . paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati ubhayattha dânaṃ dehi, ubhayattha dânaṃ datvâ ubhayattha dhammaṃ suṇa, ubhayattha dhammaṃ sutvâ ye tattha bhikkhû dhammavâdino tesaṃ diṭṭhiñ ca khantiñ ca ruciñ ca âdâyañ ca rocehîti. ||8|| assosi kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ: te kira Kosambakâ bhikkhû

Digitized by Google

. . . âgacchantîti. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te kira bhante . . . paṭipajjâmîti. tena hi tvaṃ Visâkhe ubhayattha dânaṃ dehi . . . rocehîti. ||9||

atha kho Kosambakâ bhikkhû anupubbena yena Sâvatthi tad avasaruṃ. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: te kira bhante Kosambakâ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . saṃghe adhikaraṇakârakâ Sâvatthiṃ anuppattâ. kathaṃ nu kho bhante tesu bhikkhûsu senâsane paṭipajjitabban ti. tena hi Sâriputta vivittaṃ senâsanaṃ dâtabban ti. sace pana bhante vivittaṃ na hoti kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti. tena hi Sâriputta vivittaṃ katvâpi dâtabbaṃ. na tv evâhaṃ Sâriputta kenaci pariyâyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno senâsanaṃ paṭibâhitabban ti vadâmi. yo paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. âmise pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban ti. âmisaṃ kho Sâriputta sabbesaṃ samakaṃ bhâjetabban ti. ||10||

atha kho tassa ukkhittakassa bhikkhuno dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad ahosi: âpatti esâ n' esâ anâpatti, âpanno 'mhi n' amhi anâpanno, ukkhitto 'mhi n' amhi anukkhitto, dhammiken' amhi kammena ukkhitto akuppena ṭhânârahenâ 'ti. atha kho so ukkhittako bhikkhu yena ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ ukkhittânuvattake bhikkhû etad avoca: âpatti esâ âvuso n' esâ anâpatti . . . ṭhânârahena. etha maṃ âyasmanto osârethâ 'ti. ||11|| atha kho te ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû taṃ ukkhittakaṃ bhikkhuṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bkikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: ayaṃ bhante ukkhittako bhikkhu evaṃ âha: âpatti esâ âvuso n' esâ anâpatti . . . osârethâ 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho tehi bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. âpatti esâ bhikkhave n' esâ anâpatti, âpanno eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu anâpanno, ukkhitto eso bhikkhu n' eso bhikkhu

Digitized by Google

anukkhitto, dhammikena kammena ukkhitto akuppena ṭhânârahena. yato ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu âpanno ca ukkhitto ca passati ca tena hi bhikkhave taṃ bhikkhuṃ osârethâ 'ti. ||12|| atha kho te ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû taṃ ukkhittakaṃ bhikkhuṃ osâretvâ yena ukkhepakâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ ukkhepake bhikkhû etad avocuṃ: yasmiṃ âvuso vatthusmiṃ ahosi saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ so eso bhikkhu âpanno ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osârito ca. handa mayaṃ âvuso tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggiṃ karomâ 'ti. atha kho te ukkhepakâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: te bhante ukkhittânuvattakâ bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu: yasmiṃ âvuso vatthusmiṃ ahosi . . . saṃghasâmaggiṃ karomâ 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. ||13|| yato ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu âpanno ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osârito ca tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggiṃ karotu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbâ. sabbeh' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ gilânehi ca agilânehi ca, na kehici chando dâtabbo. sannipatitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ ahosi saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo saṃghabhedo saṃgharâji saṃghavavatthânaṃ saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ so eso bhikkhu âpanno ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osârito ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggiṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ . . . osârito ca. saṃgho tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti. yassâyasmato khamati tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggiyâ karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. katâ saṃghena tassa vatthussa vûpasamâya saṃghasâmaggî nihatâ saṃgharâji nihato saṃghabhedo. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. tâvad eva uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. ||14||5||

Digitized by Google

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yasmiṃ bhante vatthusmiṃ hoti saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchinitvâ amûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti, dhammikâ nu kho sâ bhante saṃghasâmaggîti. yasmiṃ Upâli vatthusmiṃ hoti . . . saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchinitvâ amûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti, adhammikâ sâ Upâli saṃghasâmaggîti. yasmiṃ pana bhante vatthusmiṃ hoti . . . saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchinitvâ mûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti, dhammikâ nu kho sâ bhante saṃghasâmaggîti. yasmiṃ Upâli vatthusmiṃ hoti . . . saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchinitvâ mûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti, dhammikâ sâ Upâli saṃghasâmaggîti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante saṃghasâmaggiyo 'ti. dve 'mâ Upâli saṃghasâmaggiyo. atth' Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthâpetâ vyañjanupetâ, atth' Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthupetâ ca vyañjanupetâ ca. katamâ ca Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthâpetâ vyañjanupetâ. yasmiṃ Upâli vatthusmiṃ hoti saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchinitva amûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti. ayaṃ vuccati Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthâpetâ vyañjanupetâ. katamâ ca Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthupetâ ca vyañjanupetâ ca. yasmiṃ Upâli vatthusmiṃ hoti saṃghassa bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanânâkaraṇaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchinitvâ mûlâ mûlaṃ gantvâ saṃghasâmaggiṃ karoti. ayaṃ vuccati Upâli saṃghasâmaggî atthupetâ ca vyañjanupetâ ca. imâ kho Upâli dve saṃghasâmaggiyo ti. ||2||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsañgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi:

saṃghassa kiccesu ca mantanâsu ca atthesu jâtesu vinicchayesu ca
kathampakâro idha naro mahatthiko bhikkhu kathaṃ hoti idha paggahâraho 'ti.|

Digitized by Google

anânuvajjo paṭhamena sîlato avekkhitâcâro susaṃvutindriyo,
paccatthikâ na upavadanti dhammato, na hi 'ssa taṃ hoti vadeyyuṃ yena naṃ.|
so tâdiso sîlavisuddhiyâ ṭhito visârado hoti visayha bhâsati,
na cchambhati parisagato na vedhati, atthaṃ na hâpeti anuyyutaṃ bhaṇaṃ,|
tath' eva pañhaṃ parisâsu pucchito na c' eva pajjhâyati na maṅku hoti.
so kâlâgataṃ vyâkaraṇârahaṃ vaco rañjeti viññûparisaṃ vicakkhaṇo,|
sagâravo vuḍḍhataresu bhikkhusu âcerakamhi ca sake visârado,
alaṃ pametuṃ, paguṇo kathetave, paccatthikânañ ca viraddhikovido,|
paccatthikâ yena vajanti niggahaṃ mahâjano paññâpanañ ca gacchati,
sakañ ca âdâyam ayaṃ na riñcati vyâkaraṇapañham anupaghâtikaṃ,|
dûteyyakammesu alaṃ samuggaho saṃghassa kiccesu ca âhunaṃ yathâ,
karaṃvaco bhikkhugaṇena pesito ahaṃ karomîti na tena maññati,|
âpajjati yâvatakesu vatthusu, âpatti yâ hoti yathâ ca vuṭṭhâti,
ete vibhaṅgâ ubhayassa sâgatâ, âpattivuṭṭhânapadassa kovido,|
nissâraṇaṃ gacchati yâni câcaraṃ, nissârito hoti yathâ ca vatthunâ,
osâraṇan taṃvusitassa jantuno etam pi jânâti vibhaṅgakovido,|
sagâvaro vuḍḍhataresu bhikkhusu navesu theresu ca majjhimesu ca,
mahâjanass' atthacaro 'dha paṇḍito, so tâdiso bhikkhu idha paggahâraho 'ti. ||3||6||

Kosambakkhandhako dasamo.

tassa uddânaṃ:

Kosambiyaṃ jinavaro, vivâd' âpattidassane,
ukkhipeyya yasmiṃ tasmiṃ, tassa yâpatti desaye.|
anto sîmâyaṃ, tatth' eva, pañc', ekañ c' eva, sampadâ,
Pârileyyâ ca, Sâvatthi, Sâriputto ca, Kolito,|
Mahâkassapa-Kaccâno, Koṭṭhito, Kappinena ca,
Mahâcundo ca, Anuruddho, Revato, Upâlivhayo,|
Ânando, Râhulo c' eva, Gotamî, 'nâthapiṇḍiko, Visâkhâ
Migâramâtâ ca,
senâsanaṃ vivittaṃ ca, âmisaṃ samakam pi ca,|
na kena chando dâtabbo, Upâli paripucchito,
5 anupavajji visîlena, sâmaggî jinasâsane 'ti.

MAHÂVAGGAṂ SAMATTAṂ.

Digitized by Google

VARIOUS READINGS.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 17 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 952 (Burmese writing).

D: Buddhaghosa's Aṭṭhakathâ; MS. of the Paris Library, fonds Pâli 39 (Sinhalese writing). Buddhaghosa omits all passages, which offer no difficulties or have been explained before.

E: The same work; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced by myself.

I.

1. 1, vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedi ACE, vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedi BD. Comp. Jâtaka, i. p. 77, 80, ed. Fausböll.— 2, jarâmaraṇasokap° C at both places.— 3, yadâ have ABCE, yadâ bhave D. —jhâyino B. —brahmaṇassa AC. The same spelling is constantly observed in these as in most Burmese MSS.— 4, For omitted words B always uses the symbol pe, AC have different symbols, the most frequent being la. This entire passage is given without abbreviation in C, which reads here again at both places jarâmaraṇasokap°.— 5, jhâyino

Digitized by Google

corrected to jhâyato B. —pavedîti corrected to avedîti B.— 6, C reads again at both places jarâmaraṇasokap°.— 7, obhâsayam ant° ABC. Comp. the note of M. Senart on Kacc. i. 4, 5.— **2.** 1, samâdhi uṭṭhahitvâ B. —vimuttisukhap° D, vimuttisukhaṃ p° ABCE.— 2, huhukajâtiko A, huhuṃkaj° BCDE. Buddhaghosa: so kira diṭṭhamaṅgaliko mânavasena kodhavasena ca huhun ti karonto vicarati, tasmâ huhuṅkajâtiko 'ti vuccati. huhukkajâtiko ti pi paṭhanti. —brahmaṇakâraṇâ A, brâhmaṇakâraṇâ B, brahmaṇakarâ C.— 3, yatatto ACDE, yuttatto B. —brâhmaṇavâdaṃ B.— **3.** 1, samâdhi vuṭṭhahitvâ B. —Ajapâlanigrodharukkhamûlâ A, °nigrodhamûle B, °nigrodhamûlâ C. —Muñjalindarukkhamûle A, Mucalindamûle B, Muñcalindamûle C. —vimuttisukhaṃ p° AC. — 2, sattâhavaṭṭalikâ ABC, sattâhavaddaḷikâ D, sattâhavaddalikâ E. Comp. Jâtaka i. p. 80. —°duddini AB, °duṭṭini C, °duddinî DE.— 3, viddhaṃ ACDE, visuddhaṃ B. —pañjaliko C.— 4, asmimânassa vinayo B.— **4.** 1, samâdhi vuṭṭh° B. —vimuttisukhaṃ p° AC.— 2, taṃ desaṃ gantukâmâ addh° C. —gacchata bhagavantaṃ B.— 5, oṇitapattapâṇi ABC. —te ca BC.— **5.** 1, samâdhi v° B.— 2, âlayapamuditâ and âlayapamuditâya A, âḷayasamuditâ and °pamuditâya B, °samuditâ and °samuditâya C, âḷayesu suṭṭhu muditâ 'ti âḷayasammuditâ DE. In § 8, 9, B reads °samuditâ and °samuditâya, C °samuditâ, °samudditâ and °samuditâya, °samudditâya. —duddasaṃ A, sududdasaṃ BC. In § 8, 9, B reads duddasaṃ, and thus reads C in § 9, but sududdasaṃ in § 8.— 3, apissu AB, api sudaṃ C. —susaṃbuddho AC. In § 8 C reads susampuddho, § 9 susambuddho. —paṭisotagâmi corrected to °gâmiṃ C, paṭisotegâmin ti D, paṭisotagâmin ti E. —dakkhinti D, dakkhanti ABCE.— 4, vata bho at both places BC, vata so at both places A; comp. Jâtaka i. p. 81.— 6, bhummiyaṃ nih° C.— 7, avekkhassu AE, âvekkhassu B, apekkh °CD. In § 9, 10, C reads avekkh.° —dhîra corrected to vîra B.— 8, apisu taṃ Brahme B, api sudaṃ me Brahme C; A omits this passage.— 11, °posini all MSS. —accuggamma ACE, ajjugg° B, abbhuggamma D, comp. Lal. Vist. p. 520 ed. Calc., where I propose to read udakâtyudgatâni.— **6.** 3, 4, Udako, Udakassa AC, Uddako, Uddakassa B. Comp. Jâtaka

Digitized by Google

i. p. 66-81; the Northern Buddhists spell this name Rudraka Râmaputra.— 8, Kâsînaṃ A D, Kâsinaṃ C, Kâsiyaṃ B, Kâsinaṃ or Kâsînaṃ E. —andhibhûtasmi A C. —âhañhi A E, ahaṃhi B, âhañci C, ahañhi D. —amatadundubhîti D (not E). 9, yathâ pi kho B. —hupeyya âvuso A, hupeyyâ âv° B, hupeyyam âv° C, hupeyya pâvuso ti âvuso evam pi nâma bhaveyya D E. —okampetvâ A C, okappetvâ ("sîsaṃ câḷetvâ" DE) B D E.— 10, âvaḍḍho bâhullâyâ ti D. —paccupaṭhâpetabbo A B, paccuṭhâtabbo C. —11, apissu A B, api sudaṃ C. — 12, samudâcarittha C. —The Jâtaka Aṭṭhakathâ (i. p. 82), which quotes some words from this passage, offers the reading: ahaṃ bh° tathâgato sammâsambuddho.— 13, 15, cariyâya B, iriyâya A, cariyâya corrected to iriyâya C.— 13, uttarimanussadhammaṃ C, °mmâ A B. —bâhulliko A C, bahulikato B. — uttariṃ manussadhammâ A, uttarimanussadhammaṃ B C.— 15, uttariṃ manussadhammâ A, uttarimanussadhammâ B, uttarimanussadhammaṃ C; the same at both places.— 16, me tumhe B. —abbhâsitam A, abbhâvitam D, bhâsitam BE. The comment explains the word: vâkyanâdan ti. —asakkhi kho A, asanṭhiko corrected to asakkhi kho C, asakkhi ko (or: as° to?) B, as° vo D. —puna sussiṃsu A, susisuṃ B, vacanaṃ sussisu C. Probably we ought to read: puna sussûsiṃsu.— 17, atthakil° B.— 20, °nandini A B C. 27, paccaññâsi A B C.— 28, paccaññâsi A C.— 29, idam avoca . . abhinandanti is omitted in B C; in C these words have been inserted afterwards.— 30, ca pana bhagavatâ C. —evaṃ A C, etaṃ B.— 31, devânubhâvan ti B C. —Aññâkoṇḍañño (at the first place) B. The Jât. Aṭṭhav. (i. p. 82) and the Dhammap. Aṭṭh. (p. 119, 125) read Aññâkoṇḍañña, but the Lal. Vist. (p. 529 ed. Calc.) reads Ajnâtakauṇḍinya.— 32, C almost constantly reads svâkhyâto. —tassa âyasmato Koṇḍañassa A. 35, nihârabhatto iminâ nihârena C, nihârabhatto A, iminâ hârena B. —B inserts nîhârabhatte, which is corrected to °bhatto, before tayo.— 39, vedanâ bhikkhave anattâ C. — labbhetha ca vedanâyaṃ A. —na ca labbhati vedanâyaṃ A B. 41, viññânam bhikkhave anattaṃ C.— 42, kalla nu kho taṃ C.— 43, kallaṃ nu kho taṃ C.— 46, evam ayaṃ A C, evam assa B. The reading evam passaṃ, which I prefer, occurs

Digitized by Google

in the corresponding passage of the Anattalakkhaṇasutta as well as of the Cûḷarâhulovâda (Berlin MS. of the Suttasaṃgaha). Comp. also i. 21. 4.— **7**. 1, heṭṭhâ pâsâdaṃ A, h° pâsâdâ B, h° pasâdâ corrected to h° pasâdaṃ C. —pi niddâ okkami A, pi pacchâ niddaṃ okkami C, pi niddâ okkamati parijanassâpi pacchâ niddaṃ okkami B.— 2, mudiṅgaṃ A, mudigaṃ C. —vikesikaṃ A, vikkesikaṃ C, vikkhesitaṃ B. —vikkheḷikaṃ A C, vikkhelikaṃ B. —aññâ vippalapantiyo C. —saṇṭhâti C. —idaṃ upaddutaṃ A. —idaṃ upassaṭhaṃ A.— 3, abhirûhitvâ B.— 6, dukkhasamudayaṃ nirodhamaggaṃ B. The same reading constantly occurs in this MS.— 7, catuddisâ A, catudisâ C, catusu disâ B.— 8, AB omit idha nisinno.— 9, api nu bhante A C.— 10, dakkhintîti B, dakkhantîti A C. The former spelling generally prevails in the Ceylonese MSS., the latter one in those brought from Burmah. —so ca loke C.— 11, vimucci C, vimuccati A, vimuttaṃ B.— 14, lâbhâ AB, sulâbhâ C. —suladdhaṃ A, suladdhaṃ lâbhâ B, lâbhisuladdhaṃ C. —ajjatanâya A C, ajja svâtanâya B.— **8**. 3, tâ ca loke A B, tâ ca kho loke C.— **9**. 2, ime me bhante A, ima bhante B, ime ca kho bhante C.—**10**. 1 and 2, janapadâ ABC. Probably we ought to read janapade, comp. Bârâṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhânuseṭṭhînaṃ, in the preceding chapter.— 2, ime me bhante A C, ime bhante B— 4, sâ tesaṃ A, sâva t° C, yâva t° B.— **11**. 1, muttâhaṃ AB, muttânaṃhaṃ C. —manussâ constantly C. —mâ ekena maggena C. —agamittha A C, agamattha D, âgamete corrected to âgamatta B. —ahaṃ hi bhikkhave B. —Senânigamo corrected to Senâninigamo B, Senanigamo A, Senonigamo C.— 2, bandhosi ABC. —mahâbandhanabandho A, Mârabandhanabaddho corrected to mahâb° C, Mârabandhanabandho B. —muttohaṃ B. —mahâbandhanamutto A, Mârabandh° B, Mârabandh° corrected to mahâb° C. —nîhato B. —bâdhayissâmi A B C; the true reading apparently is bandhayissâmi.— **12**. 3, pabbâjetuṃ upasampâdetuṃ ti A, pabbâjetha upasampâdetha B, and thus reads C, where it is corrected thus: pabbâjetu upasampâdetuṃ. D: pabbâjethâ tiâdimhi.— 4, gacchâmîti C, gacchâmi AB.— **13**. 1, vuṭṭhavasso C.— 2, bandhosi AB, baddhosi corrected to bandhosi C. —Mârapâsena AB, Mâra-

Digitized by Google

pâsehi C. —mahâbandhanabandho A, Mârabandhanabandho BC. —muttâhaṃ AC, muttohi B. —Mârapâsena AB, Mârapâsehi C. —Mârabândhanamutto C.— **14.** 1, tasmiṃ yeva vanasaṇḍe A, tasmiṃ van° B, tasmi ca van° C. —ekassa pana pajâpati B. —nâhoti AB, nâhosi C. —ânîtâ hoti B.— 2, paricârimhâ AB. —nâhoti B.— 3, taṃ kâraṇaṃ kiṃ B. —ye mayaṃ instead of yaṃ mayaṃ all three MSS.— 5, sâ va AC, yâ ca B.— **15.** 1, B omits tesu.— 2, jaṭilasseva assamo C. —agaruṃ and garuṃ almost constantly C. —api caṇḍ° C. —vihedhesîti constantly AC. —api ca caṇḍ° C (at the second place). —caṇḍ°, corrected to api caṇḍ° C (at the third place). — 3, pariyâdeyyan ti AB, pariyâdiyeyyan ti C. DE: pariyâteyyan [pariyâdiyeyyan E] ti abhibhaveyya vâ vinâseyya vâ. — 4, abhisaṃkhâritvâ AC, °kharitvâ B. It ought to be corrected: abhisaṃkhâretvâ, comp. i. 7. 8. —nâge AB, nâgo corrected to nâge C. In § 6 all three MSS. read nâge. The agreement of the two passages makes a correction like nâgena na viheṭhiyati (viheṭhiyissati), highly improbable. I suppose, that nâge is a Mâgadhî nominative, the occurrence of which may easily be accounted for in a legend founded on popular tradition.— 5, pariyâditvâ B.— 6, vihâremu C. —aggisâlâyan ti A. —phâsukâmo va A, ph° ca BC. —vibodhesîti AC. —naṃ AC, taṃ B. —disvâna C. —sumânaso C, sumanaso A, suppasannamanaso B. —agyâgâre B. —vihedhiyatîti C.— 7, hatâ A, hatâ ca C, yâva B. —C inserts kâḷâ after lohitikâ. —kâye A, kâyena B, rûpakâye C.— **16.** 1, upasaṃkami AB, upasaṃgami C instead of upasaṃkamiṃsu. —pi nâma mahanto B.— 2, upasaṃkami AC. —pi nâma mahantâ B.— **17.** 1, vannânipabbhâhi B.— 2, vaṇṇânipabbhâhi B.— **18.** 1, vannâtipabbhâhi B.— 2, vannâtipabbhâhi B.— **19.** 4, akâsîti AB, akâsiti C.— **20.** 1, mahati all three MSS., instead of mahatiṃ (the same in § 2, 4 and 5).— 2, A inserts paṃsukulaṃ before âlambitvâ, in B this word is included in brackets, in C it is omitted. —adhivattâ AB, adhivaṭhâ C (the same in § 5). —C inserts paṃsukulaṃ before âlambitvâ. —parivisajjeyyan ti C. —parivissajjatu ti B.— 4, upanikkhittâ A.— 5, A inserts paṃsukulaṃ before âlambitvâ. —âharahattho AC, arahanto B.— 6, tvaṃ gaccha B.— 9, idaṃ kho pana

Digitized by Google

Kassapa B.— 11, sugandhikam A, gandhasampannan ti B, gandhasampannam rasasampannam C. —BC omit sace âkañkhasi . . . tvam yeva tam ganhâ ti. —yeva tam A (at both places); comp. § 9.— 12, aggim A, aggi BC. —sakim deva all three MSS. (the same § 13; § 14 C reads sakid eva).— 13, aggim B, aggi AC. —aggim A, aggi BC. —ujjalitum all three MSS. —aggim A, aggi BC. —ujjalitum B. —aggim ti AB, aggi ti C. —ujjalimsu all three MSS., instead of ujjaliyimsu? —aggi BC, aggim A. —ujjaliyissati A, ujjaliyati B, ujjalissati C.— 14, aggim AB, aggi C. —aggim A, aggi BC. —aggim A, aggi BC. —vijjhâpeyyantu B (at both places). — aggim ti AB, aggi ti C. —aggim A, aggi BC. —vijjhâyissati AB, vijjâyissati C.— 15, Nerañjarâya A, °yam BC. —B omits umm° pi—ummujja nimujjam pi C, nimujja umujjam pi A, ummujja nimujjanti pi B. —abhinimmi A, abhimmini C, abhiniyatâ corrected to abhinimmi B. —visippesu C. —yathâ himâ (yathâ pi B) mandâmukhiyo nimmitâ ti AB, yathâ pañcamattâni mandâmukhisatâni abhinimmitâ ti C. —mahâmand° AC, tâva bahu mahâmand° B.— 16, vassi AB, pâvassi C. —vulho AC, vuyho B. —idan nu tvam B, idha nu tvam A, idham (corrected to idha) nu tvam C. —ayamm ahasmim A, ayam ahasmi C, ahamm âham asmim B. —pavâhissati A, passahissati B, ppavâhissati C. —na tv eva kho tvam A.— 18, cîraphatikâ A, cîrapatikâ C, cirapatikâ B. DE: cîrapatikâ ti cîrapatthâya.— 20, vuyhamâne AC, °no B—saddhi A; BC omit this word.— 22, vuyhamâne all three MSS. —C omits saddhim.— 24, aggi C; AB omit the word. — **21**. 1, tena carikam p° C, tena pakkâmi AB. —cakkhum âdittam bhikkhave sabbam âdittam B, kiñci bh° sabbam âd° AC, instead of kiñ ca bh°.— 4, passam AC, mayam B. — vimuttasmim vimuttamhiti A, vimuttasmim pi vimuttam iti B, vimuttasmi vi vimuttamhi ti C. Comp. i. 6. 46.— **22**. 4, aggim AB, aggi C. —kissako AC, kisako BD. — kâmittiyo AC, kâmitthiyo BDE. —yaññâ all MSS., yaññam Jâtaka i. p. 83. —câtivadanti A, câbhiv° B, câti (ti is crossed) piv° C. —yaññâ ABC. —DE: ete rûpâdike kâme itthiyo ca yaññâ abhivadanti.— 5, ettheva A, etta ca B, ettha ca C. —A omits avoca. —rasesu ca B. —ko carahi AC,

Digitized by Google

kho c° B. Buddhaghosa: atha ko (kho D) carahîti atha kva carahi. —anupadhikaṃ ABC, anupadhînaṃ D. —anañatâbhâvi (°bhâvî C) ABC. DE: jâtijarâmaraṇânaṃ abhâvena anaññathâbhâviṃ (°bhâvi corrected to °bhâviṃ E). — 8, ekaṃ nahutaṃ B.— 11, dakkhanti A, dakkhinti B, dakkhantîti C.— 13, giyamâno A, gây° B, bhâsamâno C. — siṅgînikkhasuvaṇṇo ABC constantly; DE: siṅgînikkhasuvaṇṇo ti siṅgîsuvaṇṇanikkhena samânavaṇṇo. The Jât. Aṭṭhakathâ (i. p. 84) reads: °savaṇṇo. —After the third stanza B inserts a fourth one: santo santehi (sic) purâṇajaṭilehi . . . pâvisi bhagavâ. —dasavâso ABCE, dasâvâso D and the Jât. Aṭṭhakathâ. —dasabhi ACE, dasahi BD and the Jât. Aṭṭh. It is possible, that this is an instance of the Instrumental ending in -bhi, which was hitherto known only from grammatical literature. —°parivârako AC, °parivâro B and the Jât. Aṭṭh.— 14, sabbadhi AC, sabbadhî BD and the Jât. Aṭṭh. In E the reading is illegible. — suddho AC, buddho B and the Jât. Aṭṭh.— 16, avidûre ABC (the same § 17), instead of atidûre? —appakinnaṃ BCD, abbokiṇṇaṃ A, appâkiṇṇaṃ E. —appanighosaṃ AC (the same § 17). —vijanavâdan ti pi pâṭho . . . vijanapâtan ti pi pâṭho DE.— 17, abbokiṇṇaṃ A, appokinnaṃ C, appakinnaṃ B.— **23.** 1, so itarassa âropetu ti C, so ârocetû ti ABD.— 2, arahattamaggasamâpannâ vâ A, °maggaṃ vâ sammâpannâ C, °maggapaṭipanno vâ B.— 5, paccavyattâ A, paccabyâthâ B, paccabyatâ C, paccabyathâ E, paccavyathâ corrected to °vyâthâ D. The comment says: paṭi-ava-pubba-idhâtu, tthavibhatti . . . paṭividdhattha tumhe, pattaṃ taṃ tumhehîti attho. —paramasokaṃ C. —abbhûtîtaṃ A, abantitaṃ B, apbhutitaṃ C, abbhutitaṃ and abbhatîtaṃ D, abbhatitaṃ E. — 6, kacci no AB, kiñci nu C. —adhigatomhiti C. —adhigatosîti C.— 7, arahattamaggasamâpannâ vâ A, °maggaṃ vâ samâpannâ BC. —10, paccavyattâ A, °byatâ C, °byâthâ B. — paramasokaṃ C. —abbhûtîtaṃ A, abbhatitaṃ BC.— **24.** 1, apalokâma ABC, instead of apalokayâma or °kema.— 3, uṇhalohitaṃ B. —dve sahâyâ B. —Kolito ca Up° B. —Veḷuvane B. —atha nesaṃ B. —Kolito ca Up° B.— 6, atha kho te tumhe im° g° paṭicodetha C.— 7, niyamânânaṃ C, neyam° B.

Digitized by Google

— **25**. 1, anâcariyamânâ B (instead of anovad°).— 6, dupposatâya AB, duppositâya C. —asantuṭṭhitâya A, asantuṭṭhatâya B, asantuṭṭhiyâ C. —saṃgaṇikâya AC, asallekhatâya B. — suposatâya A, supposatâ B, supositâya C. —appicchassa BC, appicchatâya A.— 10, Instead of saṃharitabbaṃ, saṃharantena, etc., the MSS (also those of the comment) frequently read saṃgharitabbaṃ, etc. —ussâdetvâ D (not E).— 15, I am not sure about the spelling and the derivation of kavâṭapiṭṭaṃ; the MSS. read °piṭṭaṃ and °pîṭhaṃ. D: kavâṭapîṭhan ti kavâṭañ ca pîṭhasaṃghâṭañ ca. E: kavâṭapiṭṭan ti k° câ pitasaṃghâṭañ ca. The last word is spelt piṭṭhas° in Minayeff's edition of the Pâtimokkha, and Abhidhân. 219.— 15, apassenaph° A, aphassenaph° BC. —B omits nîharitvâ (after sallakkhetvâ). —gerukap° C, gerûkap° A, garuṃ p° B. —colakaṃ B (at both places). —parippositvâ C, pariipposetvâ B, paribbositvâ A.— 16, apassenaph° AC, aphassenaph° B.— 20, Buddhaghosa appears to have read: vûpakâsetabbo vûpakâsâpetabbo. —Instead of vâssa BC often read tassa.— 21, nissayaṃ B. The Burmese MSS. ordinarily read niyasaṃ or niyassaṃ.— 23, dhoviyethâti A, dhoveyyâti B, dhoviyathâti C. —kariyethâti AC, kariyeyyâ ti B. —The MSS. have rajanaṃ as well as rajanâ; the former is the correct reading. —paciyethâti AC, phatiyeyyâ ti B. —rajeyeyyâ ti B —rajentena B.— 24, chedâtabbâ AB, na chodetabbâ C (i. 32. 3, chedâtabbâ all three MSS.) —upaṭṭhâpetabbo A, upaṭṭhapetabbo B, upaṭṭhâtabbo C.— **26**. 1, uppajjeyyâthâ ti B, upajjhiyethâ ti, upajjiyethâ ti A, upajjiyethâ ti C.— 11, The MSS. have rajanaṃ as well as rajanâ, see ch. 25. 23. — rajitabbaṃ A, rajet° BC. —rajantena ACE, rajent° B. — rajetabbaṃ AB, rajit° C. —upaṭṭhâpetabbo all three MSS. instead of upaṭṭhâtabbo.— **27**. 2, mâ yittha B. —upaṭṭhâpetabbo B.— 3, anujânâmi bh° panâmitena khamâpetun ti B.— **28**. 1, kiso hoti A, k° ahosi BC. —°sandhatagatto A constantly. —ko nu kho bhikkhave C, ko bh° A, ko nu kho B. —imaṃ kho bhante B.— 3, saraṇâgamanehi BC, °ṇagamanehi AE. —tâhaṃ C, taṃ A, haṃ corrected to nâhaṃ B. —upasampadaṃ dâtuṃ BC, upasampâdetuṃ A.— **29**. 1, upasampannassa samanantarâ D (not E). —evaṃrûpaṃ C. —

Digitized by Google

âyasmante AC, âyasmato B. —upasampâditthâti AC, upasampadatthâti B.— **30**. 2, khiyattha AC, nikkhiyittha B. — no ce me A, no me ce C, no ce B.— 4, tattha te tayâ yâv° B at the first, second, and fourth place. —nimantanabhattaṃ C. — **31**. 1, paṭikacceva AC. paṭigaccheva B (at both places). — abhirameyyaṃ svâhaṃ A, °yyâ vâhaṃ B, °yya C. —jegucchâmi nissayâ paṭikulyâ ti B.— 2, B omits tivaggena pi.— 4, kacci tvaṃ app° A, kacci (kicci C) ttha app° BC. —app° ca mayaṃ C.— 5, tattha ayaṃ pana C—hotîti BC, ahosîti A. —tvaṃ kho mogh° C. —añaṃ ovadituṃ añaṃm an° C. — 6, pañavanto AC constantly. —upasaṃkami B.— **32**. 1, pakkamantesu B. —anâcariyâ A.— 2, vassâmi B constantly.— 3, upaṭhâtabbo C, upaṭhâpetabbo AB. Comp. i. 25. 24.— **33**. 1, uppajjiyethâ ti A, uppajjeyyâthâ ti B, upajjiyethâ ti C. —upaṭṭhâpetabbo all three MSS. instead of u p a ṭ ṭ h â t a b b o. — **35**. 1, nissayaṃ denti BC, n° dessanti A, instead of n° d a s s a n t i ? —The end of this chapter is again specified by the MSS. as the end of the 6th Bhâṇavâra, the same having been the case with regard to chapter 33. The subscription "âcariyavattaṃ," which belongs to ch. 32, is also repeated here.— **36**. 1, cha yimhâ A, cha yimâ C, cha himâ B. — samodhânagato B.— 4, 5, paraṃ asekhena °kkhandhena B constantly.— 12, âdibrahmacariyakâya AC, âdibrahmacâriyakâya B, âdibrahmacariyikâyâyâ ti D, âdibrahmacarikâyâ ti E. —Buddhagh. explains vivecetuṃ, without mentioning vivecâpetuṃ.— 13, âdibrahmacariyaṃkâyaṃ A, °cariyikâya B, °cariyaṃkâya C.— 14, vitthârena na C, na vitthârena A, vitthârena B. —na suvibhattâni na sup° na suvin° C; na is omitted at the three places in AB; DE: ubhayâni kho pan' assa pât° vitth° sv° hontîti . . na suvibhattânîti . . na na sup° ti . . suvinicchitâni. —supavattini CE, suppavattini AB, suppavattî[ti] D. —suttaso AE, suttato BCD. The reading of BCD, which I have preferred, is sustained by the reading of all three MSS. in i. 53. 8, 13.— 15, suppavattini C, suppavattitâni B; A omits this word. —suttaso A, suttato BC.— **37**. 3, paraṃ asekhena °kkhandhena B constantly.— 4, Both readings, asekhena °kkhandhena and asekhe °kkhandhe, occur in B at various places.— 11, âdibrahmacariyakâya A,

Digitized by Google

°câriyikâya B, °cariyikâya C. —vivecetuṃ the MSS. (the same § 12); according to i. 36. 12, 13, we should expect: vivecetuṃ vivecâpetuṃ.— 12, âdibrahmacariyakâya A, °cârikâya B, °cariyikâya C.— 13, na ubhayâni . . pât° vitthârena AC, ubhayâni . . pât° vitth° B. —na suvibh° na sup° na suv° C, suvibh° sup° suv° AB. Comp. i. 36. 14. —suppavattini A, suppavattâni B, supavattini C. —suttaso A, suttato BC.— 14, suppavattini AC, suppavattâni B. —suttaso A, suttato AC. In the subscription this chapter, though it contains only 14 chakka, is specified as "chakkaṃ soḷasavâraṃ."— **38**. 1, so âgato na upasampâdetabbo AB, so puna pacchâgaṃtvâ bhikkhu upasampadaṃ yâcanto so âgato na upas° C. —yo so bhikkhave AB, yo bh° añño pi C.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena kho bh° AC. —A omits itthannâmo.— 5, gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pavîsati D (not E). —vesiyag° BCDE, vesiyâg° A. —vidhavâg° AC, vidhavag° B.— 6, kikaraṇiyâni C.— 7, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave B. —saṃghâtanikaṃ AB, saṃghâtaniyaṃgaṃ C, saṃghâtaniyaṃ, in the explanation saṃghâtanikaṃ D, saṃghâṭaniyaṃ, in the explanation saṃghâṭanikaṃ E. —evaṃ an° kho ACE; BD omit kho.— 8, vesiyâg° AB, vesig° C. —vidhavâg° ABC.— 9, kikaraṇiyâni C.— 10, saṃghâtaniyaṃ A, saṃghâtaniya C, °nikaṃ B. —evaṃ âr° kho ADE, evaṃ âr° hi B, evaṃ âr° C.— 11, upajjhâyassa mûl° B (not DE). —âveniyaṃ AE, âveṇiyaṃ D, bhâveniyaṃ C, âvenikaṃ B. —**39**. 1, khoyyo A, veyyo B, khayyâ C. —upaṭṭhâpetabbo (at both places) B. —khoyyo A, veyyo B, khayyo C.— 4, aññ° pi puriso C. —khoyyo A, veyyo B, khayyo C. —khoyyo A khayyo C; B omits the entire passage from sabbaṃ sâp° to nâhaṃ s° tik° ti.— 5, somhi AB, sohaṃ C. —bhadantâ C, bhaddantâ A, bhikkhu B. —ayyâ AC, ayyo B. —pabbâjeyyan ti all three MSS.— **40**. 1, uccinathâti ADE, ucciṇathâ ti B, uccinnathati C.— 2, yuddhâtin° C. —pâpañ ca kammaṃ karoma B. —dhammavâdino B. —B omits samac° brahmac°. —sammacârino A, samac° C. —saccav° brahmacâriṇo sîl° B.— 3, kin ti nu kho B. —B omits sâmi. —râjabhaṭe pabbâjeyyantiti B. —vohârake B. —chetabbaṃ AC, chedetabbaṃ B, cheditabban ti E. —anusâsakassa B.— 4, appamattake pi B. I ought to

Digitized by Google

have preferred this reading. Comp. VI. 23. 13.— **41**. 1, dhajabandhaṃ ABC. —dhajabandho ABCE, dhajabaddho D.— **42**. 1, corikammaṃ katvâ C. —bandho all three MSS. —so taṃ kâraṃ C.— 2, haṇemâti B. —abhayûvarâ AD, abhayuvarâ BC— **43**. 1, corikammaṃ katvâ C.— **46**. 1, dhaniyâ passitvâ AC, dhatiyâ taṃ passitvâ B. dhaniyâ is a misspelling; it should be dhanikâ.— **47**. 1, ayyikâ AC, sâmikâ B. —ayaṃ so AC yo B (omitting ahaṃ). —nesamâti B. — **49**. 2, Instead of urassa (gen.) we should read, perhaps, ur' assa=uro assa, though I do not think it probable, that in this case the o would have been elided.— 3, etha AC, evaṃ B. —mayaṃ ayyâ A. —sabbe cime C.— 4, yâva vibhâyâti B. — C omits bhikkhû before bhikkhûhi. —uhananti AC.— 5, dârakasaddo ti A, dârakassa saddo ti BC.— 6, vîsativ° ca kho B. —yo upas° âpatti dukkaṭassâ ti B.— **51**. 1, uṭṭecetun ti A, upaṭṭhâpetun ti B, uḍḍoyetun ti C. —kâkuṭṭepakaṃ AE, °uṭṭhepakaṃ B, °uḍḍevakaṃ C, kâkuḍepatan ti corrected to kâkuṭṭepakan ti D. The comment explains this word as follows: yo vâmahatthena laṭṭhi (sic D, yaṭṭhi E) gahetvâ nisinno sakkoti âgatâgate kâke uṭṭhâpetvâ purato nikkhittaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjituṃ ayaṃ k° nâma.— **53**. 1, âhundarikâ AC, âhunnâkirakâ or âhuntâkirakâ B. —B omits na (before imesaṃ) — 2, apâpuraṇaṃ A, avâp° B, apâv° C. —paṭisuṇitvâ A, paṭissutvâ B, paṭisutvâ C. —apâpuraṇaṃ A, avâpûr° B, âpâpur° C.— 3, ittaro B, ittharo AC. —lahucittakatâ no A, °cittâkatâ kho no C, °ttaṃ vatâ no B.— **54**. 1, gacchassu AC, âgacchasu B.— 3, ohâretvâ B. —acchâdâpetvâ A, °detvâ BC.— 4, anavajjaṃ tad eva yâcâmiti C. —bhavati A, bhagavati C, bhagavâti B.— **55**. 1, bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ B, bhagavatâ paññattaṃ AC.— **56**. 1, kattha ca A, kattha ci B, kathañ (corr. to katthañ) ca C. —jâtarûparajatapaṭigg° veramaṇîti B.— **57**. 1, bhikkhû akkosati A, bhikkhuṇaṃ akk° B, bhikkhûnaṃ akk° C.— 3, mukhadvârikaṃ, mukhadvâriko AC, mukhadvârakaṃ, °dvâragataṃ, °dvârako B. —B omits etha bhante (before bhattaṃ). —bhadantâ BC, bhaddantâ A.— **58**. 1, upajjhâyena anâp° B. —gavesantâ A. —upajjhâyaṃ anâpucchâ DE, upajjhâyena an° B.— **59**. 1, apalâḷenti, apalâḷetabbâ, apalâḷeyya AC, apalâl° B. —aña-

Digitized by Google

parisâ C.— **61.** 1, moligalle BDE, moḷigalle A, mukalle C. The comment explains the word by thûlasarîre.— 2, imesaṃ na p° A, imesaṃ p° B, imesaṃ pana paṇḍakâ (the last word is corrected to apaṇḍakâ) C. —te paṇḍake C. —sabbe abr° B. —tesaṃ hatthibhaṇḍânaṃ A.— **62.** 1, porâṇak° C constantly. —ahaṃ nu kho B. —phâtiṃ k° A, bâtik° C, phâtik° DE, phâvaro vâ kâtuṃ B. —ime hi kho B. —nâsetabbo ti titthiyap° AB.— **63.** 1, aṭṭiyati ABCE, aṭṭhîyati D.— 2, okkamesi A, okkami B, okkamati C.— 3, upadhâvitvâ AC, upaṭṭhahitvâ B. —pabujjhitvâ A, patib° C, paṭipucchitvâ B.— 4, gacchatha tvaṃ C. —aṭṭh° pi p° C. —upavassa AC, upavasatha B. —pavattiyamâno B. —katvâ A, kamitvâ B, karitvâ C.— 5, methunadhammaṃ A. —okkamati all three MSS.— **66.** 2, sacâ ca A, sace BC. (67: sacâ ca AB, sajje corrected to sace C). Buddhaghosa: yam pana pâḷiyaṃ sacâca (sacâva *D*) mayan ti vuttaṃ, tassa sace mayan ti ayam eva attho. sace 'ti hi vattabbe ettha sacâca (sacâva *D*) iti ayaṃ nipâto vutto. sace ca (sace va *D*) icc eva vâ pâṭho. tattha sace 'ti sambhâvanatthe nipâto, ca (va *D*) iti pâdapûraṇamatte. sace 'jja mayan (sammajja mayan *D*) ti pi pâṭho. tattha (tassa *E*) sace ajja mayan ti attho. —gayheyyâma A, gaṇheyyâma C, gaṇheyyâtha B (67: gaṇheyyâma ABC). arahanto ete bhikkhave bhikkhû A, arah° ete pi bh° bhikkhu C, arahanto ete bhikkhave B.— **67.** 1, nâsetabbo ti saṃgh° A. —nas° ti lohitupp° AC.— **68.** This chapter is omitted in B.— **70.** 2, acîvaraṃ C. —naggo p° carati A.— 3, naggo h° p° carati A.— 4, carati A.— 5, naggo p° carati A.— 6, naggo h° p° carati A.— **71.** 1, gaḷaganṭhiṃ A, gaḷâgaṇḍikaṃ C, galagaṃḍikaṃ B, galagaṇḍîti DE. —sipari C, sîpari A, sîpadaṃ B. sîpadîti D, sîpariti E. —parisadûsanaṃ A, °dûsakaṃ BC. °dûsano 'ti DE.— **72.** 1, pâpakâ bhikkhu C.—2, lajjiṃ vâ alajjiṃ vâ ti A, lajji vâ alajji vâ ti C, lajjî vâ alajjî vâ ti B.— **73.** 1, ârocesi A, °suṃ C, °suṃ corrected to °si B. —vattun ti A, vattabban ti BC (the same § 2, 3).— 3, A omits bhikkhu. —BC omit yâciyamânena. Buddhaghosa mentions this word.— 4, araññakena all three MSS. —sallakkhantena AC, °kkhentena corrected to °kkhantena B. —anissitena vasituṃ B. —A inserts tadâ before tassa.— **74.** 1, et seq. The

Digitized by Google

MSS. generally read anusâvessati, anusâvetuṃ, etc., instead of anussâvessati, etc.— **75**. 1, gabbh° upas° ahosi AB, —gabbh° upasampanno upasampanno nu kho A. —mhi no upas° B.— **76**. 1, tassa antar° AC, terasa ant° B.— 2, vitthâyanti is explained in the Aṭṭhakathâ thus: vitthaddhagattâ honti. — 5, attanâ vâ att° (at the first place) AB; attanâ va att° C, which perhaps is right. —6, kathañ ca pana parena paro A.— 7, suṇâsi AC, sunâsi B.— 9, suṇāsi ABC.— **77**. 1, nissayâ âcikkhitabbâni (corrected to °bbâti) B, n° âcikkhitabbâ AC. After these words AC insert: cattâri ca akaraṇîyâni âcikkhitabbânîti.— **78**. 1, ekako va âgacchanto A. —agamâsi AB, âgamâsi C.— 3, nâma puriso paṇḍupalâso B. —haritatthâya ACDE, haritattâya B.— 4, puthusîlâ all MSS. Buddhaghosa: puthusilâ ti mahâsîlâ.— 5, mattakacchinno AC.— **79**. 1, passissâmîti (at both places) A.— 2, passasi A, passese C, paṭikarohîti B. —passati AC, paṭikaroti B (at both places). —B omits puna.— 4, paṭinissajjehi A, paṭinissajessasi C, na paṭinissajissasi B. I believe that we should read paṭinissajjâhi.

Table of contents of the first book.— 1, mahantesu B. —niggahânaṃ ca pâpicche A, niggahânaṃ ca pâpiccho BC. We ought to correct: niggahe ca pâpicchânaṃ, or pâpicchânaṃ ca niggahe.— 5, pamuṭṭhamicca suttante B.— 6, saṃgâhanâ h° A, saṃghâhanâ h° C, saṃganâṅgetu B. saṃgahaṇahetu?— 7, vatthuṃ A. —âpattiṃ A. —dukkaraṃ asaṃsesetuṃ B. —naṃ B.— 9, Bhaddiyo Vappo B.— 10, vatthu B. —Mârehi? (instead of Mâro pi). — 11, pâripupphañ ca âhari AC.— 13, paṇâmanâ A, paṇâmetuṃ C, panamanâ B.— 16, Instead of eko I think we ought to read bhaṭo.— 18, vatthumhi A, vatthusmiṃ B, vatthusmi C. vatthuṃ? —apalâḷena B, apaḷâlana AC.— 23, andhamugabadh° A, jarândhamughabadh° B, ejjandhamugapadh° C. After this word A inserts ca.— 25, vivadenti AC, vivâdenti B. —ekupajjhâyena A, ekupajjhena C, ekujjhâyena B.— 27, saṃgho AC, saṃghe B.

II.

2. 1, mûgasûkarâ A, mûgasuk° C, migasuk° B. Buddhaghosa reads mûgasûkarâ.— **3**. 1, tâni nesaṃ A, tâni hesaṃ

Digitized by Google

B, tâni sesaṃ corrected to t° nesaṃ C. —so nesaṃ AC, so tesaṃ B.— 2, tâni nesaṃ AC, tesaṃ (tâni is omitted) B. —so ca nesaṃ A.— 3, BC omit the words ajj' uposatho pannaraso. Comp. Minayeff's edition of the Pâtimokkhasutta, p. 2, line 16. —evam eva AC, evam evaṃ B. —phâsu hoti (omitting ti) B.— 4, After °adhivacanaṃ etaṃ B inserts: tena vucca. —vivarissâmi A, viparissâmi C, viharissâmi B. —B omits manasikatvâ. —sabbaṃ cetasâ A, s° cetaso BC. —samannâharâma A, samanârâma C, samantâ harâmi B. —avisâhaṭacittâ AC, avissâhaṭṭhacittâ B. —nissâmetha A, nissamedha C, tisâmema B.— 5, Buddhaghosa reads: anajjhâpanno vâ hoti âp° vâ vuṭṭhito. —byahâtabbaṃ A, bbyâhâtabbaṃ B, byâhâritabbaṃ C.— 6, byâkareyya BC, byâkato bhaveyya A. —evam evaṃ B. —jânitabbaṃ pucchatîti A, jânitabbâ maṃ pucchatîti C, jânitabbaṃ esa maṃ puccheyya B. —evarûpâya nâma parisâya A. —pi instead of vuccati B. —B omits saṃjânamâno.— 7, samâdhinaṃ vimokkhânaṃ C. —vivekânaṃ B.— **5**. 2, yâvatakâ ek° A. —ettâvatâ sâm° hoti yâvatâ B.— **6**. 1, yâvatâ ekâvâso hoti (omitting ti) B.— 2, sammatâ sâ simâ B.— **7**. 1, tiyojanikap° B. Buddhaghosa agrees with the reading of AC.— 2, nadîpâraṃ s° C, °pâras° AB. Buddhaghosa: nadîpâran ti. —nadîpârâ s° C, °pâras° A, °pâraṃ s° B. —evarûpaṃ nadîpâras° ABC.— **8**. 2, Instead of saṃgho saṃgho the MSS. as a rule have the word but once.— **9**. 1, tadahuposathe ca B. —mayañ camhâ as° A, mayañ camha as° C; B omits mayañ ca. —nisinna C. Probably it should be nisinno. —uposathamukhaṃ A constantly.— **10**. 1, B omits tâva. —vikâle A, vikâlo B, vikâlo corrected to vikâle C. — **11**. 1, karissatu (at the first and second place) B. —kareyyatu (at the third and fourth place) B.— **12**. 1, nadiṃ taranto A, nadî t° BC (at both places). Buddhaghosa: nadiṃ (nadî E) taranto 'ti Sappiniyaṃ nâma nadiṃ atikkamanto. —Buddhaghosa: manaṃ vuḷho (mûḷho D) ahosîti îsakaṃ appattavuḷhabhâvo (°mûḷhabhâvo D) ahosi, . . . vegena âgacchantaṃ udakaṃ amanasikaronto thero manaṃ vuḷho (manamûḷho, which appears to be corrected to manavûḷho, D) ahosi, na pana vuḷho (vûḷho, corrected to mûḷho, D.) —(At the second place:) manaṃ vuḷho A, manavuḷo

Digitized by Google

C, manamhi vuḷho B.— 3, avippavâsasammuti AB. —avippavâsasammuti (at the second place) AC.— 5, paṭhamam̥ simâ (sîmâ B) samm° BC.— **13**. 2, âpatti dukkaṭassâti ABC.— **15**. 3, savarabhayakam̥ A, savarabhayam̥ C, corâbhayam̥ corrected to corabhayam̥ B. Buddhaghosa : sam̥varabhayan (sam̥varabhayânakhan D) ti aṭavimanussabhayam̥.— 7, kathañ ca pana bhikkhave attânâ vâ C. —8, A omits puggalam̥ tulayitvâ. — 9, sammannitabbam̥ ABC instead of sammannitabbo (comp. § 6).— **16**. 1, vatthukâmo BC, vatthum̥kâmo A. I entertain no doubt, that the correct reading is vattukâmo.— 3, kârâpessantiti A, kârâpentîti BC.— 5, diṭṭhi âvikâtun A, diṭṭhim pi âv° BD, diṭṭha pi âv° C, diṭṭhi pi âv° E.— 9, therâdhikam̥ ABDE, therâdikam̥ C. Buddhaghosa explains the word by therâdhînam̥ and mentions a reading therâdheyyam̥.— **17**. 3, The MSS. constantly read vattati, not vaṭṭati. —dutiyam̥ theram̥, tatiyam̥ theram̥ B.— **18**. 1, katimi ACE, katami D, katham̥ B.— 3, kim̥vatikâ AC, kittikâ B.— 4, nasamaggena C. —gahetun A, gah° corrected to gâh° B, gâh° C.— **19**. 1, piṇḍâya caranti A, p° gacchanti B, p° caranti gacchanti C. —ârocetabboti ABC, instead of ârocetabban ti? —na ssarati A, na ssari BC. —AB omit: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattakâle . . . attham̥ ârocesum̥.—**20**. 4, padîpetabbo ABC, instead of padîpetabbam̥? —B omits § 5, 6. — 6, na upaṭṭhâpetabbo A, na upaṭṭhâpetabbam̥ C.— **21**. 1, te hi bhikkhave AC, te imehi bhikkhave B. —te ce AB, tejakho C. —gaccheyyum̥ C, gaccheyyum̥ ce A, gaccheyyum̥ ceva B. — **22**. 1, sannipatatha A, sannipatitha C, sannipatiṭṭha B.— dâtabbo ABC; it ought to be read: dâtabbâ.— 2, kâlakiriyâ B.— 4, sutto ACE, sute B, sutte D.— **23**. 1, sannipatatha A, sannipatitha BC.— 2, kâlakiriyâ B.— 3, santi AC, santa B. — **24**. 1, muñcatha BC, muñcetha A.— **25**. 1, sannipatatha A, °pati corrected to °patita B, °patitha C.— **26**. 5, tikkannam̥ A, tiṇṇannam̥ C, tiṇṇam̥ B.— 8, tiṇṇam̥ AB, tiṇṇannam̥ C. —ekako AC, eko B.— 9 and 10, adhiṭṭhâtabbo ABC instead of adhiṭṭhâtabbam̥.— **27**. 4, sâmanto A, sâmantâ BCDE. — 10, 13, kim̥ nâma (or kinnâma) so âpattim̥ all MSS. Correct: kam̥ nâma so âpattim̥.— 13, 15, ten' upasam̥kami ABC. ten' upasam̥kamati?— **28**. 1, ath' aññe âv° bh°

anâgatâ AB, atth' aññe, etc., C. The same readings almost constantly return throughout the subsequent chapters.— 7, (at the end of the chapter) pârisuddhiuposatho kâtabbo (instead of pârisuddhi ârocetabbâ) A.— **32**. (subscription) pañcavîsatikâ n° the MSS. instead of pañcasattatikaṃ n° (comp. iv. 11).— **34**. 8, pâdânaṃ dhotaṃ udakanissekaṃ A, hadânaṃ ha anadhotaṃ udakanisesaṃ C, pâdadhovanantena udakanissekaṃ B. Buddhaghosa: pâdânaṃ dotânaṃ (dhotaṃ E) udakanisekan (°nissekan E) ti pâdânaṃ dhotânaṃ udakanissekaṃ. bahuvacanassa ekavacanaṃ veditabbaṃ. padhânaṃ (pâdânaṃ E) dhotânaṃ udakanissekan (corrected to dhotâṃ ud°, D; dhotaudakanissekan E) ti vâ pâṭho, pâdânaṃ dhovanaudakanisekan (°nissekan E) ti attho.— 9, âgacchantânaṃ padasaddaṃ B, âgantukânaṃ p° AC.

Table of contents of the second book.—vatthu chaasîti A, v° ca asîti B, v° asîti C.— 6, catupañcassarâ A, °pañcavarâ B, °pañcaparâ C. —sañcicca cepi vâyame AC, saṃcisâpi ca vâyave B. sañcicca câpi vâyame?— 12, âgantuke C.— 13, parivâsânuposatho A, pârivâssânauposatho B, pârivassonuposatho C.

III.

1. 1, te idha bh° D, tedha bh° E, te ca bh° B, te bh° C, te idh bh° corrected from te ca bh° A.— 2, 3, saṃkâpayissanti A, saṃkâyissanti B, saṃkâyissanti and saṃkâpayissanti C. Buddhaghosa: saṃkâpayissantîti (saṃkhâpayissantîti D) appossukkâ nibaddhavâsaṃ vasissanti. — **3**. 1, saṃkâyissanti B.— **4**. 2, sañcicca paṭikkamanti A, sañcicca âvâsaṃ atikkamanti BC.— 3, upakaḍḍhitukâmo B, ukkaḍḍhitukâmo A, upakkaḍhitukâmo C. —paṇeyyâ B, paneyyâ C, panâyyâ A. — **5**. 2, gamissanti BC, âgamissanti A.— 3, ahaṃ dâyako C, ahaṃ hi dâyako A, ayaṃ dâyako B. —etasmiṃ nid° etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dh° B.— 4, sannivaṭṭo C, °vatto A, °vaṭṭâ corrected to °vaṭṭho B. Buddhaghosa: sattâhasannivaddho (sattâhaṃ sannivaṭṭo E) kâtabbo 'ti.— 7, After ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa BC add: bhikkhunîsaṃghaṃ uddissa. —In the subsequent enumeration of edifices B omits jantâgharaṃ k° h° jantâ-

Digitized by Google

gharasâlâ k° h°, C omits the same words and also udapânasâlâ k° h°.— 8, BC omit bhikkhunîs° uddissa. —After kappiyakuṭî k° h° AB insert vaccakuṭi k° h° (the same in § 13). Buddhaghosa: bhikkhunîsaṃghaṃ uddissâ 'ti ito paṭṭhâya vaccakuṭi jantâgharaṃ jantâgharasâlâ 'ti imâni tîṇi parihînâni. —After udapânasâlâ k° h° A adds: jantâgharaṃ k° h°, jantâgharasâlâ k° h°.— 9, BC omit guhâ k° h°. —Buddhaghosa: purâyaṃ (pure ayaṃ D) suttanto na palujjatîti (paḷ° D) yâva ayaṃ suttanto na paḷujjati na vinassati.— 13, After udapânasâlâ AB add: jantâgharaṃ k° h°, jantâgharasâlâ k° h°.— 23 and 26, upasampannaṃ ussukkaṃ k° AB.— **7**. 8, bhikkhussa bhâtiko B, bhikkhugatiko AC. Buddhaghosa: bhikkhugatiko ti ekasmiṃ vihâre bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ vasanakapuriso. — **8**. 1, undriyati A, udaṃyati B, udriyati C. Buddhaghosa: uddiyatîti (udariyatîti E) paḷujjati. —âharâpeyyuṃ A, âharâpesuṃ B, avahâreyyuṃ C. Buddhaghosa: avahâpeyyun (°yyan E) ti âharâpeyyuṃ. I believe that we ought to read avahareyyuṃ. The Bhikkhus are supposed to fetch the wood themselves, not to send for it. —dajjeyyâhaṃ AC, dajyâhaṃ B. Buddhaghosa (D): dajjâhan ti dajje ahaṃ (E omits this passage).— **9**. 2, âvisanti A, âvissanti BC.— ojam pi haranti pi (sic) BC, hananti pi A.— 4, piṇḍena C, piṇḍakena AB.—**10**. 1, vuṭṭhâti B.— **11**. 3, gâvaṃ A, gâvuṃ C, gâmaṃ B.— 6, Here and in the following paragraphs the MSS. sometimes read asukasmiṃ instead of amukasmiṃ. — **12**. 1, tena gantun ti BC, tena upagantun ti A. —4, °viṭapiyâ B (only at the first place).— 5, nimpikosam A, nimbak° B, nimpok° C.— **13**. 1, Sâvatthiyâ AC, °yaṃ B. —abhirameyyâm (corrected to °yyam) ahaṃ A, °yyaṃ pahaṃ B, °yyâmâhaṃ C. —kiṃ kâlaṃ A.— **14**. 1 and 4, bahuṃ A.

Table of contents of the third book.— 2, bhikkhugatiko A, °bhatiko C, °bhâtiko B.— 5, bhedaaṭṭh° A, bhedâ aṭṭh° BC. —susirena A. —viṭapâya AC, viṭabhâya B.— 6, ajjhokâse ca yâ vâsâ A.— 7, yathâñâyena AC, yathânayena B.— 8, duvibhâtihâ ca puṇâ B, dvihatihâ ca puna A, dvihâtihâ ca puna ca C.— 9, na jayya A, na eyya C, na seyya B. —vatthudvârena accharikâ A, vatthuddâne antari kâ BC.

Digitized by Google

IV.

1. 4, sac' assa hoti avisayhaṃ BC, sac' assa av° A (§ 11 assa hoti C, assa AB).— 8, bhagavantânaṃ dassanâya B.— 11, B omits bhikkhû.— 12, aphâsuṃ, phâsuṃ AC, aphâsukaṃ, phâsukaṃ B. —samattasaṃvâsaṃ A, sapattas° C, pamattas° B. — 13, samâdiyitabbaṃ A, samâditabbaṃ C, samaharitabbaṃ B.— **2**. 1, The MSS. read sometimes pavârayamânesu, sometimes °riyamânesu.— 2, pucchito ABC instead of mucchito. tadamantarâ A, tadanantarâ C, tadantarâ B.— **6**. 2, 3, sâmanto ABC instead of sâmantâ (see ii. 27. 4). —Subscription at the end of ch. 11: pañcasattatitikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ A, pañcavisatikaṃ n° C. B omits this subscription.— **14**. 4, pârivâsikapavâraṇâdânena ABC instead of pârivâsikassa pav° (comp. ii. 36. 4).— **16**. 3, pavâritânaṃ pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapenti BC.— 6, et seqq. A constantly omits the words: mâ viggahaṃ.—13, diṭṭhena vâ pav° ṭhapesi AB.— 13, et seqq. C constantly omits the words: kinti te diṭṭhaṃ.— 16, ahaṃ pi na jânâmi A, ahaṃ na j° BC.— 17, saṃghâdisesaṃ ropetvâ (ropeta B) BC, yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetvâ A.— 19, et seqq. sâssa A, svâyaṃ C, sâsâ, yassa, svâssa B, sassa E.— 23, suddhânaṃ B.— 24, naṃ A, taṃ BC, na E.— **17**. 3, tesaṃ vikkhitvâ ADE, tesaṃ âcikkhitvâ C, tesaṃ pucchitvâ B.— 5, anuvaseyyuṃ AC, anuvasseyyuṃ B.— 6, anuvasseyyuṃ AB, anupasseyyuṃ C.— 7, ârogo hoti all MSS. instead of ârogo hosi. —codissatîti A, bhedassatîti C, codessati B instead of codessasîti.— 8, codessatîti AB, codessasîti C.— 9, âyasmâ AC, âyasmantâ B. —B omits gilâno. —ârogo hoti A, arogâ hotha C; B omits these words. — Perhaps we should correct: ârogo ârogaṃ âkaṅkhamâno codessasîti.— 10, samanuyuñjitvâ samanugâhitvâ A, samanuy° samanubhâsitvâ B, samanuy° samanugâhitvâ (samanuggâhitvâ c. **18**. 5, 6) samanubhâsitvâ C (the same c. **18**. 5, 6).— **18**. 2, et seqq. pavâraṇâs° AB, pavâraṇas° CE.— 3, 4, C constantly, except at one place in § 4, reads âgame juṇhe kom°.— 4, (in the middle of the paragraph) karissati AC, karessâma B. —uddissati A, uddississati C, uddisessâma B. —pavâressati all three MSS.— 6, punad evâgantvâ A, punad eva anto BC.

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FOURTH BOOK.— 2, pavârentâpaṇâmañ ca A, pavârentâ sata dve ca B, pavârento samadveva C. Perhaps we should read: pavârent' âsane (comp. ch. 2), dve ca.— 4, câtuddasa A, catuddasâ B, câtuddasâ C. —chandadânapavâraṇâ A, chandadâne p° B, andadâne p° C. — 6, °vatthu ca bhaṇḍanaṃ A, °vatthu bhaṇḍanaṃ B, °vatthu diṭṭhi ca bhaṇḍanaṃ C.— 7, °saṃgaho ca AB, °saṃgaho C.

V.

1. 1, et seqq. The MSS. read: asîti °sahassâni instead of asîtiṃ °sahassâni.— 2, adhippasâreyyâsi B.— 3, so vo bhagavâ?— 4, upasaṃkantâni C, °kamantâni AB.— 5, upasaṃkamantâni A, °kantâni C, °kamâṇi B.— 7, no tathâ bhagavantaṃ B, no tathâgataṃ bhagavantaṃ AC.— 8, AC put the words satthâ . . . asmi only once. —sâvato pi A, sâvako pi B, Sâgato pi C. —no tathâ BC (tathâ is crossed in C). — After Sâgataṃ a corrector has added, in C: yathâ.— 12, et seqq. Sîtavaṇe, Sîtavane B, Sitavane AC.— 13, puṭo AD, phuṭo E, puṭho C, puṭṭho B. —bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ A, bhogâ ca bh° BC.— 15, bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ AC, bhogâ ca bh° B. — 25, ânañcappattaṃ AC, ânañcapattaṃ D, ânejjapp° B, aneñcappattaṃ E.— 27, tassa sammâdhimuttassa BC. —bhikkhuno AB, tâdino C. —karaṇiyañ ca na v° A, kariyaṃ na v° C, karaṇîyaṃ na v° B.— 29, Before tassa me C inserts: sacâhaṃ bhante ekapalâsikaṃ uhissati. —upâhanâsu ratto A, up° satto C, up° hattho B.— 2. 1, nilakavaddhikâ, etc., AE, °vaṭṭhikâ B, °bandhikâ, °vandikâ, °vandhikâ C, °vaṭṭikâ D. Comp. Abhidhânapp. 525, 526. —khallakabandhâ A, kallakabandhâ and khall° B, khallakabaddhâ CDE. —puṭabandhâ AB, puṭabaddhâ D, pûṭabaddhâ E, puṭabandhâ and puṭabaddhâ C. —pâliguṇṭhimâ and pâḷig° A, pâliguṇhimâ E, pâḷiguṇṭhimâ D, pâlikuṇhimâ and pâliguṇṭhimâ C, pâliguṇṭhikâ B. —tulapuṇṇikâ AD, tûlapuṇṇikâ and tûlapunnikâ B, tûlapuṇṇikâ E, tulapuṇṇikâ and tûlapuṇṇikâ C. — °vaddhikâ A, °vaṇṭhikâ B, °bandhikâ and °vaddhikâ C, °baddhikâ and °vaṭṭikâ D, °baddhikâ and °vaddhikâ E. E: meṇḍavisâṇabaddhikâ 'ti kaṇṇikaṭhâne meṇḍakasiṅga-

saṇṭhâne vaddhe yojetvâ katâ. —vicchikâḷikâ ADE, °likâ BC. — 4, uddacammap° A, uddacammap° and udac° C, oṭṭhakacammap° B. —luvakac° A, lûvakac° and luvakac° C, uḷukac° and ulukac° B, uḷukac° D, lukac° E.— **3**. 1, °upâhanâ ârohitvâ AC, °naṃ âr° B. —upâhanâ orohitvâ ABC. Comp. i. 7. 3, 5.— **5**. 1, init.: taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariggahetvâ ABC; probably we should correct: taṃ bhikkhû par°. Comp. vi. 11. 1. —upâhanaṃ AC, upâhanâ B.— **6**. 1, upâhanaṃ AC, upâhanâ B.— 2, AB omit rattiyâ.— 2, kaṇḍakam pi AC, kaṇṭhakam pi B. —kataradaṇḍan ti A, kadhârataṇḍan ti C, kattaradaṇḍan tîti B.— 3, khaṭakhaṭâsaddâ B. —sabhâkathaṃ AC, bhayak° B. Comp. Grimblot, Sept Suttas Pâlis, p. 10.— **8**. 1, 2, riñchanti, riñchissanti A, ricchanti, racchissanti B, riñcanti, riñcissanti C.— **10**. 1, taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ C.— 3, pâṭamgin ti A, pâtañgan ti C, pâṭakan ti B, pâṭañkiti (°kîti D) DE.— 4, goṇakaṃ BDE, gon° AC. —tulikaṃ ABC, kul° D, tûl° E. —kadali° ACE, kâdali° BD.— 7, Probably we should correct: aññataro pi pâpabhikkhu.— 8, vidhunitvâ AC, vidhûnitvâ B.— **11**. 1, cammavaddhehi AC, cammabandhehi B. —ogumbhiyanti A, ogubbiyanti B, ogummîyanti D, okumpiyanti CE.— **12**. 1, vinâ upâhanena A, up° vinâ BC.— **13**. 1, Kururaghare A, Kuraraghare BD, Kuduraghare E, Kusaghare C. —Papatake pabbate A, Papâte pabbate CDE, Pavatte tabbate B.— 3, neva mayâ AC, na ca mayâ B— 4, neva mayâ A, na ca mayâ B.— 5, dassaniyaṃ pâsâdikaṃ A, pâsâdanîyaṃ B, pâsâdikaṃ pâsâdaniyaṃ C, pasâdikaṃ pâsâdaniyaṃ E. —yatindriyaṃ A, yantindriyaṃ B, santindriyaṃ, which appears to be corrected to yantindriyaṃ, C, satindriyan ti jitindriyaṃ D, santandriyan ti jivitindriyaṃ E.— 6, kaṇhuttarâ ACD, kaṇḍuttarâ BE. —gokaṇḍakahatâ AC, gokaṇṭhakagatâ and gokaṇṭhakahatâ B, gokaṇṇâkâhatâ D, gokaṇṭhakahatâ E. —majjhâru AC, majjâru DE, majjh° and majj° B.— 9, tvaṃ AB, taṃ C. —sarabhaññamânapariyosâne A, sarabhaññap° C, bhaññap° B.— 10, na ramati kâme C.— 11, paridasîti A, paridassîti B, paridissati C. paridassîti (paṭid° E) paridassesi DE.— 12, Gajañgalaṃ A, Kaj° BC. —tato paraṃ B, t° parâ AC constantly. —Saḷavati C, Sallavati A, Sallavatî B. —

Digitized by Google

Setakaṇṇikaṃ A, Setakaṇṇataṃ C, Svetakannikaṃ B. — Dhûnaṃ A, Thûnaṃ B, Thuṇaṃ C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.— 1, ca asîtisahassissaro AC, sahassagâmikissaro B.— 9, upasampâdapañcehi gaṇaṃganâ dhuvasinâ C, upasampadaṃ pañca gaṇaṃ dhuvanahâyiṇâ B, upasampadaṃ pañca gaṇaṃgaṇâ dhuvasindâyanâ C.

VI.

1. 2, The MSS. almost indifferently read âhârattaṃ and °tthaṃ (in the following chapters we find almost constantly khâdaniyatthaṃ and bhojaniyatthaṃ).— 4, 5, bhattâcchannakena A, bhattâchandakena C, bhattâchandakena and °candakena B.— **2.** 1, susumârav° C, sasukâv° A. B omits this word.— 1, 2, The correct spelling is n i p p a k k a instead of nipakka.— **3.** 1, vacaṃ B, pacaṃ AC. —vacatthaṃ ADE, paccattaṃ C, vattaṃ B. —nisadapotan ti ACD, nisaddapodan ti E, nissadepodakan ti B.— **4.** 1, paggavak° AC, vaggavak° pakkavak° B. —DE: pakkavan ti latâjâti.— **5.** 1, After paṭolapaṇṇaṃ C inserts: nettamâlap° paggavap°.— **6.** 1, viḷañgaṃ B, piḷ° AC. —pippali AC, pipphalaṃ B.— goṭhaphalaṃ A, goṭaphalaṃ B, koṭhaphalaṃ C.— **8.** 1, sâmuddaṃ ABC, samuddikâ 'ti DE. Comp. Abhidh. 461. —bilaṃ ABCE, bilâlaṃ D, which may be correct, comp. Abhidh. 461.— **9.** 1, thullakacchâbâdho A, °kaccââbâdho B, °kaccâ vâ âb° C. Comp. viii. 17. 1.— 2, rajanipakkaṃ AC, rajanânippakkaṃ B, rajanapakkan (and: rajananip°) ti rajanakasaṭaṃ E.— **10.** 1, câlikehi AB, câlitehi C. —cuṇṇacâlinan ti A, cuṇṇaṃ câlinan ti BC. —dussacâlinan ti AC, dussajâlinan ti B.— **11.** 1, taṃ bhikkhuṃ AB, taṃ bhikkhu C. Probably the correct reading is: taṃ b h i k k h û. Comp. v. 5. 1.— 2, sarañjanaṃ E. —tâlisaṃ A, tâlîsaṃ B, tâlisicayaṃ C. Possibly the true reading is k â l î y a ṃ (Abhidhân. 302).— **12.** 4, pharusâ hoti ABC. ph° h o n t i ? —salâkâṭṭhâniyan ti A, salâkâtaniyan ti C, salâkâdhârayan ti B, salâkodhâniyan ti yattha salâkaṃ odahanti taṃ DE. — aṃsabaddhako A, °bandhake B, °vadhako C, °vaddhako DE.

Digitized by Google

—aṃsabaddhakaṃ A, °bandhakaṃ B, °vadhakaṃ C.— **13.** 1, muddhatelakan ti C.— 2, natthu AB, natthuṃ C.— âsiñca A, âsiñcanti B, âsiñjiyanti C. —pâtuṃ AC, haritun B. —vaṭṭiṃ A, vaṭṭi BC. —dahati all three MSS. —dhumanetthan ti A, °nettan ti B, °netthin ti C. —dhûmanettâni ABC. —aṃsabaddhako, °kaṃ AB, aṃsavaddhako, °kaṃ C.— **14.** 1, atikkhittam° ACE, atipakkhittam° BD.— 2, phalakatumban ti B.— 4, bhesajjaṃ BE, majjaṃ CD, pajjaṃ A. —sattakammaṃ AC, satthak° B.— 5, kabaḷikâya A, kambalikâya B, kappaḷikâya C. —kabaḷikan ti A, kabalikan ti B, paḷikan ti C, kakhalikan ti D, pakalikan ti E. —sâsapakuttena AC, °kuṇḍena B, °kuṭṭena E, °kuḍḍena D. —phositun ti A, positum ti C, dhovitun ti B. —kilijjittha A, kilijittha C, pilicchittha B. —°sakkharikâya AB, °sakkharitâya C. DE: lonasakkarikâya (losakkarikâya E) chinditun ti khureṇa chindituṃ (E omits the last two words).— 6, Instead of udâhu paṭiggahetabbâni I propose to read: ud° paṭiggahâpetabbâni. —paṭiggaho ti kato B. kato (tato E) paṭiggahâpetabbo 'ti sace bhûmippatto paṭiggahetabbo, appattaṃ (appatti E) pana gahetuṃ vaṭṭati DE.— 7, duṭṭhagahapaṇiko A, °gahaniko BD, °gahaṇiko CE. —acchakañciyâ AC, addhakañjiyâ B. —acchakañciyan ti AC, aṇḍakañjiyan ti B, acchakajakan (acchakañcakan E) ti taṇḍulakamattho (taṇḍulamatto E) DE.— **15.** 3, sabbatthikaṃ A, sabbatthakaṃ C, sambhattakaṃ B. —ito titaṃ C.— 4, vigaṇetvâ C, pi gaṇetvâ A, ganetvâ B. —nivisi AC, nivasi B.— 5, (beginning of the paragraph) dârikâ ABC, instead of dârakâ? —The MSS. almost constantly read alaṃkitâ, which I think is a misspelling caused by mâlâkitâ. —aññe dârike AB, aññe dârake C. —aññe dârike ABC.— 6, paṭimuñjâ ti A, °ñcâ ti C, °ñcâhi ti B. —asukassa B.— 8, sabbaso suvaṇṇamayo C. The reading of the Vibhaṅga (Nissaggiya 23), where the same story is told, is sabbasovaṇṇamayo, which I think is correct.— 9, uttarimanussadhammâ AB, °dhammaṃ C. Comp. v. 1. 7, 8. —koḷumpe C, kolumpe A, koḷumbe B. In the Abhidhânapp. (456) this word is spelt kolambo. Comp. ch. 19. 3.— **16.** 1, °karaṇaṃ AC, °kârakaṃ B. —sâpiso A, sâmiso C, sâmiyo B. —kimatthiyâ AC,

Digitized by Google

kimitthiyâ B. —thaddhanatthâya A, dhandhanatthâya B, bandhanattâya C. thambhanatthâya? thaddhattâya? — 2, vacce AC, vadhe B.— **17.** 2, kutâyaṃ AC, kutoyaṃ B.— 4, 5, sâmaṃ pakkaṃ AB, sâmap° DE. C generally reads sâmap°.— 6, sâmapâko, sâmaṃp° B, samâp° corrected to sâmaṃp° C.— 7, ukkapiṇḍakâ ADE, °piṇḍukâ B, °piṇḍâkâ C. —pâcenti AC, paccanti B.— 8, na ahosi C, nâhosi A, na hoti B.— 9, After khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ B inserts: yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ. —na ahosi AC, na hoti B. —paṭiggahâpetvâ AC, paṭiggahetvâ B.— **18.** 3, koḷumpehi AC, kolambehi B. —âharâpeyyan ti A, âharâpessan ti B, hârâpeyyan ti C. —harâpetvâ AC, âharâpetvâ B.— 4, nihataṃ ABC, tihaṭaṃ D, nihaṭaṃ E.— **19.** 1, After pâhesi B inserts: imaṃ khâdaniyaṃ; before dassetvâ: Sakyaputtassa.— **20.** 1, Mandâkinidahatire B.— 2, bhaṇe (omitting tena hi) AB. —Mandâkinidahaṃ B. —abbâhitvâ AC, aggahitvâ B.— 3, evam evaṃ Andâkiniyâ dahâya B.— 4, atirittaṃ B.— **21.** 1, uppannaṃ B, ussannaṃ AC. —nippaṭṭabijaṃ AC, nibabbabîjaṃ B. nibbaṭṭhabîjan ti (nibbattab° ti E) bîjaṃ nibbaṭṭhetvâ (nippattetvâ apanetvâ E) paribhuñjitabbaṃ DE. Probably we should read nivattabîjaṃ.— **22.** 2, so maṃ khv A, mamaṃ khavâyaṃ B, mamaṃ khv corrected to so maṃ khv C. —tunhibhuto va B, tato va AC. — 3, duropayo ACDE, dûrepayo B. duropiyo?— **23.** 2, suṭṭhu ayya A, s° ayye B, suṭhayya C. —âharissâmâ 'ti B. —evaṃ ayyo ti B. —natthayyo B.— 3, potthanikaṃ A, potthalikaṃ B, poṭhanikaṃ C. pottaṇîkan ti (potthanikan ti E) maṃsacchedanasatthakaṃ vuccati DE.— 4, esâyya A, eseyya C, esâyyo B. —kim pana imâya B, kim pimâya A, kim imâya C.— 6, 7, sacchavi C. —lomo jâto B.— 7, B omits bhagavato mahâvaṇo.— 8, viññâpemi ti AC, viññâpesîti B instead of viññâpesin ti. —paribhuñjâmahaṃ A.— 13, appamattakehi yi A, °ke pi C, °kehi corrected to °ke pi B. Comp. i. 40. 4.— 14, sîhâ sîham° A, sîham° BC. —paripâtenti AB, paripâdenti B.— 15, taracchâ taraccham° A, taracchâ m° C, taraccham° B. —paripâtenti A, paripâdenti B, pâdenti C.— **24.** 2, adhikâni ABC instead of atîtâni, comp. § 3. —na assa AB, na addassa C, instead of na addasaṃ

Digitized by Google

(comp. ch. 36. 6).— 2, 3, gharâvâsatto B.— 3, atitâni A, adhikâni C, adhittitâni B. —na assa A, na addassaṃ C; B omits addasaṃ taṃ.— 4, me bhavaṃ C, mama bh° A, bhavaṃ B.— 5, paṭihanati A, paṭiharati C, paṭihanti B. —vineti A, vinodeti BC. —âmâsaṃ B.— 6, paradattabhojinaṃ A, paradatthabhojanaṃ BC. —anupavacchati A, anuppavacchati BC. —câpaneti A, ca vyâsaneti B, ca byapaneti C. —°sobhâgyatha B, °sobhagyataṃ AC. —Buddhaghosa: patthayataṃ icchitan ti (sic) padânaṃ alam eva dâtun ti iminâ sambandho. sace pana patthayathâ (sic) icchatâ 'ti (icchitan ti D) pâṭho (pi pâṭo D) atthi so (yo D) yeva gahetabbo.— **25**. 1, °yâguyâ vâ A, °yâguyâ ca B, °yâguyâ dhâtâ C. Comp. Sansc. dhrâ.— 3, paṭiggaṇhatha AB, patigaṇhittha C. —dhâtâ AC, dhitâ B.— 4, na câhaṃ paṭibalo BC.— 5, (at the end) haratha vâ. kiṃ nu kho mayâ bhante . . . apuññaṃ vâ ti (omitting the repetition) AB.— **26**. 1, et seq. Belaḷo A, Belaṭṭo and sometimes Belaṭṭho BC. Comp. the name of Sañjaya Belaṭṭhiputta.— 2, âbhato AB, âhato C.— 5, koḷumpe pi AB, koḷampehi C.— ghaṭe pi A, vighaṭehi pi C, B omits these words. —piṭakâni pi uccaṅge pi AC, sippâṭikâni pi uttarâsaṅgaṃ pi B.— 7, ciciṭâyati ciṭiciṭâyati A, cicciṭâyati ciṭiciṭâyati B, viccitâyati viciṭâyati C. —phâlo A, mahâphâlo C, balo corrected to bâlo B. — divasaṃ santatto A, divasasantattho C, divasayantatto B. —ciciṭâyati ciṭâciṭâyati A, cicaṭâyati ciṭiciṭâyati B, cicciṭâyati viciṭâyati C.— **28**. 2, sabbasandharisandhataṃ A, sabbasandharitaṃ C, sabbattharisanthataṃ B. DE: sabbasandharan ti (saddhasanthânan ti D) yathâ sabbaṃ sandhataṃ (santhâtaṃ D) hoti evaṃ. Probably we ought to correct: sabbasanthariṃ âvasathâgâraṃ santharitvâ (comp. Mahâparin. Sutta, p. 11). —Before âsanâni AC insert bhagavato. Comp. Mahâparinibbânas. p. 11.— 3, sabbasandharisandhataṃ AC, sabbâsattharikaṃ santhataṃ B. —purattâbhimukho A, puratthâbh° C, puratthimâbh° B (at both places). —purakkhetvâ A, purekkhitvâ C, purakkhatvâ corrected to purekkhetvâ B. —purakkhetvâ A, purekkhatvâ B, purakkhitvâ C. —mahataṃ A, mahati BC. —bhojanâniṃ A, bhojanâti B, bhogajâni C.

Digitized by Google

7, et seq. Sunidhav° ACE, Sûnidhav°, Sunidhav°, Sunîdhav° B, Sûtidhav° D. I think that Childers's spelling Sunîdha is correct; comp. Sansc. Sunîtha.— 10, nivesanâ C, parivesanâ B, parivesanaṃ A.— 11, brahmacariye AC, brahmacâriye B. —âsuṃ ABC. The true reading is assu, see Mahâparinibb. Sutta, p. 14.— 13, visajja AC, vessajja B, vissajja DE. —jano bandhati AC, jano pabandhanti B, jano pabandhati E, jato bandhati D.— **29.** 2, saṃsaritaṃ AC, saṃsitaṃ E, saṃhitaṃ B. —acchinnamûlaṃ B, ucchinnaṃ m° AC.— **30.** 1, bhadraṃ bhadraṃ yânaṃ AC, bhadraṃ y° B. Comp. Mahâpar. Sutta, p. 19.— 3, niyyâsuṃ AB, niyâsisuṃ C.— 4, kissa je Amb° amhâkaṃ d° B. —ekabhattaṃ AC, etaṃ bh° B. —sace pi me ayy° A. —dajjâhaṃ taṃ C, dajjâhaṃ A, dajjâ B.— 4, 5, Instead of ambakâya ABC read Ambapâlikâya, but the comment shows, that the former reading is the correct one (Buddhaghosa: ambakâyâ 'ti itthiyikâya). Comp. Mahâparin. S. p. 20.— 5, adhivutto AC, adhivatto B.— 6, Bhiñjikâv° A, Kiñcik° C, Giñjak° B. —Ambavanaṃ A.— **31.** 1, et seq. sandhâgâre AC, santhâg° and satthâg° B.— Nâṭap° A, Nâtap° and Nâthap° B, Nâtap° C. —samikâbhisaṃkhâro B (at both places).— 3, kiṃ panime karissanti C.— 4, divâ divasâ A, divâ divassa B, divâ divase C.— pattikâ AB, pattiko corrected to pattikâ C. — 7, C omits jegucchitâya dhammaṃ desemi. jigucchitâya dh° d° A, jigucchâya dh° d° B.— 8, 9, anabhâvaṃ gatâ B. — 10, anuviccakâraṃ ABC, anuvijjakâraṇaṃ D, anuvicchakâraṇaṃ E (anuviditvâ cintetvâ tulayitvâ kâtabbaṃ). —maṃ hi AC, mamaṃ hi B. —sâvakâ AB, sâvakaṃ C.— 11, piṇḍapâtaṃ BC, piṇḍakaṃ A (at both places).— 13, asatâ AC, acchâ B. —musâva AC, musâvâdâ B.— **32.** 1, et seq. uggahitapaṭiggahitakaṃ AC, uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, and uggahitakaṃ paṭiggahitakaṃ B. — **33.** 1, bahârâmak° A, bâhirâk° B, ârâmak° C. —âropetvâ AC, âropitâ B.— 3, 4, sammutiyâ k° all three MSS. The agreement of the MSS. here and at the following places leads me to believe that we must not change sammutiyâ to sammatâya, but that sammutî is here the fem. of an adjective sammuta=Sansc. sâmmata.— 4, sammuti k° all three MSS. —gonisâṭikaṃ A,

gonisâtikaṃ B, gonisâdikaṃ CE.— 5, bahi patiṭṭhâpenti A, bahi ṭṭhapenti B, bahi vâsenti C. —sammutikapp° AC, sammutiyâ kapp° B. —gonisâdikaṃ A, goniyâdikaṃ B, goṇisâdikaṃ C. —sammutin ti A, sammutisan ti B, sammutiyan ti C, sammutikâ nâma, etc., E.— **34**. 1, supabhiñjanakaṃ A.— 3, supabhiñjanakaṃ AC.— 5, sabbatthakaṃ mah° A, sabbatthakamah° C, sambhattaṃkaṃ mah° B.— 6, et seq. passissâmâ 'ti B, passâmâ 'ti C, passissâmâ 'ti and passâmâ 'ti A.— 7, sûpabhiñcanakaṃ A, sûpabhiñcâcârakaṃ C.— 9, tena hi sunisa catur° B.— 12, I have written bhadraṃ yânaṃ abhirûhitvâ; ABC read: bhadraṃ bhadraṃ y° a°. Comp. ch. 30. 1.— 13, yathâ yime AC, yathâ yime corrected to yathâ ime B. —pattikâ va B.— 17, Añguttarâmo (at both places) A. —loṇaṃ pi taṇḍulaṃ pi telaṃ pi A, lonam pi telam pi madhum pi taṇḍulam pi B, loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi C. —After khâdaniyam pi AB insert bhojaniyam pi. Comp. ch. 33. 1. yattha bhagavantaṃ AC, yathâ mayaṃ bh° B. —tattha is omitted in AC, in C it has been inserted afterwards by a corrector.— 18, sampâdeti B, sambhâvesi AC. Comp. vii. 1. 1.— 19, nivesanaṃ AC, parivesanâ B.— 19, 20, sampavâresi (and sampavâretvâ) taruṇena ca khîrena C; AB omit ca at both places.— 20, santi hi bhante B.— 21, pañca gorasaṃ AC, pañca gosaṃ B, pañca gorase E. —mâso mâsatthikena AC, kummâso kummâsatthikena mâsena mâsatthikena B. —iminâ yaṃ ayiyassa kappiyaṃ yaṃ taṃ d° B, iminâ ayyassa k° d° A, iminâ ayyassa yaṃ k° taṃ d° C.— **35**. 1, et seq. Keniyo B, Keṇiyo A. C spells the name generally Keniyo, but sometimes we find also the other spelling in this MS.— 1, harâpeyyan ti AC, yâpeyyan ti B.— 2, samihitaṃ AC, samañgitaṃ B. —Aṭṭhako Vâmako Vâmadevo câñgiraso Bhagu Yamataggi ca Vâseṭṭho Bhâradvâjo ca Kassapo Vessâmitto ca mantânaṃ kattâro isayo ime rattup° B.— 6, madhukapânaṃ A, madhup° BCDE. —ḍâkarasaṃ AC, ṭâkar° E, sâkar° BD.— 8, sâvatthi all three MSS. instead of sâvitthî. —ve jayataṃ B, ve yajataṃ C, veya etaṃ (ve yajataṃ?) A. **36**. 1, saṃkaraṃ ADE, saṃkâraṃ C, saṃnagaraṃ B. —

Digitized by Google

pañca satâni 'ssa daṇḍo A; in C assa has been inserted by a corrector; tassa pañca satâni daṇḍo B.— 2, bahukato ABE, bahukkato D, bahugatho C. —buddhe vâ dhamme vâ saṃghe vâ A. —saṃkaro AC, saṃgâro B. —pañca satâni 'ssá d° A.— 3, mahiddhiko B. —abhippasâdo B.— 4, bhagavato mettena cittena ph° ABC instead of bhagavatâ m° c° ph°. —gâviṃ taruṇav° A, gâvi taruṇâv° B, gâvi taruṇav° C. —eso âvuso B.— 6, nâddasa ABC instead of nâddasaṃ. —sâkaṃ B constantly. —nâddasa AB, nâdassa C instead of nâddasaṃ.— **37**. 3, bahuṃ-bahuṃ denti C, which possibly is the correct reading.— 4, B appears to read Bhusâgâre. Comp. also Mahâparin. Sutta, pp. 44, 45.— 5, moghapurisa pabbajito BC, m° pabbajite A. —pabbajitena A, pabbajito C, pabbajite corrected to pabbajito B.— **40**. 3, (at the end) yâvajîvikaṃ tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ BC, which is wrong, as the commentary shows.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.— 2, añcani upapisani AC, añjatiṃ upapiñjani B. —salâkaṭhâni AC, salâkodhanti B.— 3, thavikaṃ paddhakaṃ B, thavikaaṃsavaddhakaṃ A, thapikaṃ aññavaddhakaṃ C.— 6, vikâsiyaṃ AB, vikâsâyaṃ C.— 10, sihañ ca dipikaṃ A, sîhabyagghadîpika C, sihañ ca dîpikaṃ B.

VII.

1. 1, et seq. Pâveyyakâ ACE, Pâtheyyakâ and Pâṭh° B, Pâṭ° and Pâṭh° D. BUDDHAGHOSA explains this name thus: Pâṭeyya- (Pâceyya° E) raṭṭhavâsino, Pâṭheyya (Pâveyyaṃ E) nâma Kosalesu pacchimadisâbhâge raṭṭhaṃ, tatthavâsino 'ti. Comp. Turnour's Index to the Mahâvaṃsa, p. 20. —BUDDHAGHOSA, after having explained okapuṇṇehi, adds: oghapuṇṇehîti (opapuṇṇehiti D) pi pâṭho.— 2, B omits yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ. —avivadamânâ phâsukaṃ (phâsu B) vassaṃ vassimhâ BC, which is wrong, as the commentary shows. —gacchantâ A, âg° BC.— 5, (I here mark the readings of the Parivâra [MS. Orient. fol 378 of the Berlin Royal Library, fol. jhḷî], which contains a

Digitized by Google

similar passage, by P) ovaṭṭiyakaraṇamattena AE, ovaṭṭikak° CP, ovadhîyak° D, ovadhitakâraṇamattena B. —kaṇḍusak° A, kaṇḍukak° B, bhaṇḍupak° C, kaṇḍûsak° P, kaṇḍusakakaraṇamattenâ 'ti muttiya- (corrected: mutaddittiya-) pattabandhanamattena D, kaṇḍusakaraṇamatthenâ 'ti muddiyapattabandhanamattena E. —anuvâtakaraṇaṃ° ACEP, anuvâtam° B, anuvâdakaraṇam° D. —ovadeyyakaraṇamattena A, ovadh° C, ovaddh° B, ovaṭṭh° E, ovad° corrected to ovaddh° D, ovaṭṭ° P. The word is explained thus: âgantukapattâropanamattena kaṭhinacîvarato vâ pattaṃ gahetvâ aññasmiṃ akaṭhinacîvare (kaṭhinacîvare D) pattâropanamattena. —eva sañchinnena AP, evassa cchinnena B, eva sacchinnena C. —sammâ AP, simmâ C, sâmañ B.— 6, pâpaṇikena ACEP, apanikena B, pâpanikena D. —eva sañchinnena AP, evassa cchinnena B, eva sacchinnena C. —sammâ AP, sammo B, simâ C.— 7, saubbhârâ AC, yavubbhârâ B, sahubbhârâ E. P generally reads sahubbh°; I have met only once or twice in this MS. with the reading saubbhârâ.— **4**. 1, et seq. A sometimes, and B very often, reads vippakataṃ cîvaraṃ.— **11**. 1, et seq. apaciṇayamâno A, apacitiyamâno and apaciniyamâno B, apavilâyamâno C. —Subscription: apaciṇanavakaṃ n° A, apacînan° n° B. C omits the subscription.— **13**. 1, vesati AC, vassati B.

Table of contents of the seventh book.— 1, Pâveyyakâ AC, Pâṭheyyakâ B.— 4, ullikhi AC, ullikhâ B. —opaṭṭi A, opaṭi B, opaṭhi C. —daḷhakamm° B. —ânuvâdikâ AB, ânuvârikâ C.— 5, ovadheyyaṃ C.— 6, sañchinnena AB, sacch° C.— 9, chinna° A, sacchinna° C, chinne B.— 11, simassa ubbhâraṭhamhi A, sîmassa ubbharâṭhâpi C, simâsa ubbhâraṭṭhami B.— 12, 14, idha B, idaṃ AC.— 15, kariyaṃ tassa A, kayiran tassa C, karissaṃ tassa B.— 20, sattasattavidhi AC, sakkasukkâviddhî B.— 21, natthi AC, nantikâ B. —chaccâ AC, chaṭṭhe B. chaccho (Sansc. shaṭças)?— 22, AC omit the words âdâya nissîmagataṃ.— 23, tiṇi AC, tini B. heṭṭhâ 'ti tinayo vidhi?— 27, karaṇiyo AB, °yâ C.— 28, apaciṇanâ A, apavilânâ C, apaciṇe B.

Digitized by Google

VIII.

1. 1, 2, ârâmâni BC instead of ârâmâ and ârâme.— 2, vuṭṭhâpessâmâ ti A, °yyâmâ ti BC.— 3, parihâyissati B, bhañjissati A, sacchijjati C. —gilânâ 'ti paṭivedeyyan ti ABC, gilânaṃ paṭivedeyyan ti E, gilânaṃ paṭivaseyyan ti D.— 4, jîvatîti tassa Jîvako B, tassa jîvatîti J° C, tassa Jîvako A.— 5, upari jîvituṃ B.— 6, gaṇhati DE (at both places). —suṭṭhuṃ ca ABC, sutthu ca DE. —suṭṭhuṃ ca AB, suṭṭhu ca C.— 7, âhiṇḍanto âcariya C, âhiṇḍantomhi âcariya AB. —âhiṇḍanto na kiñci A; BC omit âhiṇḍanto.— 8, kaṃ tikicchâmîti A, taṃ t° BC. —etissâ âcariya A, etissâcariya C, ehâcariya B.— 10, yadâ arogâ ahosi AC, yadâ ârogo hoti B.— 11, uttânakaṃ B. —nipajjâpetvâ B, nipâtetvâ AC. —nuṭhuhitvâ AC, nuṭṭhahitvâ B.— 12, me mahagghâni bhesajjâni B. —upajânâmetassa saṃyamassa ABC. Buddhaghosa: upanayam (upaneyam E) etassa saṃyamassâ 'ti nayatassa (nayakatassa E) ca rogupasamassa (rogûpamassa E) ca upakâraṃ jânâmîti adhippâyo.— 13, arogâ ṭhitâ A, ârogâ ṭhitâ, âr° thitâ, âr° titâ C, ârogâpitâ B (at all three places). Comp. § 22. —amhâkañ ceva B.— 14, na cîraṃ AC, na cirasseva B.— 16, ayaṃ kho gahapati A, ayaṃ kho seṭṭhi B, ayaṃ kho seṭṭhi gahapati C.— 17, sâdhu deva . . . âṇâpetaṃ B, s° devo . . . âṇâpetu AC. Comp. § 21, 23.— 18, nipâtvo A, nipajjâpetvâ BC. —m° te sambandhitvâ B. —ophâḷetvâ A, pâletvâ B, pâṭiletvâ C, uppâdetvâ DE. Comp. § 22. —sippani C, sippiniṃ A, sippini E, sabbini B, sibbaniṃ D. —pâṇake, pâṇako AC, pânake, pânako B. —passeyyâtha B, passathayyo A, passathayyâ C. —tesâyaṃ (at both places) B. —sibbihi A, sibbinâ B, sappani corrected to sippani C.— 19, sacâhaṃ A, saccâhaṃ C, sacâhaṃ and saccâhaṃ B.— 20, jânâsi A, jânâhîti B.— 21, antagaṇhâbâdho A, antânaṃ gaṇṭhâbâdho C, antagaṇṭhâb° B. —devo C, deva AB. Comp. § 23. —âṇâpetha A, âṇâpetuṃ B, âṇâpetu C.— 22, ussârâpetvâ DE. —thambhe A, tambhe C, tumbhe B. —ubandhitvâ A, upanibandhitvâ ca C. —uppâṭetvâ AC, uppâl° B. —antagaṇṭhiṃ A, antânaṃ gaṇhi C, antogaṇṭhikaṃ B. —andhagaṇṭhiṃ A, antânaṃ gaṇṭhi C,

Digitized by Google

antoganṭhi B. —B omits antâni paṭipavesetvâ. —ârogo ṭhito AB. —soḷasa kahâpanasahassâni adâsi B.— 23, In B, at some of the places where the king's name occurs, he is called Caṇḍapajjota.— 24, taṃ te lopivisaratîti B instead of taṃ devo pivissatîti. —nippiṃceyyaṃ A, nipaceyyaṃ BC. —nippaci A, nipaci BC. —sappiṃ pîtaṃ AB. —maṃ ghâtepessasi B, ghâtâpeyyâsi (omitting maṃ) A, ghâtâpeyyâsi maṃ C. Comp. § 28. ghâtâpeyyâti?— 26, taṃ sappiṃ A, taṃ sappi B, sappi C. —amanusseva paṭijâto B. —mâ cassa AC, mâssa B.— 27, bahumâ passa kiñci B. —ulumpetvâ A, olumpetvâ C, odametvâ B, oḷumpetvâ DE.— 28, khâdati B, khâdi A. —apâyi AC, pivati apâsi B. —khâdayitaṃ AB, khâyitaṃ C. —ghâtâpeyyâsi AC, °peyyasi B. ghâtâpeyyâti? —ghâtâpeyyâsi ABC. ghâtâpeyyâti? —siveyyakaṃ BC, siv° and sîv° BD, sîv° E. —paccârahati AB, paccâharati C. paccarahati?— 31, B: nânâbhesajjehi upari bhâvetvâ tathâgatassa upanâmeyyan ti atha kho Jîvako Kom° tîni upphalahatthâni nânâbhesajjehi paribhâvetvâ yena bhagavâ etc. —At the third place we ought to read virecessati instead of virecessatîti.— 33, nhâyitu (at both places) A, nahayitu (at both places) B, hâyatu and nahâyatu C.— **2**. 1, aḍḍhakâsiyaṃ DE.— upaḍḍhakâsinaṃ ABC, °kâsînaṃ DE. —khamamânaṃ, khamamâno ABC, kambhânan ti (corrected to khambhânan ti) uccâvacâni sundarâni asundarâni ca D, khamânan ti (omitting the following words) E.— **4**. 1, anâgamentânaṃ A. —sadisaṃ A, sadisânaṃ B, sadisâ C.— **7**. 1, After nimbakose pi A inserts ajjhokâse pi. — 2, sammannitabbo ABC instead of sammannitabbaṃ. —After ch. 8 possibly another chapter is lost, which began: tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû (?) tath' eva bhaṇḍâgârikaṃ vuṭṭhâpenti. See the list of contents of this book, v. 10.—**9**. 1, A omits sabbo.— 3, uttarantassa AC, uttaritassa B.— **10**. 2, situdakâya A, situddakâya C, sîtunakâya B, sîtuntikâ ti apakkarajanaṃ vuccati E. I am doubtful as to the correct spelling. sîtuṇhikâya? —uttarâḷumpaṃ AC, uttarâḷumpakaṃ B. uttarâḷavan ti vaṭṭâṭhârakaṃ rajanakumbhiyâ majjhe ṭhapetvâ taṃ âthâraṃ parikkhipitvâ rajanaṃ pakkhipituṃ anujânâmîti attho, evaṃ

Digitized by Google

hi kate rajanaṃ na uttarati E.— 3, âviñcanti A, âvajjanti BC. âvajjenti? —°thâlikan ti ABC, °thâlakan ti E, °tâlakan ti D.— **11**. 1, okkamitun ti AB, pakkamitun ti CDE. Comp. i. 25. 23.— 2, pattinaṃ A, patthinaṃ E, pattinnaṃ D, patthinnaṃ BC. The comment explains the word thus: atirajitattâ thaddhaṃ. Comp. Sansc. styâna. — osâretun ti ABC, osâdetun ti D, thapetun ti E. —dantakâsâvâniti C; after dantakâsâvâni B inserts: ti dasadasâ honti. — **12**. 1, Magadhamahâkhettaṃ B. — acchibandhaṃ A, accabaddhaṃ, which at one of the places is corrected to accib° C, accibandhaṃ BE, adhibaddhaṃ D. BUDDHAGHOSA: caturassakedârabaddhaṃ. —pâḷibaddhaṃ, mariyâdabaddhaṃ, siṃghâṭakabaddhaṃ E. —acchinnabandhaṃ B. — passatha tumhe AC, passatu me B.— **13**. 2, 5, uggate B, uddhate AC. Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 447, ed. Calc. —A omits rattiyâ.— 3, 5, After dhammavinaye B inserts pabbajitâ.— **14**. 1, aggaḷaṃ acchâdeyyan ti chinnaṭṭhâne pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ (pilotikabaddhaṃ D) laggâpeyyan ti DE. —sapattaṃ A, dupattaṃ C, dupaṭṭaṃ B. —majjhe ekacciyan ti AC, maṇḍele (corrected to maṇḍela) kacciyan ti B.— 2, acchupantaṃ A, acchupanti B, acchupentaṃ C. —utuṭṭhatânaṃ A, utuddhatânaṃ B, utumbaṭânaṃ (corrected to uttubbaṭânaṃ) D, utuddhaṭânaṃ CE. BUDDHAGHOSA: ututo dîghakâlato uddhatânaṃ (uṭṭhânaṃ D) gatavatthakânaṃ (°vattakânaṃ D) pilotikânan ti vuttaṃ hoti.— **15**. 4, kallakâyâ AC, kallakâyâni B.— 6, pâdâ AC, pâdâni B.— 7, et seq. The MSS. indifferently read both gamiya° and gamika°. —kiṃ . . atthavasaṃ the MSS. constantly. —AB almost constantly read samphassamânâ instead of sampassamânâ. — 9, ussure all three MSS.— 10, sampamânena A, samphamâne B, sampassamânena C.— 11, brahmacariyânaṃ jiṇṇe A, brahmacariyaṃ jinno B, brahmacârikaṃ jikkena C. —jiṇṇâ bhavissanti all three MSS. instead of jiṇṇâ bhavissatha. —kiṃ . . ânisaṃsaṃ the MSS. constantly.— 13, passambhissati AC, passaddhisati B. —passaddhaṃkâyâ A, passaddhikâya B, passaddhakâyo C.— 14, atipamoditâ AC, dadâti pamoditâ B. —maccharaṃ B. —dibbaṃ sukhaṃ sâ labhateva âyuṃ B.— **16**. 1, et seq. The MSS. almost

Digitized by Google

constantly read okkamenti (rarely okkamanti), but okkamantânaṃ (rarely okkamentânaṃ); comp. okkamayato, § 3. — 4, tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atikhuddakaṃ B. —saṃgopeti A.— **21**. 1, suttalûkhaṃ AB, suttalukhaṃ CE, suttaḷukaṃ D. BUDDHAGHOSA: sutteneva aggalaṃ kâtun ti attho. —okiriyanti AC, okiranti B. okireyyâtiti jinnakonano galati D, okiratîti chindakoṇato gaḷati E. —aṭṭhapadakaṃ A, aṭṭhapadakâ B, atthapadikaṃ C, aṭṭhapâdakaṃ D, aṭṭhâpadakaṃ E. BUDDHAGHOSA (E): aṭṭhâpadakacchannena pattamukhaṃ sibbituṃ.— 2, anvâdhikam pi âropetuṃ is explained thus by BUDDHAGHOSA: âgantukapattaṃ dâtuṃ. idaṃ pana appahonake âropetabbaṃ. sace pahoti âgantukapattaṃ na vaṭṭati, chinditabbam eva.— **22**. 1, mâtâpitaro hi kho A, °ro kho B, °ro pi kho C. — dadamâno BC, dadamâne A.— **23**. 1, idhâhaṃ B, so ahaṃ A, sohaṃ C. Comp. ii. 12, 1, etc.— **24**. 4, Possibly we should correct anadhiṭṭhite instead of anadhiṭṭhitena; comp. bhâjiyamâne.— 5, Isibhato A, °ddo C, °tto B.— 6, Nilavâsî AB, Nilavâsi C. —Sâṇavâsî A, Sâlavâsi C; B omits the name of this Thera. —Gotako A, Gopako B, Govako C. — Baḷikasantâno A, Phalikasandano B, Phalikasandâno C.— **25**. 2, In the speech of Upananda the MSS. constantly read agamâsi and aggahesi. There is no doubt that this is simply a mistake for agamâsiṃ and aggahesiṃ. —te pi maṃ (at the first place) all three MSS. instead of te maṃ.— **26**. 1, upaṭṭhahantîti A, upaṭṭhentîti C, upaṭṭhapentîti B. —upaṭṭhentîti AC, upaṭṭhapentîti B.— 3, upaṭṭhentîti AC, upaṭṭhahantîti B. —upaṭṭhentîti AC, upaṭṭhantîti B. — natthi te all three MSS. Probably we ought to read: n' atthi vo (te and vo are very similar in Burmese writing). —upaṭṭhaheyyuṃ AB, upaheyyum C.— 4, upaṭṭhâpetabbo B constantly.— 7, nihâtuṃ A, niharituṃ BC.— 8, nihâtuṃ AB, niharituṃ C.— **27**. 1, upaṭṭhahemâti A, upaṭṭhapemâti B, upaṭṭhâhemâti C.— 5, avissajjitaṃ C.— **28**. 1, AC omit hi.— 2, ajinakkhipaṃ AC constantly, ajinapakkhikaṃ and ajinapakkhiṃ B. —titthiyadhajaṃ dhâretabbaṃ AB, °jo dhâretabbo C.— 3, akkanâḷaṃ AE, akkanâlaṃ B, agganâlaṃ C, akkhanâlaṃ D. —paṇadasâni and phaṇad° A, phala-

Digitized by Google

dasâni C, phalakasâni and phaladasâni B.— **31.** 1, After ârocesuṃ C adds: anujânâmi bhikkhave visâsaṃ gâhetun ti.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.— 2, hitatrajo B, hi atr° AC.— 3, mahâbhiso AC, mahâbhañño B.— 6, sinehati A, sinehasî B, °si C.— 11, sîtudi A, santuṭṭhi B, situṇhi C.— 12, pattinnena A, pattinena B, vatthinnena C. — 13, acchibandhâ A, avibbhatti B, avibbhanti C. —addasâsi ubhaṇḍite A, addasâpi ubh° C, addasâsañ ca bhaṇḍite B. — 16, pacchimaṃ A, °me C, °mena B.— 18, punacchiṃsu A, punajjhîsu B, puna dvisu C. —gilâyanâ AB, gilâyavâ C. —19, agganâlâ ca C, akkanâḷi ca A, akkanâlayaṃ B.— 21, °phaṇa° A, °pana° B, °phala° C.— 22, bahi BC, pahi A.

IX.

1. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tantibaddho 'ti tasmiṃ âvâse kattabbatâtantipaṭibaddho.— 5, addasa kho A, addasâ kho BC. This is certainly a blunder; the true reading is addasaṃ kho; see Kuhn, Beiträge zur Pâli-Grammatik, p. 109. —The three MSS. read: bhante bhikkhu d° va âgacchante. I propose to read: bh° te bhikkhû, etc.— 6, adhammikena nasi dhammikena ukkhitto A, adhammikena si kammena ukkhitto C, adhammiko nasi kammena pi ukkhitto adhammikena pi dhammecakena ukkhitto B.— 8, vatthusmiṃ kâraṇeti AC, v° kasmiṃ kâraṇe ti B. The reading of B (or: v° kismiṃ kâraṇe 'ti) may be correct.— 9, vinaye AC, vinayo, B.— **3.** 1, 2, BUDDHAGHOSA: aññatrâpi dhammakammaṃ karontîti aññatrâpi dhammakammaṃ (sic) karonti ayam eva vâ pâṭho . . . aññatrâpi vinayakammaṃ aññatrâpi satthusâsanakamman ti.— 3, cha imâni CD, cha yimâni AE, chamâni B.— **4.** 8, anantarikassâpi AB, antarikassa pi C. E: ânantarikassâ ti attano anantaraṃ nisinnassa.— 10, 11, (at the end of the paragraph) all three MSS. read taṃ ce instead of te ce.—**5.** 1, paṭinissajetâ A, paṭinisajjetâ C, paṭinissajjetâ B. BUDDHAGHOSA: paṭinissadethâ ti (paṭinissajitvâ ti E) paṭinissajjitabbâ.— **6.** 1, AC omit bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ.

Table of contents of the ninth book.— 1, icchitabbako AB, °ke C.— 7, aṭṭhânârahikaṃ A, raṭṭhânarâhikaṃ B, aṭhânarâhikaṃ C.— 10, yañ ca kammaṃ A, pañcakammaṃ BC.— 11, °upasampadâ ABC.— 16, paṭikkhittaṃ BC, °ttâ A.— 17, na ca kârakaṃ C.— 21, paṭikkosa A, paṭikosa BC.— 31, tajjaniyasena ca A, tajjaniyavasena ca BC. tajjaniyaṃ nissayena ca?— 33, paccâropeyya aññañño A, paccakkhâropeypa aññamaññaṃ C, pacchâ ropeyya assañño B.— 34, dodotamûlakan tassa A, dvedvemûlakatan tassa C, dvedvetaṇḍulakan tassa B.— 35, All three MSS. read bhaṇḍanakârako.— 38, cakkaṃ bandhe?— 41, pañño AB, tañcâ C.— 44, °byâdhike AB, °byâdhite C.

X.

1. 10, attanâ vâ ABC, attanâ va E, attanâ va and attanâ vâ D. Probably attanâ 'va is the correct reading, cf. ii. 15. 6, 7.— 2. 1, Buddhaghosa : asammodikâ (°kâya D) vattamânâyâ ti asammodikâya vattamânâya ayam eva vâ pâṭho.— 3, et seq. In the MSS. the name of the king is spelt: Dighiti, Dîghiti, Dîghîti. Dîghiti is the most frequent spelling, but Dîghîti appears to be the correct one, as the name apparently is derived from îti.— 3, All MSS. read mama abbhuyyâto. Read mamaṃ abbhuyyâto.—abhivijiyya C— 4, et seq. vammikaṃ A, dhammikaṃ BC constantly. Comp. Abhidhân. 378.— 5, avimanâ A, avimano B, attamanâ C. —hoti AB, hotîti C, instead of hohi. —6, After vijâyi C inserts: suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ buddhalakkhaṇasampannaṃ buddhañkura (sic).— 6, et seq. In B the name of the prince is constantly spelt Dîghâyu.— 8, Brahmadatte Kâsirañño A, °tto Kâsirañño B, °ttho Kâsikarañño C.— 9, pilâni A, bilâni BC.— 10, ciradiṭṭho B, cîraṃ diṭṭhâ A, ciradiṭṭhâ C.— 11, bilâni AB, khilâni C. —guppaṃ A, kuppa C, gumbaṃ B.— 12, rappiye A, rammiye C, gusimpiye B. —atha kaṭṭhâni A, aṭṭha k° C, aṭṭhi k° B. —anatthako A, anattako C, anattakârako B.— 13, rodi vappaṃ pucchitvâ A, roditvâ khippaṃ pucchitvâ B, roditvâ dhammaṃ pañcitvâ C.— 14, AC omit paṭissutvâ. —AC omit atha kho . . . etad avoca. —AC omit

Digitized by Google

paccassosi . . . Kâsirañño.— 15, gamissâmâ ti A, gamissâmi C, gamissâmîti B. —aññena ratho C, aññeneva ratho AB. —tassa . . niddaṃ okkami all three MSS.— 16, paripâdesi B, parimâtesi C, paripâ A.— 17, nibbâtetvâ A, nibbâhetvâ C, nibbâpetvâ B. —adrûbhâya A, adubhaya C, adrabhâvâya B.—**3**. 1, v. 2, Buddhaghosa: parimuṭṭhâ 'ti muṭṭhassatino. vâcâgocarabhâṇino 'ti râkârassa (rak° D) rassâdeso kato. vâcâgocarâ na satipaṭṭhânâdigocarâ. bhâṇino ca, kathaṃbhâṇino (E adds ca). yâv' icchanti mukhâyâman ti yâva mukhaṃ pasâretuṃ icchanti tâva pasâretvâ bhâṇino, eko pi saṃghagâravena mukhasaṃkocaṃ na karotîti attho. —v. 3, yeva taṃ A, ye taṃ BDE, ye ca taṃ C. —upanayhanti AD, upaneyhanti CE, nayhanti B.— v. 6, pare na ca AC, pare ca na B.— v. 7, aṭṭhicchinnâ ACE, °cchiddâ B, °cchidâ D. —gavâssa° BDE, gavassa° AC.— v. 9, mâtaṅgarañño A, °rañño B, mâtaṅgaṃ vañe C. Buddhaghosa: mâtaṅgaraññeva (°rañño ca D) nâgo 'ti mâtaṅgo araññe (rañño va D) nâgo vâ.— v. 10, sahâyakâ AC, °tâ B. —kayirâ A, kavirâ C, kerâ B. —mâtaṅgaraññe A, °rañño BC.—**4**. 1, 2, Pâcinavaṃsadâyo, °ye A, Pâcinavaṃsadâso, °ye B, Vâcinavaṃsamaggadâyo, Pâcinavaṃsamiggadâye C.— 2, atthak° AC, attak° B.— 6, et seq. Pârileyyakaṃ CDE, Pâlil° A, Pâral° B.— 7, upaṭṭhâpesi B. —apâyi A, apâsi B, avâsi C.— **5**. 1, piṇḍapâtaṃ B, piṇḍapâta C, piṇḍakaṃ A.— 2, piṇḍapâtaṃ B, piṇḍakaṃ AC.— 6, Mahâkoṭhiko A, °to BC.— 12, kathaṃ nu kho tehi AB, k° nu kho tehi tehi C, instead of: kathaṃ nu kho amhehi? — **6**. 3, v. 1, After vinicchayesu B omits ca; Buddhaghosa does not mention this ca.— v. 2, anânuvajjo ABCE, ananuvajjo D. —vadeyya yena taṃ B.— v. 3, anuyyataṃ A, anuyyutaṃ BCE, anuyuttaṃ and anuyyutaṃ D. Buddhaghosa explains this word thus: anuyyâtaṃ anupakataṃ.— v. 4, pajjhâti B. —kâlâgataṃ A, kâlâkataṃ E, kâlagataṃ BCD. Buddhaghosa: kathetabbayuttakâle âgataṃ.— v. 5, pametuṃ ABD, sametuṃ CE. Buddhaghosa: vîmaṃsituṃ taṃ taṃ kâraṇaṃ paññâya tulayituṃ samattho. —viraddhikovido A, visuddhikovido BC. D: visandikotiviro ti viddhaṭṭhânakusalo; E: visandhikovido ti viraddhaṭṭhâ-

nakusalo.— v. 6, saññâpanaṃ AC, paññapanaṃ B, saññojanaṃ D, paññâpanaṃ E.— v. 7, Buddhaghosa : yathâ nâma âhunaṃ (anuhitaṃ D) âhutipiṇḍaṃ samuggaṇhantîti. —v. 9, vattanâ A, vattunâ B, vatthunâ C.— v. 10, atthacaro idha A, °caro va C, °varo dha B.

Table of contents of the tenth book.— 2, paññekañ cepa saṃpadâ A, pañcekañ ceva saṃpadâ B, mâlakañ ceva vaṃsadâ C.— 3, Koṭhiko A, °to BC.— 3, Upâli cubho A, U° cubhayo B, Upâlivhayo C.— 4, 'nâthapiṇḍiko B, ca Sudatto ca A, ca Sudattho na ca C. —AC omit Vis° Mig° ca. —samakaṃ dade C.— v. 5 is wanting in AB.

END OF VOL. III.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, HERTFORD.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google